THE

### HISTORY

OF THE P.3.44.

## CHURCH

OF

## Great Britain,

FROM THE

Birth of our SAVIOUR, until the Year of our LORD, 1667.

With an exact Succession of the Bishops, and the memorable Acts of many of them.

#### TOGETHER

With an Addition of all the English Cardinals; and the several Orders of English Monks, Friars, and Nuns, in former Ages.

Historia vita nostra Magistra. Bodin.

LONDON.

Printed for P. Cherwin, and T. Poffinger, and to be Sold by Thomas Taylor at the Hand and Bible in the new Buildings on London Bridg, 1675. IHI

## HISTORY

# HOAULL

# Gre Britain,

Birthof arsaviour, untilthe Year of

With an exact Succession of the Bishops, and the memorable Ass of many of them.

TOGETHER

With an Aldition of all the English Cardinals; and the feveral Orders of English Monks, Fright, and Nuns, the former of the

Historia vile wished Magistra. Bodin.

LONDON

Printed or P. Chetwin, and T. Passinger, and to be Sold by Thomas T. y for at the Yand and Ziblain the new Brildings on London Eridg, 1675.

## Honoratissimis.

Das HENRICO TULSE Equiti Aurato: Senatori, & Vicecomiti Londinensi.

JACOBO READING. 25 RICHARDO HOW. PETRO RICH. SOJOHANNI SHORTER.

In Agro Surriensi Armigeris:

Viris summi Candoris: Pietatis ac Literarum fautoribus: hunc Librum in perpetuum observantiæ Testimonium D. D. D.

G. G

A 2 T

### Honoratisimis.

D. H.L.W.R.I.C.O. T.U.L.S.E. Æquiri
A. rato: Senatori, & Vicecomici Londhamf.

lacour Reading 2 Resignor Flow. Petro Rich - 22 Johann Shorter.

In Agro Surriens Armigeris:

Virls fummit Cardoris: The misue Literary and distribus: hunc Library in perpetuaria observantia: Testimonium D. D. D. D.

G, G

lates, that I is thereby sugar his second, this platester and findless



### TO THE

Mar hadronyage and programme

### READER.

Here is no greater Priviledge bestowed by the Lord upon one Nation above others, than in the free use of the Sacred Scriptures and Ordinances: Israel had much adountage above the Gentiles, chiefly, or principally, because unto them were committed the Oracles of God.

Call Land

the word of grace, the Commant of life and peace, Rom. 3.2.

S. Paul elf-where reckoning up the Priviledges of Israel, mentioneth this in several expressions on a prime Priviledges. The Govenants, the giving of the Law, and the Promises, Rom. 9.4. all which are comprehended under the Oracles, and word of God. So saith the Psalmist, Psal. 147. 19, 20. He showeth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel: he hath not dealt so with any nation, and as for his judgements they have not known them. He make's no mention of the Tabernacle, or Temple, the Ark of the Covenant, the alture of burnt-offering, the golden altar of incense, the Ordinance of Circumcision, &c. though in these they were priviledged above other Nations; but he singleth, out this as a prime priviledge,

ledge, that he shewed them his word, his statutes and judge-

How deeply then is this nation of ours (even England) indebted to God, to whom the Lord both committed his hely Oracles | how much are we bound to him for this unspeakable gift! And berein the singular goodness of God to this nation is much to be observed, not enely in visiting it with the Gospel for these last hundred years and more, but also in giving it the light of the Gospel very early, even in the Apostes dayer. Divers Writers of good eredit do tostife, that even in those dayes the Britan's in our Ise did consent to Christian Religion, and pulickly professed it in their Churches, as well in other purts of the World.

Theatr. Magn. Brit.

The Authors of the Theatre of Great Britain, Speaking of the Antiquity of the Christian Faith in Britain, testifie in this manner. As we have femerbed the first foundation of our Faith, fo neither want we Testimonies concerning the continuance of the fame in this Land until following Posterities; although the injury of Time and War have confumed many Records: for the Brien's that were daily firengthened in their received Faith by the Dollrine of many Learned and godly Men; left not their First-love with the Church of Ephelus, but rather took bold of the Skirts, as the Prophet Speaketh, Zech. 8. 23. until the Tortures of Martyrdom cut them off by death. And those Fathers, even from the Disciples them-selves, held a Succession in Doctrine (notwashstanding some Repugnancy was made by the Pagans) and Preached the Gospel with good success, even till the same, at length, went forth with a bolder countenance by the samurable E-dices of Adrian, Antonium Pius, and Marcus Autelius, Emperones of Rome, & Eusebius bath Noted, and in Bricain was established by King Lucius, so called, as some Learned Men bave observed, because a Prince of great lustre and glory; the Light of the Gospel breaking forth in this our Isle in fach a perspicaous manner by his Conversion,

Eufth.Eccl. Hift.L.4.c.9.

#### To de Roder

surfien, that all Christian Churches took notice thereof: Of sebom a great antiquary thus speaketh,

Lucius in Christum credit, Christogs dicatas Ecclesius dotat, distinctas ordinar urbes.

Vfferius. de Brit. Ecclef. Primard. p. 36.

Geolicry of Monmouth tells in that King Lucius being Baptimed together with his Subjects, destroyed the Temples of Idols, and Dedicated them to the onely living God, enlargeing and augmenting them: Bissop Godwin saith, we have Godwin degreat cause with all thunkfulness to Celebrate the Memory of decouvers that Excellent Prince King Lucius, by whom God did not but the Excellent Prince King Lucius, by whom God did not but in such sort did it, as thereby He hath purchased unto the same the Title of Primogenita Ecclesia, the most Antient, and soft begetten of all the Churches in the world: for that although Christ was Preached elf-where privately in many other Nations long before the time of King Lucius, yet of all Nations Benzin was the first that with publick approbation of Prince and State received the Profession of Christian Religion. Of the Teachers of those times John Bale bath these versas;

### Sic et erat Gelebris, &c.

As were the Britan's famous for their Zeal,
To Gentile Gods, whilst such they did adore:
So when the Heavens to Earth did Truth reveal,
Blest was that Land with Truth, and Learnings store,
Whence British Plains and Cambreas desart-ground,
And Commess Crags with glorious Saints abound.

The common consent of our Protestant Writers is, that in this time I now speak of, and from the beginning of Christianity bere, Britain never wanted Preachers of the true Faith. and when the persecuting Emperous's Reigned, and persecution that was a super in the Eastern parts, but in Italy, France,

France, and other Countreys in the Continent near unto we; this our Island (as another world) was almost quite free thereof, both before and after until the nineteenth year of Dioclesian, in which there was a general persecution of Ohristi-Gildlib.de ex- ans, ( as Gildas, and others after him do witness) in that it cid. & conqu. ever had Kings not so depending on the persecuting Emperours; and so far from the Name and Nature of persecutors, that they ever were friends and favourers of Christians. And for this cause many that were persecuted for Christianity in other Countries, fled hither for refuge, where for themselves they might more quietly enjoy the Liberty of their Conscience and Religion; and for others desirous to be instructed in the Truth thereof, and not kept back with such terrours of perfecution, as in other Countries, they might with more confidence and boldness, and with great hope of fruit and enorease Preach and Teach it unto them. This was a preparation to a more general Conversion of this Nation to Christianity which followed afterwards. This Island was also the more quiet, in respect of the situation, remote distance, and separation from the rest of the chief commanding places of the Roman Empire.

The Name [England] some derived from the manner of the situation of this Island in the West and North: for that Eng, in the Antient Teutonick Tongue, as well as in the Modern, doth signific narrow, strait, or a nook. And a Portugal alluding thereunto hath this verse,

Anglia terra ferax & fertilis Angulus Orbis, du o? Infula prædives, quæ toto vix eget orbe.

A fruitful Angle, [England] Thou, 100 boA
Another world art faid:
An Island rich, and hast no need 100 colors of other Countrie's aid.

angy development mercy of

And a'though after this, many errours in Doctrine, and corruptions in Worship crept in more and more into our Church, and

and the Pope encroaching by degrees, the Churches of God in this Land did much degenerate: as they did in other Nations, so that in Process of time the whole world wondered after the Beaft, and they Worshipped the Beaft, saying, who is like unto the Beaft? Revel. 13.3, 4. Tet even in the darkest times, when our Church suffered the greatest Ecclipse, when her Silver was become Drofs, and her Wine was mixed with Water, it pleased God then to raise up some eminent Persons to stand up for the Defence of the Truth in this Nation, and to discover the impostures of the Church of Rome. Yea, how many were there that suffered Martyrdom for the Gospel here in England, who detested Image-worship, and other abominations in the dayes of King Henry the fourth, King Henry the fift, and others afterward, long before Luther was born. These and the like in other Nations may be called the forlorn Hope, who did obequitare Antichristi castra, & ad pugnam elicere, advance up to, and ride round about the camp of Antichrist, and provoke kim to the main-fight.

What wonderfull deliverances hath God wrought for this Church and Nation in several ways? When King Henry the eighth did renounce the Pope's Supremacy what plots were framed by diverse Princes against this Land to ruine it, and how grationsty did the Lord protect his people here from such a storm, though then he had but a very little flock in this place ?

When Queen Mary matched with Philip of Spain, in what apparent danger was this Land to fall into miserable servitude and bondage under the Iron-yoak of the Spainard's, which diverse nations that have been subject to them have found intolerable? The blind and bloody zeal of Queen Mary was likely to have rooted out all the plants of God's right hand in this Land, and so have banished kence the true Church and Gospel of Christ, and so to have shut this Kingdom out of the bounds of the Church. There was great extendation

expectation of Isue by that Marriage between the Spanish Prince and Queen Mary, who Her self also was a Spaniard by the Mother's fide : and Solemn Forms of Thanksgiving and Prayer were made for Her Conception and lafe delivery : and besides an All passed in Parliament, that if Queen Mary died in Child-bed, King Philip should have the Government of this Land during the Child's Nonage: and if these things had succeeded, into what misery might this Land have fallen ? And (besides) had an Issue of that Marriage lived to Reign over England, together with other Dominions of the Spaniard, what had England been, but an Inferiour Tributary Province to be Governed as: it pleased the Spanish Nation, even as was attempted in the Low-Countreys with Devilish cruelties ? to say nothing of their horrible Massacres in the West-Indies. But here see the wonderful goodness of God, who dwelt in the midst of this Church as a Refuge. All this was prevented : Queen Marie's Supposed Conception vanished, She was soon taken away by death, and King Philip of Spain had no longer any Interest in England.

Epif. Angl.

Queen Elizabeth, a Noursing-mother to this Church Succeeded. She mas born September the seventh, 1522. One cal-Major confeer, leth Her Anglia Delitias, Europa Sydus, Mundi Phoenicem, &c. the joy of England, the Star of Europe, the Phanix of the World: a Glass of God's Providence, and the Mirrour of His Mercy. And (as if the Devil had presaged, what a scourge she would prove to the Roman greatness, and suggested it to Pope Clement the seventh) he is said to have made a Peremptory Decree against Her, whilst She was in Her Mother's belly. This Pope himself being the Bastard of Julian de Medicis a Florentine, he avowed to make Her illegitimate. and uncapable of the Crown. The like did Pope Paul the third attempt, viz. To make that Royal Princess illegitimate when Ske was but two years Old. But as the Lord bleffed Her then, so be did wonderfully preserve her all her Sister's Reign; when many plots were laid to take away her life. But ( as Seneca

told Nero) it was impossible for him to kill that man that must be his heir; so it was impossible for the malice of hell to accomplish the death of the Lady Elizabeth, whom the only-wise God had appointed to be her Sister's Heir. So great a Ecclesia Ang-Reformation She wrought in England, that one saith of it, mationem describe Gospel had a swift passage here by diligent Preaching, by spratsita, ats Printing good Books, by translating the holy Scriptures into miratur prathe Vulgar Tongue, by Catechizing youth, by publick disputa-sens, obstapescutions, by recording the Martyrs, such a thing, as even the sutura. Scultoner age had even despaired of, the present age admireth, and the suture shall stand amazed at. It is evident, that the Almighty God, who delighteth to shew his power in Weakness, was pleased in this Renowed Queen and her brother King Edward, to let the world see what great things he was able to effect by a Child and a Woman.

But what a multitude of plots were contrived for the destrution of Queen Elizabeth, when the next heir to the Crown was a Papist, and an enemy to the truth of Christianity, and married to the Prince of France; so that had these plots succeeded, England, in all probability, had been subjected to France in point of Civil Government, and to the Roman power in matters of Religion. Admire again the singular goodness of God in proteding Queen Elizabeth: and whilst the enemies of the Church were seeking ruine in the destruction of Her Royal Person; the French King that had Married the next heir to the English Crown, dieth and leaveth her a Widow without Issue, and she not many years after became a prisoner.

Roman Catholick (but very ingenious) said, he heard the old Dutchess of Guise (whose sons were of the greatest Enemies that Queen Elizabeth had) to say, that she was falicissima & gloriosissima famina, a most happy and a most glorious Woman. We know who made her to differ, and that she had not any thing which she had not received from above, therefore let us give the praise of all to God, who appointed her (I

Ba

am perswaded ) to build the old mast places, to raise up the foundations of many generations : she found the Kingdom weak, the left it strong : the found it poor, the left it rich : they that were enemies to her and the Gospel which they professed and maintained, were mighty, and likely to oppose, viz. the French and Spaniards. They that were friends ( as the Protestants in France and the Netherlands) were weak, and needed ber belp. But the Lord of Hosts made her a terrour to his and her enemies, and a succour to all his people at home and abroad. And (it seemeth) the Lord began betimes to cause his terrour to fall upon the Adversaries: for the Council of Trent ended in a very few years after she began her Reign; and a motion was made, that the Heads, or chief of the Protestants, Should be excommunicated, and in particular Queen Elizabeth. But the Emperour Ferdinand fent them a meffage to cool their. heat, and wrote to the Pope and the Legates, that if the Council would not yield that fruit as was defired, that they might see an union of all Catholicks to reform the Church, at the least they should not give occasion to the Protestants to unite. themselves more, which they would do in case they proceeded against the Queen of England: for undoubtedly they would by that means make a general league against the Catholicks, which would bring forth great inconveniences. And his admonition was so effectual, that the Pope desisted in Rome, and revoked the Commission given to the Legats in Trent.

About that time Christianity began to dawn in the Kingdom of Ireland, and suddenly after the Kingdom of Scotland embraced the Gospel of Christ, and Queen Elizabeth is made Instrumental that way, who ayded the Reformed party in Scot-

land with great supplies of men and money against the Pope's

faction both of French and Scotch.

The Gospel did so prevail in France also at that time, and the Protestants grew so numerous and considerable, the Queen-Mother, who was an enemy, yet seemed to temporize, and speak them fair; and wrote to the Pope for Reformation of divers

Hist. Concil.

divers abuses to give them content: insomuch that a Learned man, then living in Germany, (though born in Italy) breaketh out in an Epistle to his friend, Totus terrarum orbis parturit Christum.

But now let us mark how the enemies of the Churches peace raged in the dayes of Queen Elizabeth: what hideous and damnable treasons did they commit, and how did they thirst after the Royal blood of that peerless Frincess? And when the Lord had confounded their plots, how did they feek to overwhelm and swallow us up with the power of Spain in the year, 1588. But after that in despite of the Pope and his Adherents that Noble Queen was carried to her grave in peace, full of dayes, riches, and honour, and her Successionr both in her Kingdom and Religion was established in his Throne; how did these Romiso Cannibals feek to exceed themselves in wickedness and horrible cruelty? they fought at one blow (as it were) to cut off the neck of this Church and State. A French Historian Speaking Touan. His of the bloody Massacre, saith, Wise men which were not ad-lib. 54. dicted to the Protestants part, seeking all manner of ex-Anno 1572. cule for that fact, did notwithstanding think, that in all Antiquity there could not be found an example of like cruelty. But the English Pomder-plot doth fo far exceed the French Massacre, that there is no degree of comparison. This cannot be paralelled. It was of such a transcendency (saith M. Mason) that all the Devils may seem to have holden a black Convocation in Hell, and there to have concluded such a Sulphurious and Acherontical device, as was never heard of fince the world began. That wicked Popish crew being made drunk with the cup of spiritual fornications, held forth unto them by the Whore of Babylon, with unspeakable fury and madness did violate the Sacred Lawer, and break the strongest bands of common humanity; and meant to have represented a shadow of Hell, and Hellish-malice here upon earth, far exceeding the wickedness of Kain their Elder-brother, and exceeding all examples of Treason, Cruelty, and Murther, Except that of to alort 951 9Amen

The

The Pope and Court of Rome, who were wont to account England Puteum inexhaustum, a well never drawn dry, whilst they had the drawing of it, now sesing the golden springs like to run low, or rather to run another way, and not to empty themselves in their Cisterns; they, like Balaam loving the Wages of unrighteonsness, were Raging mad, and cared not how much of the best Blood in the Land were spilt, so that it might make way for them again to the English gold. But the greater their rage was, the greater was God's mercy: the greater the danger, the greater the deliverance. The Lord was known by executing judgement; and those wicked wretches were snared in the work of their own hands.

Now let us consider what we were before the Christian Religion was first known to this Nation. What were the Britains but Pagans and Barbarous people? Tea, we read, that from the first submission of the Britains to the Romans, that Ambassadours came from Britain to Rome, swearing Fealty in the Temple of Mars, offering gifts in the Capitol to the gods of the Romans. And for the Saxons, they were at first no better than the Britans: the Saxons were a Dutch and Pagan-nation, and served Saturn, Jupiter, and Mercury, till they were converted to the Faith of Christ, and renounced their Idols to serve the true and living God. Earcombent Reigning in Kent, after the death of his father King Ethelbald, is said to be the first of English Saxon Kings, that commanded Idols to be destroyed in his whole Kingdom, about the year of Christ. 640.

- 2. Consider we the Apostasic of our forefathers in adhereing to the Roman faction, and then the renewed Apostasic at the death of King Edward the sixth, together with our unworthy and unfruitful walking under the Cospel, since the restoring of it by Queen Elizabeth.
- 3: Consider likewise the mighty out-stretched Arm of God in protecting his Church, and in preserving the truth of Religion among us still, notwithstanding the plots, designs, and contrivances

vances of Satan and his Instruments, and the many Enterprizes of the Papal power ever since the days of K. James: the great droves of Sectaries swarming like Locusts since our late unhappy Wars, who seemed to be Spirited and acted by the Jesuites; their crying down Magistracy and Ministry, notwithstanding all which the Christian Religion hath prevailed against all its adversaries. The consideration of all these things may give us ground of hope, that God will still vouchsafe to dwell with his Antient Inheritance: and therefore we may considertly commend the care of this Church (his old habitation) to himself, who (1 trust) will never suffer the Devils Instruments to ruine his palace, and to pull down the place of his Antient possession.

THE

To the Render. counce of some the first summer and it was the some - Carrier win to be property of the state of the same There were the the trainer of my the first with some There is a second with the second second ender of grants of and property of the second of the secon was and course to the way were then the the still the self.

-ALTER TO COME I WIND I SHE IS NOT THE STATE OF STATE OF

THE

# HISTORY CHURCH

### Great Britain.

#### CENTURY I.



Esus Christ the Son of God, the true Prince of Peace, was born in Bethlehem-Judah, of the Virgin Mary, in the 42 year of the Reign of Augustus Casar the Roman Emperour, under the 194 Olympiad, in the XIX year of the Reign of Kymbeline King of Britain.

was preached and received in this Land, even in the days Tom.I. An.61. of the Apostles. Baronin, and the Learned Archbishop Usber tell us, Eccliforimord, that St. Peter came into Britain in the twelfth year of the Emperour 6.1.9.7. Parker Nero, and staid a long time here, many being by him illightned. Ni. de vetuft. Eccl. cephorus faith, that Somon Zelotes carried the Doctrine of the Gospel un- Fox Act. & to the Wellern Sea, and to the Britannick Islands. The Learned Monum. vol. 1. Archbilhop Marben Parker, Bilhop Godwin, Mr. Camden, and others sir H. Spelm. do affert, that St. Paul himfelf, that great Apostle of the Gentiles , Concil. Tom. 1. Preached the Gospel to this Island after his enlargement from his first Per Josephum captivity at Rome; where, some say, he continued Preaching five years. cerna primum And this ( fay they ) he did at the instigation of Claudia, a Noble British in Britania Woman. Gildar, our own Countrey-man, Polydor Virgil, Mr. Fox, accenfa est. Sir Henry Spelman, and many others tell us, that Foseph of Arimathea, Georg. Major. that Holy Man, after he had buried the body of Christ in his own Tomb, came into this Illand, and Preached the Gospel here, being sent

Divers Writers of note do tell us, that the Gospel Baron. Annal.

hither by Philip and James the Apostles. That he was in this Land, is confirmed not onely by divers Histories, but also by Antient Monuments,

Baleus alledgeth many other wirneffes.

It doth not appear, that the first Preachers of the Gospel in Britain did fo much as touch at Rome, much less that they received any command. or commission thence to convert Britain, which should lay an Eternal obligation of gratitude on this Island to the Sea of Rome. Infomuch that Parsons himself flyes at last to this slight and slender shift. That albeit Sr. Fofeph came not immediately from Rome, yet he taught in this Island the Roman Faith, whereof Sr. Paul hath written to the Romans themleives, that your Faith is foken of through the whole World, Rom. 1.8. Hereby the refuire hopes to keep on foor the engagement of this Island Fuller. church to Rome, for her first conversion. But why should he call the Christian Religion the Roman Faith, rather than the Faith of fernsalem, or the Faith of Antioch, seeing it issued from the former, and was received and first named in the latter City, before any spark of Christianity was kindled at Rome, as Dr. Fuller well observesh.

Histor-lib. 1.

#### CENT. II.

Christi nomen

TE read, that the Gospel in our Land had the countenance of publick Authority through the gratious providence of God Omnium Pro- very early. A Learned Writer speaking of the dignity of this Nation. vinciarum pri- faith, That of all the Previnces of the Roman Empire ( yea it feemeth of ma Britannia, the whole World ) this Island of Great Britain did first receive the Gospel by publick Authority. Lucius King of Britain was the first Christian King recipit. Sabel- we read of in Ecclefiastical Stories: He embraced the Faith about an lic. Enn.7.1. 5, hundred and bifry years after the death of Chrift. It is faid of this King Lucius, that at first he shewed himself an enemy to the Christians: but observing the holiness of their lives, he was enclined to embrace the Christian Faith, but was held off for a time, partly by the Heathenist superstition of his Ancestors wherein he had been bred up; and parely because he found the Christians reputed infamous by the Romans, then the Lords of a great part of the World, under whom (infeemeth) be was a tributary King: but being afterward informed, that many of the Nobles or Senators of the Romans had embraced the Christian Religion, he made an open profession of it, and made a notable reformation in his Dominions. Moreover, he being much taken with the Miracles which he beheld truly wrought by pious Christians, was the more drawn to embrace their Religion, and sent Elvanus and Meduinus, men of known Piety and Learning in the Scriptures to Elemberius Bishop of Rome, with a Letter, requesting several things of him; but principally that he might be inftru fed in the Chriftin Faith. Eleviherin returneth him this An-

fwet, That having received in his Kingdom the Law and Faith of Christ, Holinsh. defer. and baving now the Old and New Testaments, he should by a Council of of Brit. c. 7. his Realm take Laws from thence to govern thereby; That he was the Vicar Annals of of God in his Kingdomes; That the People and Nations of the Kingdom of England, by Britain were His, even His children; That such as were divided, he should gather them together unto the Law of Christ his holy Church, unto peace and concord; and should cherish, maintain, protect, govern, and defend

shem, &cc.

When Christian Religion first was publickly received and established in this Land by King Lucius, here were then of Heathen institution, eight and twenty Flamines, and three Archflamines. The places of the Flamines. the King turned to fo many Bishopticks; the places of the Archstamines, to fo many Archbishopricks; the one at London, translated afterward to Canterbury; the other at York; the third at Caerleon in Wales, where seaven of those Bishopricks, with this Archbishoprick were remaining when Auffin the Monk came into England: Here were Temples also builded for the worship of Paynim-gods, of which he made Churches for the fervice of Jesus Christ. Thomas Rudbourn a Monk of Winchester, Morarus an old British Writer, and others restifie, that Denotine was Bishop of Winchester; and all the possessions of the Pagan Flamines there, were conferred upon him and his Clergy, which were so ample, that even about the City all the Lands, within twelve miles of it on all fides. were belonging unto it, containing in number 32 Villages. And thus the Britains had for their greatest glory, the happiness to see and enjoy the first Christian Prince in the World,

It is reported, that King Lucius was the Founder of Sr. Peter's Church at Cornhil in London, placing therein one Thean an Archbishop, and that the Metropolitan See continued in a succession of Archbishops there about 400 years, until the coming of Austin the Monk, who translated the Archbishop's feat from London to Canterbury. In that Church was a Table, wherein is written, that King Lucius founded the fame Church to be an Archbishop's See, and that it so endured the space of 400 years. There are the name of thefe Archbilhops of London, Thean, Elvanus, Cadar, Obinus, Conan, Paladius, Stephen, Iltut, Theodryn, ot Dedwin, Thedrid, Hilary, Restitutus, Guerrelinus, or Guitelinus, Fastidius,

Vodinus, Theones, &c.

Elvanus built a Library near Sr. Peter's Church in Cornhil; he was a Godly, Learned and Grave Man, brought up in the School of Joseph of Frimathea, and Converted many of the Druydes to the Christian Faith. Bishop Godwin faith, That the Archbishoprick of Tork was founded Anno 180, by King Lucius also, who placed Sampson there. King Lucius also founded the Academy of Bangor in the favour of good Aris and Learned Men. He built the chief Cathedral Church in Glocefter; The Church dedicated to St. Mary in Glastonbary: A Chappel in ho-

nour of Christ in Dover Castle: A Church in Camerbury, afterwards dedicated to St. Martin. King Lucius died and was buried at Gloncefter.

#### CENT. HE.

UT Christianity in Britain was not buried in the grave of King Lucius: Witness Gildas, whose words are a clear evidence of the constant continuing of the Christian Faith in Britain from the first. Preaching thereof. Christs precepts ( faith he ) though they were received. but lukewarmly of the Inhabitants, yet they remained entirely with some, less. fincerely with others, even untill the nine years of Persecution under Diocleffan.

Tud.205. 6. 7.

Gildas in Epift. de excid.

Britan.

Origen in Luc.c. I. Homil.

Cent. 3. c. 2. 604.6.

To the Authority of Gildas we may add the Testimony of two Fathers, Tertuladvers, both flourishing in this Century, Tertullian and Origen, Tertullian faith, Britannorum inaccessa Romanis loca, Christo vero subdita: There are places of the Britains which were unaccessible to the Romans, but yet Subdued to Christ. Origen in like manner, Virtus Domini Salvatoris cum his est, qui ab orbe nostro in Britannia dividuntur: The power of God our Saviour is even with them which in Britain are divided from our The Magdeburgenses, compilers of the General Ecclesiastical World. History, speaking of the Churches through Europe in this Age, thus express themselves: Then follow the Isles of the Ocean, where we first. meet with Britain , Manfiffe & hac atate ejus Insula Ecclefias, affirmare. non dubitamus : We doubt not to affirm, that the Churches of that Island did also remain in that Age.

Gildas modefily renders the reason, why so little is extant of the British Hittory of this Age. Scripta patria, Scriptorum monumenta, siqua fuerint, aut ignibus hostium exusta, aut civium exulum classe longias deportata, non comparent: The Monuments (faith he) of our Countrey, or Writers (if there were any) appear not, as either burnt by the fire of enemies, or transported far off by our banished Countrey-

men.

The Christians of Britain celebrated the Passover upon the fourteenth day of the Moon of March precisely, contrary to the constitutions of, the Roman Church: which sheweth, they were not brought to Christian Religion by the Roman Church. And Gildas faith, That the Britains. used great solemnity in their Ordination of Ministers, and bad other Prayers, Lessons, and Chapters, than are used in the Roman Church.

Britain remained under the Domination of the Romans, Pagans, as their fupream Lords, till the year of Christ 286, in Dioclesian's time, when the Roman Senate fent Caranfius to repress the incursions of Barbarous Nations. But Caranfins made a League with the Britains, expelled the

Gild. Epift. f. 63.

Romans, and made himself King: And from that time, sometimes the Romans prevailing, fometimes the Natives, Britain was but weakly possessed by the Roman Empire.

#### CENT. IV.

CO the Gospel flourished in this Land, and they that professed it escaped the Persecutions raised by the Heathen Emperours of Rome, all except the last under Dioclesian, which extended to Britain; and St. Alban is noted to be the Proto-Martyr of Britain, who suffered death for Christ's fake with invincible Courage and Resolution, about the year of Christ 305. He was a wealthy Inhabitant of Verolamcester, Neccham, in and a Citizen of Rome, for fo Alexander Neccham reports him.

his Poem on Verulam.

Hic est Martyrii roseo decoratus honore... Albanus, Cives, Inclyta Roma, tuus.

Here A'ban, Rome, thy Citizen renown'd. With rolle grace of Marryrdom was crown'd.

Alban was a Britain by Parentage, a Roman by Priviledge; natural ly a Britain, naturalized a Roman. Immediately followed the Martyrdom of Amphibalus a Preacher of Caer-leon in Wales, who not long before was fain to fly from Perfecution into the Eastern parts of this Island, and was entertained by Alban at his house in Ferulam, who was instructed by Amphibalus in the Christian Faith: he was cruelly put to death by the Pagans in a Village called Redburn, three miles from Verulan. Belides Amphibalus, suffered Aaron and Julius, two substantial Citizens of Caer-leon, and then Socrates and Stephen, and Augulius Bishop of London, then called Augusta, with multitudes both of Men and Women in fundry places (faith Beda ) as shortly after no less than a thousand Saints suffered death at Litchfield, whereupon the place was called another Golgotha, or field of blood: In memory whereof the City beareth for Armes to this day a field furcharged with dead bodies.

Afterwards it pleased God to put a period to his Servants sufferings, and to the rage of their Enemies; for when Dioclesian and Maximian had layed down the Enfignes of Command, Constantius Chlorus was chosen Emperour, in these Western Provinces of France, Spain, and Britain, whose cariage towards Christians Eusebius thus describeth; 705 บ่ส au n'r Stoon Bis a Bra Bis purdeas, that he preserved such Religious people as were under his command without any hure or harm: So that under him the Church in these parts had a breathing-time from Persecution. Constantius died, and was buried at Tork, who bequeathed the Empire or. Panegyr.

Panegyr. 5.

to Conftantine his eldeit Son by Hellen his former Wife, That Conftan-Eamen. Rhe- tine was a Britain, is fhewn by Eumenius Rhetor, who, in his Oration made to Constantine himself, makes therein an Apostrophe to Britain, O fortunata, & nunc omnibus beatior terris Britannia que Constantinum Casarem prima vidisti! O happy Britain, and blessed above all other Lands, which didft first behold Constantine Cefar. There is another Testimony of His of like nature : Liberavit Pater Constantius Britannias fervitute : Tu etiam Nobiles, illic oriendo, fecifi: Your Father Conftantius did free the British Provinces from flavery, and you have Ennobled them by taking thence your original: It is faid of him, that he was born, made King, and Emperor first in Britain,

Constantine being now peaceably setled in the Imperial Throne, there followed a fudden and great alteration in the World, Perfectiors turning Patrons of Religion. The Gospel formerly a Forrester, now became a Citizen; and leaving the Woods wherein it wandered; Hills and holes where it hid it felf before, dwelt quietly in populous places. The stumps of ruined Churches lately destroyed by Dioclesian, grew up into beautiful buildings; Oratories were furnished with pious Ministers, and they provided of plentiful maintenance, through the liberality of

Constantine.

The most avouchable evidence of Christianity flourishing in this Island in this Age, is produced from the Bishops representing Britain, in the Councils. 1. Of Arles in France, called to take cognizance of the cause of the Donatifts, where appeared for the Britains, Eborius Bilhop of Tork. Restitutus Bishop of London, Adelsius Bishop of the City called the Colony of London, which some count Colebester, and others Maldon in Essex, Sacerdos a Priest, both by his proper Name and Office, Arminim, a Deacon, Anno 313. In the Synod of Nice held in Birbynia, Anno 325. British Bishaps were present, being summoned to fuppress Arianism, and to establish an uniformity of the observation of Easter, as Athanasim, and Hilary Bishop of Poistiers do testify. At the Council of Sardis in Thracia, called by Conftantine and Conftans, Sons to Constantine the Great, were present the Bishops of Britain, who concurred with the rest to condemn the Arrians, and acquit Athanafius. The British Bishops were also present at the Council of Ariminum affembled in Italy.

· Theodoret 6. 10.

Theodoret tells us, that he wrote an Epiftle to all Churches concerning Eccles. Hift.l. 1. the Council of Nice, wherein he faith, there were then many Churches in Britain, &c. About the year 360. Hilary Bishop of Poiltiers, among Socrat. Scho- diverse others dedicated his Book, De Synodis fidei Catholica comra Aria-Laft.1. 2. c.6.7. nos, to the B shops of the Provinces of Britain, during his exile for the Orthodox Faith, commending them for their constancy in the profession of that Faith. And by the restimony of Athanasius, it appearerb, that the Britains then had not onely Churches professing the Orthodox Faith,

Sozom./.3. 6. 11. 6 12.

but

but Bishops famous for their Piery and Learning, summoned to forreign Councils in remote parts for debating and deciding the highest Articles of the Christian Faith.

In the year 383. Maximus a Christian, and Orthodox Prince govern- Du Moul. 10%. ed Brigain : for then all that part of the Island which was subject to the Ro- ad card-du mans, was Christian Not long after the Empire being fallen in the Perron. lib. 7 Well, and torn by the Gothes, France, Vandals, and Burgundians, the ca. 5. Romans forfook the Isle of Britain, which moved the Natives to commit the Kingdome to one Constantine a Britain, as one descended from their Nation, and a Christian vertuous man.

About the year 400, Chryfostome gives this testimony concerning the Chryfost. oper Britains Embracing of the Gospel, Nam et Britania, Infula extra hoc toms. mare fice, et que in igfo oceano funt, vertutem verbi fenferunt (funt etiam illie fundata Ecclefia &c. ) Illius inquam verbi, quod tune dictum, quod et in omnium animabus, inque omnium labiis plantatum. Which he seconded in another Sermon of the Feast of Pentecost,

#### CENT. V.

Bout the year 412 Pelagins (born in Britain ) began to broach his Herefies publickly. The fame day whereon Pelagim was born in Britain St. Augustine was also born in Africk : divine providence so ordering it that the poilon and the Antidote should be Twins in a manner in respect of the same time as Dr. Fuller well observeth. In the year 446. the Pelagian Herelie spread over Britain: and the British Churches being defiled thereby, King Voreigern for the maintaining the truth, fent for German Billiop of Auxerre, and Lupus Bishop of Troys in Champagne out of France, men famous for their doctrine and counsel, who refuting this Herefie, gained unto themselves a reverent esteem among the Britains; but chiefly German, who in a Chappel neer unto St. Albans did openly out of the pulpit preach God's word fincerely, to the people. This conference was held at St. Albans, even where at this day a small Chappel is extant to the honour of St. German.

Gemanus having baptized multitudes of Pagan converts in the river Alen, marched with an Army of them against the Pagans whom he found in the North-East of Wales. Here be chose an hollow dale surrounded with Uffer de Prit. hills, near the Village, called at this day by the English, Solo by the Eccles, primord. British Buiberue in Flintshire, where the field ac this day retains the name ?. 333. of Deep Barmon or German's field. Here Germanus placed his men in ambush, with instructions, that a Signal given, they should all shout Hallelujab three times with their might; which all was done accordingly. Hereat the Pagans without striking a stroak confusedly san away, and many were drowned for speed in the river Alen. After this victory Germanus prepared for his return.

After Germanus and Lupus were returned home into their native cound trev. Pelagianism began to fprout again in Britain: and after three years Germanus came again with Severus into Britain, and the Pelagian Herelie was again condemned in a fecond Synod, having been before condemned in a Synod at London. Germanus having fetled Bairainin good order returned to his own countrey, where he presently died after his return: and by God's bleffing on his endeavours, that Herefie was fo cut down in

Britain, that it never generally grew up again,

About the year 453. Hengift Captain of the Saxons, who came to help the Britans against the Scots and Picts, who having married his own daughter to Vorsigern had murthered his fovereign Lord Constant, and invaded his Crown being called in for his help, came with diverse ships of front Saxon Souldiers, who under pretence of protecting them from the Pitts, intended to plant themselves in the North part of Britain, which when the Britans faw, and fearing their own ruin, they defired the King that he would drive them our of his Kingdome. The Nobles also of his Realm did inveigh much against the King's marriage with a Pa-

gan Woman,

Whereupon Anno 454, they utterly deferted King Vortigern, and unanimously chose Vortimer, his fon, to be their King, who, following their counsel, began to expell the Barbarians, and chasing them as far as the Derwent, he flew many of them: Vortigern also fled with them. But in the year 460 Prince Vortimer died, being poisoned by Rowen his Mother in law, with whom the hope of the Britains was extinguished. Hereupon Hengist returning into Britain with new forces, treacherously flew most of the British Nobles at a pretended Treaty for peace between both Nations. And the Saxons being enemies to Christian Religion, and bent upon the possession of such a fruitful Countrey, exercised great cruelty upon the Inhabitants, destroyed Churches and all Ecclesiastical things, burnt the holy Scriptures, flew the Ministers in the Churches, endeavour-Henr. Hunt-ing to Supplant Christian Religion. Vortigern had before caused Vodinus ingd. Lib. 2 Arch-Bilhop of London to be put to death, because he reproved him for

calling in the Saxons, and marrying a Pagan Woman : and now Theanus Bishop of London, and Thaodiceus Bishop of Tork with others were forced to fly into remote places for the prefervation of their lives.

Gaifr. morum.

Thus God fent down his heavie judgements upon the Britains for their Sins as Gildas writeth, Britones propter avaitiam & rapinam Principum, propter iniquitatem & injusticiam Judicum, propter desidiam pradicationis Episcoporum, propter luxuriam & malos mores populi perdidiffe patriam : that is, the Britans for the coveroninels and oppression of the Princes, for the iniquity and injustice of the Judges, for the negligent preaching of the Bishops, for the luxury and evil manners of the people, lost their Counerey. After many battles with the Britains, the Pagans furprised a great part of this Island.

Then

Then the Britains fent Ambassadors into the lesser Britain to Aurelius Ambrofins, and Oter-Pendragon his brother, desiring them to take the govergment of Britain upon them (of which they were right heires ) and to expell the Saxons, and King Vortigern. Hereupon they came with many armed souldiers. Then the Britains set up Aurelius to be their King, who marched first against Vortigern to his Castle Genorium in Wales, where he had fortified and immured himself; but Aurelius burnt the castle, and King Voreigern in it. After this Aurelius fought many battles with the Saxons in the years 485. 487, 488. and at last overcame them. Anrelius was one composed of valour and Religion, wholly employing himfelf in time of peace, to raife new Churches, repair old, and endow both. Johan. Fim-

At this time there was an Academy of learned men under Dubritius neer nuthens, the river Wye in Monmouth-shire. This Dubritius taught many scholars in vita. for feven years together in humane and divine learning; among whom the chiefest were Thelian, Sampson, Vbelin, Merchiguin, Elquored, &c. and Dubritius removed to Werwick, a village two miles from Cardigan, and

from thence to Moch-Rhos.

The Britains being involved in perpetual Warrs with the Scots, Piets, Normans, Saxons, the Christian Britains were at last, by force and fraud, undermined, and driven out of their native foil into Britain in France, and into Wales and Cornwall: yet then was the Gospel preserved in those corners, where the remainder of the Britains (those antient Inhabitants of this land) remains unto this day. Paganism was again planted in this land, and an Heptarchy was established, this land being divided

into feven Kingdomes.

The first was the Kingdome of Kent, which began Anno 457. under -King Hengist. The second of the South-Saxons, comprising Suffex and Surrey. This Kingdome began under King Ella, Anne 491. and was the weakest of all the seven, affording sew Kings, and sewer actions of moment. The third was of the East-Saxons, comprehending Effex, Middlesex, and part of Hartford-shire. This Kingdome began in Erchenwin about the year 527. The fourth of the East-Angles, containing Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridg-fhire, with the Isle of Ely, and part of Bedford-shire. It began Anno 575. under King Ulfa, and lay most exposed to the cruelty of the Danish incursions. The fifth of Mercia, so called, because it lay in the midft of the Island, being the merches or limits on which all the relidue of the Kingdomes did bound and border. It began Anno 582 under King Cridda, and contained the Countries of Lincoln, North-hampton, Rutland, Huntingdon, Buckingham, Oxford, Worcester., Warwick, Darby, Nottingham, Leicester, Stafford, and Chester: besides part of Hereford and Salop (the remnant whereof was possessed by the Welch ) Gloucester, Bedford, and Lancaster. The fixt of Northumberland, whereunto belonged whatfoever lieth between Humber and Edenborough Frith. It was subdivided sometimes into two Kingd mes,

of Bernicia, and Deira. The latter conflited of the remainder of Laucashire, with the entire Counties of York, Durham, Westmerland, and Cumberland. Bernicia contained Northumberland with the South of Scotland to Edenborough: But it was not long before both were united under King Ida. The seventh of the West Saxons, who possessed Hampshire, Berk-shire, Wilt-shire, Somerset, Dorset and Devon-shire; part of Cornwall and Gloucester-shire. This Kingdom began Anno 519. under Cerdicus: This Heptarchy was at last swallowed up in the West Saxons Monarchy.

But to return to the British Church, and the year of our Lord 449, wherein the Irish St. Patrick is notoriously reported to have come to Glastonbury, where he lived 39 years as Abbor of that place. And so great was the credit of St. Patrick at Glastonbury, that after his death and burial there, that Church that formerly was dedicated to the Virgin Mary alone, was in after ages joynely confecrated to her and St. Patrick.

About the year 495 Cerdieus (who was afterwards first King of the West Saxons) having overcome the Britains at Winchester, killed all the Monks belonging to the Church of St. Amphibalus, and turned the same into a Temple of Idolatry. Amelius Ambrosius was possoned in the year 498. and his Brother Uter-Pendragon took upon him the Government of this Realm.

#### CENT. VI.

Oft miserable at this time was the British Common-wealth crouded up into barren Corners, whil'st their Enemies the Pagan Saxons possessed the East and South, if not the best part of the Island. Pen-dragon dying, the Nobles and Bilhops of Britain fet up his Son Arthur, being about 16 years of age, to be King of Britain, in the year \$16. Of whom one writeth thus, Cultum Religioni pene debitum in Civitatibus, & viris, & oppidis, reformavit : Ecclesias à Pagana Gente destructas vel dirutas reparavit : & in eis Res & Episcopos cum Clericorum officiis. prout locorum dignitas cogebat, devoto Religionis studio ordinavit. Vigente adhue post Germani Episcopi labores, qui ob id in Britanniam bis venerat, Pelagiana labe, ac desperato pene remedio, David ex universa Gentis Synodo Prasul constitutus An. 519 diutina pradicatione disceptationbus publicis eandem proflig avit, at que aream Ecclefia purg avit. David was Unckle to King Arthur; he privately studied the Scriptures ten years, before he would presume to Preach, and always caryed the Gospels about him. He kept a Synod against the Pelagian error ( which was now revived in Britain ) and confirmed many wavering Souls in the Faith. The main body of the British Church was at this time in Wales, where Bangor on the North, and Caerleon (on Usk in Monmouth-shire) in the South, were the two

eves thereof for Learning and Religion. Caerleon had in it the Court of King Arthur, the See of an Archbishop, a Colledge of 200 Philosophers, who threrein studied Astronomy, and was a populous place of great extent, though at this day reduced to a small Village. By leave obtained from King Arebur, David removed the Archiepiscopal sear from Caerleon to Meneva, now called St. David's in Pembrook thire, in which exchange (faith Fuller) his devotion is rather to be admired, than his discretion to be commended, leaving a fruitful foyl for a bleach barren Girald. Cambr. place; though the worfe it was, the better for his purpose, being a great promoter of a Monastical life.

In those days such was the correspondency between the greater and leller Britain, that they feemed to possels Learned Men in common be-

twixt them.

About the same time flourished Cadocus, Abbot of Llancanvan in Glamorgan shire, Son of the Toparch of that Countrey: He retained part of his paternal principality in his hand, whereby he daily fed 300 of Clergy-men. Widdows, and poor People, besides guests and visitants daily reforting to him. Wilful poverty then was not by vow entailed

upon Monastical life.

Ilenens followed him, a profound Scholar, who at Llanileur in Glamor- Fullers charge an shire Preached God's Word, and set up a Colledge of Scholars, Hift. himself leading a single life. Sampson, Scholar to Ileutus, succeedeth. made Bishop at large, fine titulo. In that Age all Bishops were not fixed to the Chair of a peculiar Church, but some might sit down in any vacant place for their Cathedral, and there exercise their Episcopal Authority, provided it were without prejudice to other Bishops: This Sampson being afterwards made Archbishop of Dole in French-Britain, Balens faith, That he carried away with him the Monuments of British Antiquity.

Patern for three and twenty years was a constant Preacher at Llan-

patern in Cardigan shire.

St. Petrock comes next, one of great Piety and painfulness in that Age, Captain of the Cornish Saints. Then lived St. Telian, who was Scholar to Dubritius, and succeeded him in the Bishoprick of Landaff, a pious Preacher, and zealous reprover of the Vices of that time. About the year 560 flourished Congel Abbot of Bangor, who much altered the discipline of that Monastery. Kentigern, the famous Bishop of Eliry in North-Wales; St. Afaph was his successor in the same place, in whose mouth this sentence was frequent; Such who are against the Preaching of God's Word, do envy the falvation of markind.

About the year 596. Pope Gregory I. sent Augustine a Benedictine Monck, a subtil and industrious Man, into this Land, to work two ends; the one to reduce the Christians of this Isle to the Form and Service of the Romish Church; the other, to draw (if he could ) some of those

of Bernicia, and Deira. The latter conflited of the remainder of Lancashire, with the entire Counties of Tork, Durham, Westmerland, and Cumberland. Bernicia contained Northumberland with the South of Scotland to Edenborough: But it was not long before both were united under King Ida. The seventh of the West Saxons, who possessed Ham-shire, Berk-shire, Wilt-shire, Somerset, Dorset and Devon-shire; part of Cornwall and Gloucester-shire. This Kingdom began Anno 519. under Cerdicus: This Heptarchy was at last swallowed up in the West Saxons Monarchy.

But to return to the British Church, and the year of our Lord 449. wherein the Irish St. Patrick is notoriously reported to have come to Glassonbury, where he lived 39 years as Abbot of that place. And so great was the credit of St. Patrick at Glassonbury, that after his death and burial there, that Church that formerly was dedicated to the Virgin Mary alone, was in after ages joynely confectated to her and St. Patrick.

About the year 495 Cerdicus (who was afterwards first King of the West Saxons) having overcome the Britains at Winchester, killed all the Monks belonging to the Church of St. Amphibalus, and turned the same into a Temple of Idolatry. Aurelius Ambrosius was poisoned in the year 498, and his Brother Veer-Pendragon took upon him the Government of this Realm.

#### CENT. VI.

Oft miserable at this time was the British Common-wealth crouded up into barren Corners, whil'st their Enemies the Pagan Saxons possessed the East and South, if not the best part of the Island. Pen-dragon dying, the Nobles and Bishops of Britain set up his Son Arthur, being about 16 years of age, to be King of Britain, in the year \$16. Of whom one writeth thus, Cultum Religioni pene debitum in Civitatibus, & viris, & oppidis, reformavit : Ecclesias à Pagana Gente destructas vel dirutas reparavit : & in eis Res & Episcopos cum Clericorum officiis. prout locorum dignitas cogebat, devoto Religionis studio ordinavit. Vigente adhue post Germani Episcopi labores, qui ob id in Britanniam bis venerat, Pelagiana labe, as desperato pene remedio, David ex universa Gentis Synodo Praful confliturus An. 519. diutina pradicatione disceptationbus publicis eandem proflig avit, at que aream Ecclefia purg avit. David was Unckle to King Arthur; he privately studied the Scriptures ten years, before he would presume to Preach, and always carried the Gospels about him. He kept a Synod against the Pelagian error ( which was now revived in Britain ) and confirmed many wavering Souls in the Faith. The main body of the British Church was at this time in Wales, where Bangor on the North, and Caerleon (on Usk in Monmonth-fhire) in the South, were the two

eves thereof for Learning and Religion. Caerleon had in it the Court of King Arthur, the See of an Archbishop, a Colledge of 200 Philosophers, who threrein studied Astronomy, and was a populous place of great extent, though at this day reduced to a small Village. By leave obtained from King Arthur, David removed the Archiepiscopal sear from Caerleon to Meneva, now called St. David's in Pembrook thire in which exchange (faith Fuller) his devotion is rather to be admired, than his discretion to be commended, leaving a fruitful foyl for a bleach barren Girald, Cambr. place: though the worfe it was, the better for his purpose, being a great promoter of a Monastical life.

In those days such was the correspondency between the greater and leffer Britain, that they feemed to possels Learned Men in common be-

twixt them.

About the same time flourished Cadocus, Abbot of Llancanvan in Glamorgan shire, Son of the Toparch of that Countrey: He retained part of his paternal principality in his hand, whereby he daily fed 300 of Clergy-men, Widdows, and poor People, belides guefts and vilitants daily reforting to him. Wilful poverty then was not by yow entailed

upon Monastical life.

Ilenens followed him, a profound Scholar, who at Llanileur in Glamor- Fullers chares gan shire Preached God's Word, and set up a Colledge of Scholars, Hift. himself leading a single life. Sampson, Scholar to Ileutus, succeedeth, made Bishop at large, fine titulo. In that Age all Bishops were not fixed to the Chair of a peculiar Church, but some might sit down in any vacant place for their Cathedral, and there exercise their Episcopal Authority, provided it were without prejudice to other Bishops: This Sampson being afterwards made Archbishop of Dole in French-Britain, Balens faith, That he carried away with him the Monuments of British Antiquity.

Patern for three and twenty years was a constant Preacher at Llan-

patern in Cardigan shire.

St. Petrock comes next, one of great Piety and painfulness in that Age, Captain of the Cornish Saints. Then lived St. Telian, who was Scholar to Dubritins, and succeeded him in the Bishoprick of Landaff, a pious Preacher, and zealous reprover of the Vices of that time. About the year 560 flourished Congel Abbot of Bangor, who much altered the discipline of that Monastery. Kentigern, the famous Bishop of Elwy in North-Wales; St. Afaph was his successor in the same place, in whose mouth this sentence was frequent; Such who are against the Preaching of God's Word, do envy the falvation of markind.

About the year 506. Pope Gregory I. fent Augustine a Benedictine Monck, a subtil and industrious Man, into this Land, to work two ends; the one to reduce the Christians of this Isle to the Form and Service of the Romish Church; the other, to draw (if he could ) some of those

Pagan Kings to the Christian Religion: Augustine with Mellitus, and forty more of his Companions, sent to Preach the Gospel in Britain, landeth at Thaner in Kent: Ethelbert was then King of Kent, and a Pagan, yet had he Married Bertha, Daughter to the King of France, a Christian Woman, to whom he permitted the free use of her Religion, allowing her both Luidhard, a Bishop for her Chaplain, and an old Church in Canterbury (formerly dedicated by the Romans to St. Martin) to ex-

excise her Devotion therein.

Angustine with his followers ( having obtained leave from King Ethel's bert ) advanced unto Canterbury, to the foresaid Church of St. Martin : Here they lived fo Piously, Prayed so fervently, Fasted fo frequently, Preached fo constantly, and wrought Miracles (as it is faid.) fo commonly, that Ethelbert was perswaded by Queen Bertha to embrace the Christian Religion, and was Baptized, whose example multitudes of Pagans. followed: There were in one day about ten thousand Men Baptized, befides Women and Children; in a River. The Water being hallowed by Augustine, he commanded the People to go in by couples, and one to Baptize the other, in the name of the Trinity. Thus Augustine carieth away the credit of all that came after him, because the Primitive planter of the Gospel among the Saxons, and Kent was converted to Christianity; yet far more than half of the Land lay some years after in the darkness of Paganism, which others afterwards illightened with the beams of the Gospel. Mean time the poor Christian Britains living peaceably at home, there enjoyed God, the Gospel, and their Mountains, not caring for the Ceremonies Ala mode, brought over by Augustine.

#### CENT. VII.

A Bout the year 601. Pope Gregory L. sent two Archbishops Palls into England, the one for London, the other for Tork: The former of these Cities had been honoured with an Archbishop's See some hundred years since King Lucius; but at the Instance of Augustine, and by a new order of the foresaid Gregory, this Pall sent to London, was removed thence to Canterbury (whereof Augustine was made Archbishop) and there fixed and confirmed. Canterbury was the place wherein Christianity was first received by the Saxons, and is therefore honoured to perpetuate the memory thereof; and London must hereafter be contented with the plain seat of a Bishop.

Then Augustine by the aid of Ethelbert King of Kent, called a Council of Saxon and British Bishops to meet in the confines of the Mercians and West Saxons, in the borders of Worcester and Hereford-shires, under a Cak, knowing that the Pagan Britains performed their superstition under an Oak, in some imitation, and yet a correction of their Idola-

try, as Sir Henry Spelman sheweth. But this Synod proved ineffectual; Sir H. Spelmthe British Bishops, and many very Learned Men ( far differing from in concilie. Romish Priests) rejected his Traditions which he brought from Rome, Geoffry of Monmouth, and would not admit thereof, detested his Pride, renounced his Authority, and would not accept of him for their Archbishop, as he desired to Britains the be and for the space of an hundred years at least, refused to commu- Lord's flock, nicate with those that had received the same. And then the Bishops and saith, Grex Churches of Scotland joyned with the Britains against those new obser-Dominis reclum vations which the same Augustine brought from Rome. At that time bat. Gals. there were 1200. Monks at the Monastery of Bangor in Wales (not Popish Monum. lib.11 Monks, and idle Belly-gods, but ) all living with the labour of their 6.12. hands, and bestowing the time of rest from their labours in Prayer and Meditation on the Scriptures. Over that Church, at Austin's coming, was Dinochus a Learned Man, who, when Austin required the British Bishops to be subject to his Romish Authority, convinced them by diverse Arguments, that they did not owe him any fuch subjection; whereat Augustine being highly offended, is said to have spoken these words, Quod si pacem cum fratribus accipere nollent, bellum ab hostibus forent accepturi : & fi Nationi Anglorum noluissent viam vita pradicare, per borum manus ultionem effent mortis passuri : that if they would not accept of peace with their Brethren, they should receive War from their Enemies; and feeing they would not joyn with him in Preaching the way of life to the Saxons, they should feel the force of their Enemies Sword: And some Writers fay, that hestirred up Einelfred King of Northumberland against them, who, with an Army of Infidels, cruelly and unmercifully flew them, who came forth to him in their shirts to entreat for mercy, fifty onely-

But their innocent blood went not long unrevenged, for we read, how three British Princes, viz. Blederic's Duke of Cornwall, Margaduc Duke of South Wales, and Cadwan Duke of North Wales, gave Battel Nicol. Trivet. to the Northumberlanders, as they were invading Wales, and not onely dangerously wounded the foresaid Ethelfred their King, but also discomfitted his Army, and flew ten thousand and fixty of his Souldiers; forcing him at last to Articles of composition, that he should confine himself within his own Countrey, North of Trent, and leave all Wales tobe entirely and peaceably enjoyed by the Britains, the true owners

Here we are to take our farewell of the British Church, for some hundreds of years, wanting instructions concerning the remarkable particulars thereof, faith Dr. Fuller in his Church History of Britain.

Let us now return to our Augustine, who all this while was very industrious, and no less successful in converting the Saxons to the Christian Faith, insomuch that a certain Author reporteth, how in the River Swale near Richmond in York-shire, Augustine in one day Baptized above

ten thousand : but Bede makes no mention at all hereof, and ascribeth this numerous baptizing to Paulinus Bilhop of York many years after. In that age nothing was used with Baorif Baptism, the word and the water made the Sacrament. A Dorfet-fhire Auftin destroyed the Idol of Heale, or Asculapins, which the Saxons formerly adored.

Sebert King of Effex ( Nephew to Ethelbert King of Kent by Ricula his fifter ) embraced the Faith, with all his Kingdome, by the Ministry of Mellitus, whom Augustine ordained Bishop of London: making

also one Tustus a Roman Billiop of Rochester.

Bed Ecet. Hi-

Augustine died, and was buried in the Northern part of the new B. U. 2. ea. 3. Churchin Canterbury; dedicated to Peter and Paul. Bede faith this inscription was written upon his Monument. Here resteth Lord Augustine, the first Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, who being in times past sent hither by bleffed Gregory Bishop of the Roman City, and supported by God with the working of Miracles, brought King Ethelbert and his Country from the Worshiping of Idols to the faith of Christ, and the daies of his Office being finished in peace, he died the seventh of the Calends of June, the same King reigning. But in this Epitaph one thing is wanting, and that mainly material, namely the year that he did.

After the death of Augustine, Laurentius a Roman succeeded him, whom Augustine in his life-time ordained in that place. King Ethelbert, having reigned fifty Six and been a Christian one and twenty years, died, and was builed nigh to Queen Bertha (who died a little before him ) in the Porch of St. Martins Church in Canterbury; which fabrick with some other Churches, by him were beautifully built and bounti-

fully endowed.

After the death of Ethelbert Anno 616. Eadbald, his son and the fons of Sebert King of the East-Saxons, succeeding them, refused to be baptized, or imbrace the Christian faith, professed and set up Idolatry, expelled their Bishops, driving them out of this land into Prance, til at last King Eadbald being converted to Christianity by Laurentine Arch-Billiop of Canterbury, presently began to take care of the affaires of the Church, and at the delire of Laurentius, Justur and Melliem, returned again into England. Rochester readily received their Bishop, but London refused to entertain good Mellitus, who led a private life in London, til that after the death of Laurentius, he succeeded him in the Church of Canterbury. Five years fate Mellitus in Canterbury, after whose death Justus Bishop of Rochester succeeded him, and had his Pall solemnly sent bim by Pope Boniface.

Ethelfred being flain by the Britains, Edwin succeedeth him, and was feeled in the general government of the Saxons; who by the perfwalion of Paulinus embraced and professed the Christian Religion; destroyed the Temples, Altars and Images of their Idol-Gods, and was, with

all his Nobles and much people, bapeized in the City of Tork, By Paulinus Anno 627.

About this time Pope Boniface V. directed diverse Epistles to England, wherein were many passages fighting against Christ's satisfaction.

A few years after the convertion of the East-Angles was advanced by King Sigebert, and after the death of Earpwald, his fuccesfor in the Kingdome. Bede give's him this character, that he became vir Christianissimus et Doctossimus, being affisted by the preaching of Felix, a Monk of Burgundy, he converted his Subjects to Christianity. This Felix was made the first Bishop of Dunwich in Suffolk, a place formerly furnished with fifty and two Churches, and hath fcarce two now remaining, the rest being swallowed up by the Sea. This sigebere is generally re-

puted the founder of the University of Cambridge.

Edwin fell out with Cadwallan, King of the Britains, and slew many thousand Christian Britains in battle, putting him and the rest to flight. Anno 633. After the victory Edwin led his Army through the Provinces of Britain, burning their Cities, and walting their Colonies, and brought those Provinces under his subjection, chasing Cadwallan into Ireland. But Cadwallan returning from thence with ten thousand men. affisted by Penda King of Mercia, wasted the Countrey of King Edwin. Both these Kings at last met in a field called theath-field where Edwin was flaine, and his whole Army overthrown: Cadwallan flew both the Sons of King Edwin, and for a whole year deltroyed the Provinces of the Northumbrians. After the death of Edwin, his whole Kingdome relapfed to Paganism; and Paulinus, Arch-Bishop of York, taking with him Queen Ethelburga fifter to Eadbald King of Kent, returned into Kent, and there became Bishop of Rochester.

After the death of King Edwin, his Kingdome of Northun berland was divided into two parts, both petty Kingdomes, Ofrich, Coulin-German of King Edwin, was King of Deira; and Eanfrith the eldest son of Ethelfred, was King of Bernicia. They were both Christians, but be-

came Apostates, and were slain by Cadwallan in the first year.

Oswald, the second son of Ethelfred, succeeded unto them, and overthrew Cadwallan. Bishop Aidan converted Ofwald, which King disdained Usher's Relinot to preach, and expound to his subjects and nobles in the English gion of the tongue, that which Aidan preached to the Saxons in the Scotts fit tongue. Antient Irifb. By the ministry of Aidan (the first Bishop of Linsfarn) was the Kingdome of Northumberland recovered from Paganism. Aidan parted all Petry, charch that was given him, by the King or Potent men, among the poor: and hift. cent. 7. ceased not to go from town to town, and from house to house, not on hors-back, but on foot, always catechizing, whether he met with rich or poor: if they were Pagan, he instructed them; if they were Christians, he confirmed them in the faith; and exhorted unto the works of Piery and Charity, especially to read the Scriptures diligent-

Gent.

ly; he died Anno 651. From Northwaterland the word of God was

spread among many others of the Saxon Kingdomes.

The Scotch, that professed no subjection to the Church of Rome, were Ephr. Pagit they that sent preachers to the conversion of these Countries, and orReligion of the dained Bishops to govern them, as Aidan forementioned, Finan; and antient Bri-Colman: for the East Saxons Cedd, and for the Mercians Diuma: for the tains,

paucity of Priests (faith Beda) constrained one Bishop to be appointed over two people. Finan converted the Kingdomes of the East Saxons, and Mercia. Pope Honorius sent Birinus unto the West-Saxons, who by his preaching converteth many, and among the rest Kyngils, the West-Saxon King, whom he Baptized. Oswald, King of Northumberland was present at that time, and was first God-father, then father in law to King Kyngils, to whom he gave his Daughter to Wise.

Dorchester, an old City in Oxford-shire, was made the seate of Birinus his Bishoprick. Suffex, and the Isle of Wight also were converted. About this time Honorius, Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, divided England (so much thereof as was Christian) into Parishes. Anno 640. the first lent began in those parts of England, which obeyed the Roman

celebration of Easter.

Fabian. Chro- trey in Shrop shine) against Penda the Pagan Prince of Mercia, was nic. part 5. overthrown, slain, and his Bodie most barbarously abused and chopped in pieces. Oswy his younger brother recovered his Kingdome after one year; and buried his head in the Church-yard of Lyndesar.

Sigebert was perswaded by his Monks to enter into a Cloister: his end was lamentable: for when he had given over his Kingdome to his Coufin Egrick, the forenamed Penda entred his Kingdome with an Army: his subjects forced him to go into the field, where both he and Egrick

were flain. Others fay, he was murdered by two Villains.

Penda, Prince of Mercia, having married Alfreda, Daughter of Ofwy, King of Northumberland, renounced Paganism, embraced Christianity, and propagated it in his Dominions. Indeed, Penda his father, that persecutor of piety, was yet alive (and survived two years after) pertiting an Heathen till death, but mollished to permit a toleration of

Christianity in his Subjects.

for Colmbil (as a most famous Seminary of learning) at that time, sprang forth those, who not onely did resist the beginnings of Anti-Christian pride at home, and in our neighbour-Country, but they sowed the seed of the Gospel in other Nations. Such was that samous Rumold, Pappas in hi- who was called Mechlinensis Apotolus. Gallus brought Helvetia from store convey. Paganism, as Pappas witnesset, built sundry Monasteries there. Ca-

lumban, a man of excellent holiness and learning, lived sometime in Bangor, and thence went into Burgundy, where he began the Monasterie Luxevien, and taught the Monks, of his own Country especially, to live by

the

the works of their own hands. Also because he rebuked Theodoriek for Platina in Bohis leacherous life, he was forced to flie, and visited fundry parts of Get-nifacio quarto. many: thence he went into Italy, and began another Abby on the Appennine Hills beside Bobium in Tuscany. Levin also turnd many to

the faith about Ghent and Esca.

Furfeus, and his brother Fullan, with two Presbyters, Gobban and Dioul, obtained land from Sigebert King of Effex, and built the Abby of Cnobsherburg: and passing into France, he began the Abby at Latiniac, where he died. Diuma was ordained first Bishop of Mercia, where he converted many to the Faith, in the reign of the Christian Penda: and for his rare gifts the Bishoprick of Middlesex was committed to his charge, unto whom succeeded Cella a Scot. Also Florentins went to Argentine, or Strausburg, and was the first Bishop thereof : he opened the first School in Alferia about the year 669. Kilian, the first Bishop of Wortsburg, did first instruct the people of East-France, in the Christian Faith. Anno. 668. Colonat a Priest, and Thomas a Deacon, followed him in all his Travels. Bureard succeeded, to whom King Pippin gave a Dukedome : and from thence among all the Bishops of Germany, onely the Bishop of Wortsburg carieth a Sword and Priests Gown in his badge. Unto these Scots John Pappas joyneth some Britans, as Willibrod Reformer of Frisia; and two brethren Evaldi, the one Sirnamed the Black, the other the White. John Pappas faith they converted the Westphalians to the Christian Faith, and suffered Martyrdome near Bremen. John Bale shewerb their Death.

Pope Agarbo sent John (the Arch-chaunter of St. Peters in Rome) into England, to compose the difference betwixt Honoricus and Wilfrid the two Archbishops, and withal to deliver them the Acts of Pope Martin the first, and to teach them to sing the Liturgy according to the custom of Rome — Benedictus Biscopius, a Nobleman of England, went to Rome in the service of the Church; and brought many Books into the Monasteries of Tinmouth, and Wirmouth. The first Glass in this Island is

faid to be his gift.

Mark what Beda faith of the custom in those dayes: Then they never came into a Church, but onely for hearing the Word, and Prayer [ no word of the Mass] the King would come with five or six, and he stayed till the Prayer was ended. All the care of these Doctors was to serve God; not the World; to feed Souls, not their own Bodies: wherefore in those dayes wherefoever a Clerk or Monk did come, he was received as a Servant of God: If he were seen journeying, they were glad to be signed with his Hand, or blessed with his Mouth, and they gave good beed anto the words of his Exhortation. And on the Lord's day they came in Flocks to the Church or Monasteries, not to refresh their Bodies [ nor to hear Masses] but to hear the Word; and if any Priest entred into a Village, incontinently all the People would assemble, being de-

Gent.

ly; he died Anno 651. From Northweberland the word of God was

spread among many others of the Saxon Kingdomes.

The Scotch, that professed no subjection to the Church of Rome, were Ephr. Pagit, they that fent preachers to the conversion of these Countries, and or-Religion of the dained Bishops to govern them, as Aidan forementioned, Finan; and Bri- Colman: for the East Saxons Gedd, and for the Mercians Diuma: for the tains, paucity of Priests (faith Beda) constrained one Bishop to be appointed over two people. Finan converted the Kingdomes of the East Saxons, and Mercia. Pope Honorius fent Birinus unto the West-Saxons, who by his preaching converteth many, and among the rest Kyngils, the West-Saxon King, whom he Baptized. Ofwald, King of Northumberland was present at that time, and was first God-father, then father in law to King Kyngils, to whom he gave his Daughter to Wife.

Dorchester, an old City in Oxford-shire, was made the seate of Birinus his Bishoprick. Suffex, and the Isle of Wight also were convert-About this time Honorius, Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, divided England ( fo much thereof as was Christian ) into Parishes. Anno 640. the first lent began in those parts of England, which obeyed the Roman

celebration of Easter.

Oswald, King of Northumberland, fighting at Maserfield (fince Oswas-Fabian. Chro- trey in Shrop (hin e ) against Penda the Pagan Prince of Mercia, was overthrown, flain, and his Bodie most barbarously abused and chopped in pieces. Of my his younger brother recovered his Kingdome after one year; and buried his head in the Church-yard of Lyndefar.

> Sigebert was perswaded by his Monks to enter into a Cloister: his end was lamentable: for when he had given over his Kingdome to his Coufin Egrick, the forenamed Penda entred his Kingdome with an Army: his subjects forced him to go into the field, where both he and Egrick

were flain. Others fay, he was murdered by two Villains.

Penda, Prince of Mercia, having married Alfreda, Daughter of Ofwy, King of Northumberland, renounced Paganifm, embraced Christianity, and propogated it in his Dominions. Indeed, Penda his father, that persecutor of piety, was yet alive (and survived two years after ) perfiling an Heathen till death, but mollified to permit a toleration of

Christianity in his Subjects.

From Colmkil (as a most famous Seminary of learning) at that time, fprang forth those, who not onely did resist the beginnings of Anti-Christian pride at home, and in our neighbour-Country, but they sowed the feed of the Gospel in other Nations. Such was that samous Rumold, Pappas in hi- who was called Mechlinensis Apoitolus. Gallus brought Helvetia from convers. Paganism, as Paspas witneffeth, built fundry Monasteries there. Calumban, a man of excellent holiness and learning, lived sometime in Bangor, and thence went into Burgundy, where he began the Monasterie Luxevien, and taught the Monks, of his own Country especially, to live by

the works of their own hands. Also because he rebuked Theodoriek for Platina in Bohis leacherous life, he was forced to slie, and visited sundry parts of Get-nifacio quarto. many: thence he went into Italy, and began another Abby on the Appennine Hills beside Bobium in Tuscany. Levin also turnd many to

the faith about Ghent and Esca.

Furfeus, and his brother Fullan, with two Presbyters, Gobban and Dioul, obtained land from Sigebert King of Effex, and built the Abby of Cnobsherburg: and passing into France, he began the Abby at Latiniac. where he died. Diuma was ordained first Bishop of Mercia, where he converted many to the Faith, in the reign of the Christian Penda: and for his rare gifts the Bishoprick of Middlesex was committed to his charge, unto whom succeeded Cella a Scot. Also Florentins went to Argentine, or Strausburg, and was the first Bishop thereof : he opened the first School in Alfaria about the year 669. Kilian, the first Bishop of Worrsburg, did first instruct the people of East-France, in the Christian Faith. Anno. 668. Colonat a Priest, and Thomas a Deacon, followed him in all his Travels. Bureard succeeded, to whom King Pippin gave a Dukedome: and from thence among all the Bishops of Germany, onely the Bishop of Wortsburg carieth a Sword and Priests Gown in his badge. Unto these Scots John Pappas joyneth some Britans, as Willibrod Reformer of Frisia; and two brethren Evaldi, the one Sirnamed the Black, the other the White. John Pappas faith they converted the Westphalians to the Christian Faith, and suffered Martyrdome near Bremen. John Bale shewerb their Death.

Pope Agarbo sent John (the Arch-chaunter of St. Peters in Rome) into England, to compose the difference betwixt Honoricus and Wilfrid the two Archbishops, and withal to deliver them the Acts of Pope Martin the first, and to teach them to sing the Liturgy according to the custom of Rome — Benedictus Biscopius, a Nobleman of England, went to Rome in the service of the Church; and brought many Books into the Monasteries of Tinmouth, and Wirmouth. The first Glass in this Island is

faid to be his gift.

Mark what Beda faith of the custom in those dayes: Then they never came into a Church, but onely for hearing the Word, and Prayer [ no word of the Mass] the King would come with five or six, and he stayed till the Prayer was ended. All the care of these Doctors was to serve God, not the World; to feed Souls, not their own Bodies: wherefore in those dayes wheresoever a Clerk or Monk did come, he was received as a Servant of God: If he were seen journeying, they were glad to be signed with his Hand, or blessed with his Mouth, and they gave good heed unto the words of his Exhortation. And on the Lord's day they came in Flocks to the Church or Monasteries, not to refresh their Bodies [ nor to hear Masses] but to hear the Word; and if any Priest entred into a Village, incontinently all the People would assemble, being de-

firous to hear the Word of Life: for neither did the Priests go into Villages upon any other occasion, except to Preach, or visit the Sick, or to feed Souls. At that time the Clergy and Monks in England had liberty

to Marry.

Then Theodorus, who succeeded Deus-dedit, Bishop of Camerbury, brought many Books thither, erecting a well-surnished Library, and teaching his Clergy how to make use thereof. He rigorously pressed Conformity to Rome, in the observation of Easter; and to that purpose a Council was called at Hartford; here Easter was settled according to the Romish Rite. In this Synod nine other Articles were concluded of, as Stapleton hath thus Translated them out of Bede.

Lib. 4. c. 5.

I. That no Bishop should have ought to do in another's Diocess, but be contented with the charge of the people committed unto him.

II. That no Bishop should any-wife trouble such Monasteries as were Consecrated, and given to God, nor violently take from them ought was theirs.

III. That Monks should not go from one Monastery to another, unless by the leave of their own Abbot; but should continue in the obedience which they promised at the time of their conversion, and entrance into Religion.

IV. That none of the Clergy, for saking his own Bishop, should run up and down where he lists; nor when he came any whither, should be received without Letters of Commendation from his Diocesan, &c.

V. That such Bishops and Clerks as are strangers, be content with such Hospitality as is given them, and that it be lawful for none of them to execute any Office of a Priest, without the permission of the Bishop in whose Diocess they are known to be.

VI. It hath feemed good to us all, that a Synod and Convocation should be Assembled once a year, on the first day of August, at the place

called Clofeshooh.

VII. That no Bissop should ambitiously prefer himself above another, but should all acknowledge the time and order of their consecration.

VIII. That the number of the Bishops should be encreased, the number

of Christian folk daily waxing greater.

IX. That no man commit Advoutry, nor Fornication; that no man for ake his own Wife, but for onely Fornication, as the holy Gospel teacheth. And if any Man put away his Wife, being lawfully married unto him, if he will be a right Christian Man, let him be joyned to none other; but let him so continue, still sole, or else he reconciled again to his own Wife.

This Synod Stapleton calleth, the first of the English Nation, that is, whose Canons are completely extant. The-

Theodorus Archbishop of Camerbury envyed Wilfrid Bishop of York, and endeavoured, that the Diocess of Tork might be divided; whereat Wilfrid being offended, goes to Rome, and in his passage thither, by a Tempest he is cast on the Shoar of Freezland in Belgia, where the Inhabitants (as yet Pagans) were by his Preaching converted to Christianity. Returning into England, he returned not unto York, but stayed in the Pagan Kingdom of the South Saxons, who also by God's bleffing on his endeavours were perswaded to embrace the Christian Faith. These South Saxons (of all the seven Kingdomes) were the last that were converted to Christ, and yet their Countrey was next in situation unto Kent, where the Gospel was first planted. Indeed Edilwalck their King was a little before Christened by the perswasion of Wolpher King of Mercia (who was his God-father, and at his Baptizing gave him for a gift the Isle of Wight, & Provinciam Meanvarorum in Gente occidentalium Saxonum ) but his Countrey still remained in Paganism. And although Dieul a Scot, with fix others, had a small Monastery at Bosenham in Suffex, yet they were more careful of their own fafety, than of their Neighbours conversion. Wilfrid builded an Abbey in Selfey in Suffex. he taught the South Saxons the craft of fishing.

Cedda the Bishop of West Saxons died, and his Deacon Wenfrede was his successor: Soon after this time died Wina Bishop of London, after whom was Bishop Erkenwald, who founded the Monasteries of Chertsey in Surrey, and Barking in Essex. But that of Chertsey was thrown down

by the Danes, and re-edified by Edgar King of England.

Then Theodorus kept a Synod or Council of Bishops at Hatsield, by authority of which Council he divided the Province of Mercia, that Sexwolphus then ruled alone, into five Bishopricks; that is, one to Chester, the second to Worcester, the third to Liebsield, the fourth to Cedema

in Lindsey, and the fifth to Dorchefter.

Cadwallader, the last King of Wales, wearied out with Wars, Famine and Pestilence, lest his own Land, and with some small treasure fled to Alan, King of Little Britain: He was the last King of the stock of Britains. After he had reigned three years he went to Rome, and there died, and was buried in the Church of St. Peter, with this Epitaph upon his Tomb.

Culmen opus sobolem pollentia regna triumphos, Eximias proceros mænia castra lares, Quaq: patrum virtus, & qua congesserat ipse, Cadwald armipotens, linquit amore Dei. The which verses are thus Englished by Fabian.

Fabian's chr. part. 5.

Wire.

Abounding riches, kinred, triumph affured, Plenteous wealth, with clothes richly dyght, Houses, Castles, and Towns strongly mured, And other honours which by his Parents Might And his own, this Martial vertuous Knight, Cadwald the strong, descended of Knight's blood For Christ's love renounced all his good.

About the year 692. Ina King of the West Saxons, set forth his Saxon Laws, translated into English by Mr. Lambert; he enacted many Laws, viz. De regula vivendi Ministrorum Dei; de Infantibus baptiz andis;

de cenfu Ecclesia, &c.

Anno 694. a great Council was held at Becanceld by Withred King of Kent, and Bertuald Archbishop of Britain, wherein many things were concluded in favour of the Church. Five Kentish Abbesses, namely Mildred, Ethelred, Lite, Wilnolde, and Herefwide, were not onely prefent, but subscribed their names and crosses to the Constitutions concluded therein. And we may observe, that their subscriptions are placed, not onely before and above all Presbyters, but also above Borred a Bishop present in this Council. There was likewise a Council held at Berghamfleed by Withred King of Kent : Then Bishop Wilfrid was removed to Tork again, where he continued not long, and being thence expelled again, he was for a time made Bishop of Leicester.

# CENT. VIII.

Tilfrid was troubled by the Archbithop of Cantenbury, he appealeth to Rome, and is acquitted; he is at last restored, and died in peace in the LXX VI. year of his age, having been 45. years.

a Bishop, and was buried in his Monastery at Rippon. Camden's

The Bishoprick of Sherborn having been taken out of the Bishoprick. Brit. in Wilt- of Winchester by King Ina, Adelme his Kinfman was made first Bishop thereof. This Adelme was the first of our English Nation, who wrote in Latine, and the first that taught our English Nation to make Latine verse, according to his promise.

> Primus ego in patriam mecum, modo vita supersit, Aonio rediens deducam vertice Musas.

If life me last, that I do see
That native soil of mine,
From Aon top I'l first with me
Bring down the Muses nine.

He wrote many Books; one of Virginity, another of the Celebration of Easter: And about this time the Libraries of Monasteries began to be

replenished with Books, many being written in that Age.

In this age there were many Saints (such as they were) of Royal, or Noble extraction: of these Noble Saints, St. Gutblake, a Benedictine Monk, was the first Saxon that professed an Eremetical life in England; he was a Monk in the Abbey of Repyndon, and the third year after he went to Crowland, that is, the raw or crude Land, a senny place in Lincoln-shire, and there led for a while an Anchorer's life, and there sinally was buried; in which Isle and place of his burying, was built a fair Abbey.

About the year 709. a Synod was affembled at Alnesster in Worcester-shire, to promote the building of Evesham Abbey; which was done accordingly, and the same was bountifully endowed by Offa, and other Mercian Kings, with large revenues: And not long after, another Synod was called at London, to introduce into England the doctrine of Imageworship, now first beginning to appear in the publick practice of it.

Now also flourished another Noble-born Saint, viz. John of Beverley, Archbishop of Tork, a Learned Man, and who gave the education to one more Learned than himself, I mean, Venerable Bede, who acknowledg-

eth, that he received the order of Priefthood from him.

About this time it was fashionable for Kings and Queens in England, to renounce the World, and turn Monks and Nuns, commonly in Convents of their own Foundation; but they had an high opinion to merit Heaven thereby.

Among the Saxon Princes who thus renounced the World, in this and

the next Century, these nine following were the principal.

1. Kinigilfus, King of Northumberland.
2. Ina, King of West Saxons.
3. Ceololfus, King of Northumberland.
4. Edbertus, King of Northumberland.
5. Ethelred, King of East Saxons.
6. Kenned, King of Northumberland.
6. Kenned, King of East Angles.
9. Sigebert, King of East Angles.

Ina builded the Abbey at Glastonbury in the 32 year of his Reign; sir H. Spelm: besides his bounty to other Churches, he bestowed on the Church of in conciliis. Glastonbury, two thousand six hundred pounds weight, in the Utensils thereof, of massy Gold and Silver: He was the first Kingos this Land,

that granted a penny out of every fire-house in England to be paid to the Court of Rome, which was called long after Rome-scot, or Peter-pence, and was to be paid on St. Peters day. After this he went to Rome in Pilgrimage, in the fellowship of poor Men, and there built a School for the English, and a Church adjoyning to it to bury their dead.

But Winnifrid, an English Man, about this time converted to Christ

the Provinces of Franconia and Haffia in Germany.

About the same time flourished Bede, a Presbyter in the Monastery of Weremouth, near Durham; he was born at Girmy, now in the Bishoprick of Durham, brought up by St. Cuthbert, and was the profoundest Scholar of his Age, for Latine, Greek, Philosophy, History, Divinity, Mathematicks. Mulick, and what not? Homilies of his making were read in his life-time in the Christian Churches, a dignity afforded to him alone. He wrote the Ecclefiastical History, and dedicated it to Ceolwolfus King of Northumberland: He is generally sirnamed Venerable, and is still accounted worthy of that Title: He was credulous in believing of falfe Miracles, and slipped into some corruptions of the times, as Chrism and Confession; yet, even in these, he differed from the latter times. In the Articles of politive Doctrine he was clear: He did observe and deplore the growing corruptions of the Church; for in an Epistle to Ecbert he did not approve the specious and spacious buildings of Monasteries; and else-where, he saith, Let the Reader behold with tears a thing worthy of tears, bow far the Church slideth daily into a worse, or ( to speak moderately into a weaker estate. He wrote many Books, as John Bale testifieth: He lived 72 years, and died Anno 734.

At that time began the general viciousness of the Saxons, occasioned by the uncleanness of Ethelbald, King of Mercia, whose unlawful lust made no difference of Places, or Persons, Castles, or Cloisters: Then Boniface an English Man, having boldly reproved Ethelbald, for Adultery, and Tyranny, was forced, by that King (who sought his life) to fly to Rome, from whence Gregory the second, Bishop of Rome sent him into Germany to convert the Saxons. He caused the Monastery of Eulda to be built, in savour of the English, and was slain at Borna, being Bishop

of Mentz.

· Afterwards Ethelhald reformed himself; and not onely so, but with Cuthbert Archbishop of Canterbury, called a Council at Cliffe in Kent; the Acts of this Synod were 31 Canons, four whereof I shall set down, as being the chief.

I. That the Priests learn, and teach to know the Creed, Lord's Prayer, and words of Consecration in the Eucharist, in the English Tongue.

II. That the Lord's day be honourably observed.

III. That the fin of drunkenness be avoyded, especially in the Clergy.

IV. That Prayers be publikely made for Kings and Princes.

King Ethelbald, and Offa were present; and they two, with many Dukes and Counts, confirm the Decrees with their subscriptions.

About the year 755 Kenulphus, King of West Saxons conferred large priviledges on the Monastery of Abbingdon in Bark-shire. Anno 758. Bodies were first brought to be buried in Churches, which by degrees brought in much superflition.

In the year 789 the Danes first invaded England with a considerable Danes their Army. The landing of these Danes in England was ushered with many first arrival in fad Prognosticks: Stars were feen strangely falling from Heaven, and England. fundry terrible flames appeared in the Skies: Serpents were feen in Suffex, and blood reigned in some parts of this Land. Lindesfern, or Holy Island, was the first that felt the fury of these Pagans, but soon after no

place was fecure from their cruelty.

At this time the Archbishoprick of Canterbury was in part removed to Lichfield, by reason of the Puissance and Ambition of Offa, King of Mercia, commanding in chief over England. Ethelbert, King of the East Saxons, went to Marry the Daughter of Offa, and Offa perfidioully caused him to be murdered: After which he gave the tenth part of all that he had unto the Church, and feveral Lands to the Church of Hereford; and then he went to Rome, and there confirmed and enlarged, to Pope Adrian, the gift of Peter-pence. Then was the corps of St. Alban in pompous manner taken up, enshrined, and adored by the spectators: Off a being at Rome, procured the Canonization of St. Alban, the absolution of his own sins, and many murders, and visited and endowed the English Colledge there; and then returning home, he Founded the Monastery of St. Albans, bestowing great Lands and liberties upon it, as freeing it from the payment of Peter-pence, Episcopal jurisdiction, and the like. Next year Offa died, and was buried at Bedford.

Then flourished Alcuinus, or Albinus, Scholar to Venerable Bede, and Tutor to Charles the Great, who in an Epistle written to him, calleth him Master; of whom Trithemius give's this character, Vir in divinis R. Hoveden Scripturis eruditissimus, & insecularium literarum peritia nulli suo tempore Anal. part. 1. fecundur. He opposed the Canons of the second Nicene Council, wherein the Superstitious adoration of Images was enjoyned: He wrote divers Books against the Errors of Felix and Eliphant: Felix in readingthem, wrote a Recantation to the Presbyters and Deacons of his Church: His Books de Trinitate are written fo clearly, that Sixtus Senensis faith, they were written by John Calvin, and published in the name of Alcuinus; but Dr. James faith, that ancient Copies thereof were in the Prince's library at St. fames, and they were Printed at Lions, Anno 1525. when

Calvin had not begun to write.

Egbert, King of the West Saxons in the year 800. having vanquished. Tho. Coopers. Mercia, Kent, Effex, and Northumberland, made himself sole Monarch of England, and fixed the supreme Sovereignty in himself and posterity.

For, though afterward there continued some petty Kings, as Kenulph, King of Mercia, &c. yet they shined but dimly, and in the next Age were utterly extinguished: Eghert commanded this Land to be called Anglia, and the Inhabitants Angles, or English Men.

# CENT. IX.

A Nno 801. the Archbishoprick was restored to Camerbury, at the instance of Kenulph, King of Mercia. Then Ethelard the Archbishop called a Synod at Clivesho in Kent, where, by power from the Pope, he riveted the Archbishoprick into the City of Canterbury. The subscriptions in this Council were the most formal and solemn of any so Antient. There was likewise at Celiebyth an eminent Council, under Wolphred (who succeeded Ethelard) Archbishop of Canterbury.

King Egbert was now in the exaltation of his greatness; but the Danes beat the English in a Naval fight at Carmouth in Dorset-shire, which proved fatal to our Nation. Hence forward these Pagans settled themselves

in some part of the Land.

Anno 837. Ethelwolph, his Son, succeeded his Father Egbert in the Throne; a valiant and devout Prince, though much molested by the Danes

all his life-time.

About the year 855. Ethelwolph King of the West Saxons, summoned a Parlament of his Princes, Nobles, and Bishops at Winchester, in the midst of the Danish Wars and Invasions, to consult with them, how he might pacifie God's wrath against him, and his Realm? And by their advise and assent granted the Tithes, or tenth part of all his Lands to God and his Ministers, free from all secular services and exactions, great and small, that they might the more freely pour out their prayers to God for him and his Realm. He subjected the whole Kingdom to the payment of Tithes; he was the first-born Monarch of England. Indeed before his time there were Monarchs of the Saxon Heptarchy, but not successive, and fixed in a Family, but sluctuating from one Kingdom to another. Eghert, Father to this Ethelwolph atchieved and left this Monarchy to this his Son; not Monarcha sattus, but natus, and so in unquestionable Power to make this Act obligatory over all the Land, saith Fuller.

King Ethelwolph the next year went in Pilgrimage to Rome, and confirmed, unto the Pope, his Predecessors grant of Peter-pence, and (besides) bestowed upon him the yearly Revenue of three hundred Marks, thus to

be expended.

1. To maintain Candles for St. Peter, one hundred Marks.
2. To maintain Candles for St. Paul, one hundred Marks.

3. For a free Largels to the Pope, one hundred Marks.

After the Death of King Ethelwolph, and his two Sons Ethelhald and Ethelbers succeeding him, this Land was in a sad condition, though in a worse estate under the reign of his third Son, being harassed by the Danes. About sixty years since the West Saxons had subdued the other six Kings of this Nation, yet so, that they still continued Kings, but Homagers to the West Saxon Monarchy. They beholding Ethelred the West Saxon King, embroiled with the invasion of the Danes, they not onely lazily looked on, but secretly smiled at this sight. Thus the height of the Saxon pride and envy, caused the breadth of the Danish power and cruelty.

Anno 870. the Danes made an inrode into Lincoln-shire, where they met with stout resistance: The Christians had the better the first day, wherein the Danes lost three of their Kings, buried in a place thence called Trekingham; so had they the second day till at night breaking their Ranks to pursue the Danes in their dissembled slight, they were ut-

terly overthrown.

Theodore Abbot of Crowland, hearing of the Danes approach, Shipped away most of his Monks, with the choycest Relicks and Treasures of his Convent, and cast his most precious Vessels into a Well in the Cloister. The rest remaining were at their morning praiers, when the Danes entring Slew

Theodore the Abbot on the high Altar.

Asher the Prior in the Vestiary.

Leshwin the Sub-prior in the Resectory.

Pauline and Herbert in the Quire.

Wolride the Torch-bearer in the same place.

Grimketule, & Agamund, each of them an 100 years old in the Cloisters.

Then the Danes marched to Medamstead (fince called Peterbrough) where finding the Abby-gates locked against them, they resolved to force their entrance, in effecting whereof Tulba, Brother to Count Hubba, was wounded almost to death with a stone cast at him. Hubba enraged hereat, killed Abbot Hedda, and all the Monks, being sourscore and sour, with his own hand. Then was the Abby set on fire, which burned fifteen daies together, wherein an excellent Library was consumed. Having pillaged the Abby, and broke the Tombs and Cossins of many Saints there enterred, these Pagans marched sorward into Cambridge-shire, and passing the river Nine, two of their waggons sell into the water, wherein the cattle which drew them were drowned, much of their rich plunder lost, and more impared.

The Danes spared no Age, Sex, condition of people. They wasled Cambridge, burnt the (then) City of Thetford, forced Ednord, King of the East-Angles, into his Castle of Frankingham. They took, him, and E.

because he would not deny Christ, they tyed him unto a Tree, and shor at him til he died. Then they cut of his head, and cast it among the bushes. His own Subjects buried him both head and body at Hatsedon, which from thence was called, St. Edmonds-bury. There after ages shrined, sainted, and adored his Reliques. King Etbelbert behaved himself bravely in nine Battles with various success against the Danes, and the more he slew, the more they grew, which went near his heart, therefore he withered away in the flower of his age, desiring rather to encounter death than the Danes, according to the observation of the English Historian, that the Saxon Kings in this age, magis optabant honestum exitum, quam according some superium.

Guliel. Malmesbur. de Gestis Regun Anglor. lib. 2

Anglor. lib. 2. In this Iad condition God sent England a deliverer, namely King Alfred, or Alared, south son of Ethelinolph by the Lady Oghungh. He was born in England, bred in Rome, where, by a Prolepsie, (saith Fuller) he was anointed King by Pope Leo (though then but a private Prince, and his three elder brothers alive) in auspicium futuri regni, in hope that hereafter he should come to the Crown. The Danes at his coming to the Crown, had London, many of the in-land, more of the maritime Towns, and Alfred onely three effectual Shires Sommerset, Willes and Dorset: yet by God's biessing on his endeavours, he got to be Monarch

of all England.

In the beginning of his reign, he was forely diffressed by the Danes, and one of his greatest Courts for residence, was an Island, now known by the name of Athelney in the County of Sommerfet, in the Saxon tongue called Athelingarg that is, Nabilium Infula, fo termed by reason of the Kings abode, and the concourse of his Nobles unto him in this place he lived poorly disguised in a Cow-herds house. Being excellent In Mufick and Songs, he oftentimes in the habit and posture of a common Minstril, did infinuate himself in the Danist Camp, where his plausible cariage and skill gained a freedome of access and passage in the company of their Princes at banquets, and other meetings; and thereby he difcovered their conditions, and all their martial counsels and defignes. He returneth to his comfortless company, and unmasking himself and the Danish delignes, cheereth them up, and with a refreshed Power and strength fuddenly iffued forth, and gave a herce affault upon the fecure Danes: he flew multitudes of them, and enforced the remainder to a shameful flight for the fafe-guard of their lives. In this Isle Alfred had built a kind of Caltle, or Fortress; to receive him and his Nobles upon return from their Sallies and Encounters during his Wars in those parts

About a year after that memorable overthrow, viz. Anno 879. in a Battel at Kinwich in Devon-shire, Halden, and some of the chief Leaders of the Danes, received their death's wound, and ended their lives; hereupon the daunted and dispersed Danes humbly present their termes of Peace to King Alfred with Pledges and Hostages, that they would

either

Anno 872.

either depart the Land, or become Christians, which was accepted by him. Gutbrun, their new King, upon the death of their other Leaders with thirty Noble-men, and almost all his People, received Baptism in the new Castle of Arbelney, where King Aifred was Godfather to him, and gave him the name of Athelftane; and upon a confederation between them, Alfred did affign unto him the Provinces of the East-Angles, and Northumberland; Ut eas sub fidelitate Regis jure bareditario foveret, quas pervaferat latrocinio; that he might enjoy that by right, which before he ulurped by rapine: and unto the new-baptized Nobles, he gave many large and rich gifts. This truce, or league, was about the ninth year of his Reign, and thus beginneth, Fader, and Aluredus, & Gy- Lamb. Archai; thrudus, Reges, ex fapientum Anglorum, atque corum omnium, qui orien-fol. 49. talem incolebant Angliam consulto ferierunt, in quod praterea, singuli non Solum de seipsis, verumetiam de natis suis, ac nondum in lucem editis (quotquot saltem misericordia divina aut Regia velint effe participes ) jurarunt. That is, they did by a folemn Oath ratifie this League, as well for themfelves as for those that were then born, and unborn, that would be partakers of mercy from God or the King.

Then having fer bounds to his Dominions, certain Comitial Lawes and Ordinances were made between them, enlarged and amplified by their Senators. Before all things they proposed and preferred the strict and holy worthipping of Almighty God, and abandoning all barbarous Idolatry , next, they took care for the Enacting, Registring, and Enrolling of Maral Laws, for containing of Subjects in their leveral duties, and due obedience, and therefore they first decreed. That the peace of the Church withinher Walls (as it was then delivered by the hand of King Alfred) should be piously and inviolably observed. They proceeded to the promotion and propagation of the Christian Faith, and the abolition of all Paganism, and Hearhenilli Rites; for operation of Clearks, and Men in Holy Orders, if they committed any Perjury, Fornication, or other Offences, or were unconformable in the celebration of Festival-days, simes of Abstinence, or other Orders and Injunctions of the Church ; prohibiting Merchandiling, and fecular Negotiations upon the Lord's day. In all which the Impositions of Penalties and Punishments upon an English Man, and a Dane, were differenced one from the other. They also provided for the exilement of Witches, Wizzards, common Strumpets, and other lewd Creatures; with other good Laws for avoiding of Homicides, and for prefervation of Peace and Government, and maintenance of each Man's right of property in this their National commixture.

This adjured League quieted the Civil discords of the Danes and Saxons for the space of sour years, until the twelfth year of Alfred's Reign: And afterwards the continual invode of the stragling unbaptized Danes iffuing out of France, and other places ( who vexed that Eaftern part of the Land ) molested this good King until his Death.

This King divided his moveables into equal portions; the one he appointed for uses Secular, and divided it into three parts, one for his Family, another for building of new Works, and a third he referved for strangers: The other half he dedicated unto uses Eccleliastical, and divided it into four portions; one for relief of the Poor, another to Monafteries, the third to the Schools in Oxford, where he had erected a School for Grammar; another for Philosophy, and a third for Divinity; whereas before they had neither Grammar nor Sciences, because Pope Gregory I. gave in command, that Britain should have no Schools, for fear of Herelies, but onely Monasteries. The Regents in the Univerfity, and Readers in the Divinity-School, were Neoth, a worthy Divine, and Grimbald, well-skilled in Divinity: In Grammar and Rhetorick, the Learned Afferius, who wrote the life of this King: In Logick, Mufick and Arithmetick, the Reader was John, a Monk of St. Davids: In Geometry and Astronomy, read John a companion of Grimbald, a Man Witty and Learned; at which Lectures, this famous King Alfred was present. He gave many pensions to Scholars, Learned Men in all Arts, to instruct his Subjects in Religion, and all kinds of Learning: He contributed much to the relief of diffressed Churches without his Realm : He protected his Realm from oppression and injustice by his Sheriffs Inflices, and other Officers, whose proceedings he frequently examined, punishing them severely when they had judged, or injured others contrary to Law, our of Malice; Corruption, or Partiality: He divided the Day and Night into three parts; one eight hours he allowed himfelf for Eating, Drinking, Sleeping and Recreation; another eight hours he fpent in hearing Causes, and in doing Justice; and the rest of his time fpent in Prayer, Reading the Scriptures, Meditation, and other pious Exercifes. And for the instructing his Subjects in the Holy Scriptures, he began to Translate the Pfalmes of David, himself, into the English Tongue. but being prevented by Death, did not finish it : He gathered Pfalmes and Prayerstogether into a little Book, which he called a Manual, or Bifn. Godwin, Hand-book, which he always caried about him. He was the first lettered Prince in this Kingdom, fince it had it's denomination of England and was disciplined under the care of Plegmundus, a Man of eminent Parts and Learning, who was born in Mercia, and from the folitary life of an Heremire in the Isle of Chefter, was called to be Tutor to this Noble Prince. A little after his Inauguration to the Kingdom, he had the comfortable fervice and attendance of Werefridm (who was confecrated Bishop of Worcester on Whitsunday, Anno 872.) for at his command he Translated the Dialogues of Gregory, out of the Latin into the Saxon or English Dialect: he had all the helps, advice, and instructions of Pleamundus, his Tutor, who was afterward Confecrated Archbishop of Canterbury. Afferilis (as himself affirmeth) abode with the King in his Court by the space of eight Moneths before his return into

Catal.

Wales, in which time he constantly read divers Books unto him: for it was his custom both day and night, amidst all other impediments both of Mind and Body, to be ever versed in reading Books himself, or hearing them read by others.

This unparallelled King died, Anno 900. after he had reigned 29 years and fix moneths, having fought 56 Battels with the Pagan-Danes. His Epitaph is the Epitome of his life, which the happiness of thankful times have dedicated to him as a Monument of his eternal fame, and here followeth out of the Works of a Modern Chronographer.

Nobilitas inimica tibi probitatis honorem, (Armipotens Alfred) dedit probitasque laborem, Perpetuumque labor nomen: immixta dolori Gaudia semper erant, spes semper mixta timori, &c.

Englished by Mr. Flemming.

Nobility by birth to thee, (O Alfred) strong in Armes. Of goodness hath thy honour given, And honour toilfome harmes, And toilsome harmes an endless name, Whose joyes ere alwayes mixt With forrow, and whose hope with fear Was evermore perplext. If this day thou wast Conqueror. The next day's War thou dread'ft : If this day thou wast Conquered, To next day's War thou spread'st Whose cloathing wet with a daily swet, Whose blade with bloody stain, Do prove how great a burden 'tis In Royalty to reign. There hath not been in any part Of all the World fo wide One that was able breath to take, And troubles fuch abide, And yet with Weapons weary would Not Weapons lay aside. Or with the Sword the toilfomness Of Life by Death divide. Now after labours past of Realm And Life (which he did spend)

#### Christ is to him true quietnels, And Scepter voyd of end.

In this King's reign flourished Johannes Scotus, Erigena, (with addition sometimes of Sophista) born in Ireland, for distinction from a former born at Melrofe, and another in the XIII. Century, born in Duns, otherwise called Subrilis: he was a man of pregnant Judgement, wondrous Eloquence; and (in those days) rare knowledge of the Greek, Chaldean, and Arabian Languages. He wrote a Book, De corpore & fanguine Domini, against the Opinion of Carnal presence, which was condefined at the Synod of Vercelles. Bellarmine faith, This man was the Euch tib. 1.c. 1. fir St, who wrote doubtingly of this matter: He was the Counfellor to King Alfred, and Teacher of his Children, afterwards he retired to the Abbey at Malmesbury, where his disciples Murthered him with their Penknives, being enticed thereunto by the Monks, because he spake against the carnal presence, and was accounted a Martyr, as was recorded by William of Malmesbury, de geft. Reg. Ang. lib. 2. cap. 4.

Zepper. de Calum.heref.

Birengar.

Bellarm. de

# CENT. X.

T this time there was no Bilhop in all the West parts of England: Pope Formolius, being offended hereat, interdicted, King, and Kingdom. But Pleigmund Archeishop of Canterbury posted to Rome, informing the Pope, that Edward ( called the Elder, the Son of King Alfred ) had, in a late summoned Synod founded some new, and supplied all old vacant Bishoprickes; and carying with him bonorifica munera, the Pope turned his curse into a bleffing, and ratified their election.

The names of the feven Bishops which Pleigmand confecrated in one day, were, Fridfran Bishop of Winchester, Werstan of Shireburn, Kenulph of Dorchester, Bearnege of Selfey, Aibelme of Wells, Eadulfe of Crediton in Devon, and Arbelftan in Cormball of St. Petrocks: These three last Western Bishops were in this Council newly erected.

A Synod was called at Intingford, where Edward the elder, and Guthurn King of the Danes, in that part of England, which formerly belonged to the East Angles, onely confirmed the same Ecclesiastical constitutions which King Alured had made before.

King Edward remembring the Pions example of his Father Alfred in founding of Oxford, began to repair and restore the University of Cam-Job. Rossius in bridge; for the Danes, who kept the Kingdom of the East Angles for lib. de Regib. their home, had banished all Learning from that place.

This King Edward the elder, expelled the Danes out of Ffex, Mercia, and Northumberland. At that time the authority of investing Bishops, and other Ecclefiaftical Benefices, as also of prescribing Lawes unto ChurchChurch-men, as well as unto the Laity, was in the power of the King, not of the Pope: but the Pope would be medling in fuch matters by way

of Confirmation.

Athelftan, his Son, succeeded King Edward, being much devoted to St. John of Beverley, on whose Church he bestowed large priviledges. Many Councils were kept in this King's Reign at Excester, Feversham, Thunderfield, and London: But one held at Greatles is of greatest account for the Lawes therein enacted; especially that concerning the payment of Tithes, which is thus Written; I Athelftan King, by advice Spilman. in of Vilelm my Archbishop, and of other Bishops, command all the Prelates Concil. p. 405. of my Kingdom, in the name of our Lord, and of all the Saints, that first of all they, out of my own things, pay the Tithes unto God, as well of the living Beafts, as of the Corn of the ground; and the Bishops to do the like in their property, and the Presbyters. This I will, that Bishops, and other Head-men declare the same unto such as be under their subjection, &c. He ordained, that in every Burrough all measures and weights should be confirmed by the Bishop's advice and testimony. About that time Hoel King of Wales, made a Law, That no Church-man should be a Judge in Civil affairs.

Now St. Dunstan appeareth in Court, born at Glastonbury, of Noble Parentage, yea Kinfman remote to Arbeiftane himself : His eminencies were Painting and Graving; an excellent Mulician, and an admirable worker in Brass and Iron. After a while he is accused for a Magician, and banished the Court. But after the Death of King Arbelstane, he was re-called to Court in the Reign of King Edmond, Arbelftan's brother, and flourished for a time in great favour; but his old crime of being a Magician, and a wanton with Women, being laid to his charge,

he is re-banished the Court.

But King Edmond being flain by one Leoff a Thief, Edred his Brother fuceeeding to the Crown, Dunstan is made the King's Treasurer, Chancellor, Councellor, Confessor: Secu'ar Priests were thrust out of their

Convents, and Monks substituted in their rooms.

Bur after Edred's death Dunftan fallsimo difgrace with King Edwin, his Successor, and being expelled the Kingdom, fliest into Flanders. Mean-time all the Monks in England of Dunstan's plantation, are rooted up, and Secular Priests set in their places.

Soon after many commotions happened in England, especially in Mercia and Northumberland. King Edwin died in the flower of his age.

Edgar fucceedeth him, and recalls Dunstan home, who hath two Bi- Faller Church Sliopricks given him, Worcester and London. King Edgar gave over his History. Soul, Body, and Estate, to be ordered by Dunstan, and two more (then the Triumvirate who ruled England ) viz. Eibelwald Bishop of Winshefter, and Ofwald afterward Bilhop of Worcester. This Oswald was the man, who procured, by the Kings Authority, the ejection of all fecular Priests out of Worcester: which Act was called Oswala's Law. In that Age Dun stan

Antonin. hift. Dunftan being made Archbishop of Canterbury, Secular Priests were tit. 19. part.3. thrown out, and Monks every where fixed in their rooms. Many did dispute, and preach against Dunstan. And Alfred Prince of Mercia took part with the Prietts.

> Fuller makes mention of a fair and authentick guilded Manuscript, wherein he stileth himself God's Vicar in England, for the ordering Eccleliastical matters, a Title which at this day the Pope will hardly youch-

fafe to any Christian Princes.

Hoel-Dha then held a National Council, for all Wales, at Ty-quin, or the White House. The Canons therein were wholly in favour of the Clergy; enacting this amongst the rest, That the presence of a Priest and a judge constitute a legal Court, as the two persons only in the Quorum thereof. There were then seven Episcopal Seats in Wales. 1. S.Davids. 2. Ismael. 3. Degenian. 4. Ufyl. 5. Teylaw. 6. Teule-

danc. 7. Kenew.

King Edgar died peaceably, leaving his Crown to Edward his Son. w'om (being under Age ) he committed to the tuition of Dunstan. In this King's reign three Councils were successively called, to determine the difference between Monks and Secular Priests. The first was at Winchester, where the Priests being outed of their Convents, earnestly pressed for restitution. Polydor Virgil writes, that in the Synod it was concluded, that the Priests should be restored .. But a voice was immediately heard from the wall (as coming from a Crucifix behind Dunstan) faying, They think amis that favour the Priests. That was received as a Divine Oracle, and the Priests were secluded from their Benefices and Monasteries.

A second Council was called at Kirtlington (now Catlage in Cambridge-(hire ) but to little effect. The same year a third Council was called at Caln in Wilt-fire, hither came Priests and Monks in great numbers. Beornelm, a Scotush Bishop, defended the cause of the Priests with Scripture and Reason. But on a sudden Dunstan by his Art caused the Beams or Joifts of the Room where they were affembled to break and fall: many were wounded; most of the Secular Priests were flain, and buried under the ruines thereof: only Dunstan was safe with his Chair that was fixed on a Pillar. So the controversie was ended with devilish cruelty. It appears not what provision was made for these Priests when

ejected.

King Edward went to Corff-Castle, where at that time his Mother-in-Law with her Son Egelred lay; and by her contrivance he was barbaroufly murthered as he was drinking on Horfe-back, and was buried at Wareham: and Ethelred, Edward's half-brother, succeeded him in the Throne.

Dunit an died, and was buried on the South-side of the high Altar in the Church of Camerbury. After his death, the Monks were cast our

Catal. toft. varit.

of the Convent of Camerbury, by reason of their misdemeanours.

Siricins, the next Archbishop of Camerbury, endeavoured the re-expulsion of the Priests, which by Elfrick his Successor was effected. By him a Sermon was appointed to be read publickly on Easter-day before the Communion. The same Author hath two other Treatises; one directed to Wolfsin Bishop of Shirburn, and another to Wulfstan Bishop of York, about the Sacrament.

Soon after, the Danes by a firm Ejection outed the Monks, before they were well warm in their Nests: Their sury sell more on Convents than Castles. England for these last sixty years had been freed from their cruelty, which now returned more dreadful than ever before. These Danes were also advantaged by the unactiveness of King Ethelred, who with ten thousand pounds purchased a present Peace with the Danes. The multitude of Monasteries invited the Invasion, and facilitated the Conquest of the Danes over England.

Holy Island was forfaken by the fearful Monks, affrighted with the approach of the Danes: and Albunus, the Bishop thereof, removed his Cathedral and Convent to Durham, an Inland place of more safety. The Danes having received and spent their Money, invaded England afresh, according to all Wise mens expectation.

# CENT. XI.

IN the beginning of this Century certain Danes fled into a Church at Oxford, hoping the Sanctity thereof (according to the devout Principles of that Age) would secure them. But by command from King Ethelred, they were all burned in the place, whose blood remained not long unrevenged. The Danish sury sell siercest on the City of Canterbury with sire and sword, destroying eight thousand people therein. Swanus the Dane tithed the Monks of S. Augustine's Abbey, killing nine by cruel torment, and keeping the tenth alive for slaves. They slew there of Religious men, to the number of nine hundred. And when they had kept the Bishop Elphege in strait prison the space of eight months (because he would not agree to give them three thousand pounds) after many villanies done unto him, at Greenwich they stoned him to death. Next year a nameless Bishop of London was slain by them; and a great part of the City of London was wasted with fire. The Danes burnt Cambridge to ashes, and harassed the Country round about.

King Ethelred sent his Wise Emma, with his two Sons, Alfred and Edward, to Richard Duke of Normandy, which was Brother to the said Emma, with whom also he sent the Bishop of London, whither also himself went, after he had spent a great part of the Winter in the Isle of

Wight, whither he was chased of the Danes. Swanus hearing that Egelred was departed out of the Land, imposed great Exactions upon the people; and among other he required a great fum of money of S. Edmond's Lands, which the people there claiming to be free of all King's tribute, denied to pay. Hereupon Swanus entred the Territory of St. Edmond, and wasted the Countrey, threatening to spoil the place of his burial. The men of the Countrey fell to fasting and prayer, and foon after Swanus died fuddenly, erying and yelling among his Knights. In fear whereof Canutis; his Son and Successor, ditched the Land of St. Edmond with a deep Ditch, and granted to the Inhabitants thereof great Immunities, quitting them from all Tribute; and after builded a Church over the place of his Sepulture, ordained there an House of Monks, and endowed them with rich possessions. After that time, the Kings of England when they were crowned, fent their Crowns for an offering to St. Edmond's Shrine, and redeemed them afterward with a condign price.

After the death of Egelved, great contention was in England for the Crown: some were for Edmond Ironfide the Son of Egelved, and some for Canatrus. After many bloody Fights, Both parties agree to try the quarrel betwixt them two only: in light of both Armies they make the Essay with Swords and sharp strokes: in the end upon the motion of Canatrus they agree, and kiss one another, to the joy of both Armies, and they covenant for parting the Land during their lives, and they lived as Brethren. Within a few years a Son of Edrik Duke of Mercia killed Edmond traiterously, and brought his two Sons unto Canatrus, who fent them to his Brother Swarms, King of Denmark, willing him to dispatch them. But he abhorring such a fact, sent them to Solomon King of Hungary, who married Edwyn to his Daughter, and soon after died. Edward married Agatha the Daughter of the Emperour Henry

the Third.

Swanus King of Denmark died', and that Land fell to Canutus, who anon after failed thither, and took the possession, and returned into England, and married Emmh, late Wife of Egelred, and by her had a Son called Hardiknour. He affembled a Parliament at Oxford, wherein was agreed, that English men and Danes should hold the Laws made by King Edgar, as most just and reasonable: He established Laws Ecclesiastical, as well as Civil: Canutus went on pilgrimage to Rome, and there founded an Hospital for English Pilgrims: He shrined the body of Bernius, and gave great Lands to the Cathedral Church of Winehesser: He builded St. Bennet's in Norfolk, which was before an Hermitage. Also St. Edmond's-bury, which King Arbelstane ordained before for a Colledge of Priests, he turned to an Abbey of Monks of Saint Bennet's Order.

Two of his Sons succeeded him, first his base Son, called, from his swiftness, Harold, Harefoot, a man of a cowardly disposition. He reigned but four years, and the Kingdom fell to Hardiknout King of Denmark, his Brother, who when he had reigned two years, being drunk at Lambeth, fliddenly was firicken dumb, and fell down to the ground. and within eight dayes after died without iffue of his Body. Thus ended the Danish Kings: which Danes had vexed and wasted the Land two hun-

dred fifty five years.

When England was freed from the Danes, they fent into Normandy, inviting over Edward the Confessor, and brother to King Edmond was crowned Anno 1045. In his time was the Law made which concerned the King's Oath at Coronation. Mathem Paris describes the Manners of the Countrey at his coming thus, The Nobles were given to gluttony and leachery: they went not to Church in the morning, but only had a Priest, which made baste with the Mass and Mattens in their chambers, and they heard a little with their ears. The Clergy were fo ignorant, that if any knew the Grammar, he was admired by them: most men spent nights and dayes in caroufing. In his dayes Englandinjoyed Halcian dayes, free from Danish invasions.

The Ecclefiaftical Laws, made by this King in his reign, were.

I. That every Clerk and Scholar should quietly enjoy their goods and possessions.

II. What solemn Festivals people may come and go of, without any Law-

suits to disturb them.

III. That in all Courts where the Bishop's Proctor doth appear, his case is first to be heard and determined.

IV. That guilty folk flying to the Church should there have protection, not to be reproved by any, but the Bishop and his Ministers.

V. That Tithes be paid to the Church of Sheep, Pigs, Bees, and the like.

VI. How the Ordal was to be ordered for the trial of guilty persons by fire and water.

VII. That Peter-pence, or Rome-foot the faithfully paid to the

This King is reported to have entailed (by Heaven's Confort) an hereditary vertue on his Successors the Kings of England ( only with this condition, that they continue constant in Christianity ) to cure the King's Evil.

In this King's reign lived Marianus Scotus, that wrote much of the

deeds of the Kings of England.

King Edward died childles. Harold the Son of Earl Godwin succeeded him. Indeed the undoubted right lay in Edgar Atheling, Son to Edward the Outlaw, Grandchild to Edmond Iron-side King of England. But he being young and tender, and of a soft temper, and Harold being rich and strong in Knights, the Nobles chose Harold to be their King. As soon as he was crowned, he established many good Laws, especially such as were for the good of the Church, and for the punishment of evildoers.

Harold was stain in a battel near Hastings in Suffex, and William Duke of Normandy obtained the Crown of England by conquest: within a few years he made a great alteration in England: the most part of his Knights and Bishops were Normans; and many English with Edgar fled into Scotland, where King Maleolm had married Edgar's Sifter Margaret. They incited Maleolm to invade England, and he entred into the North part. At last a peace was concluded, and a Mark-stone was set up in Stanmoor, as the mark of both Kingdoms, with the Pourtraid of both Kings on the sides of the Stone.

vine worship began then to be clogged with superstitions Ceremonies, yet that the Doctrine remained still entire in most material points, will appear by an induction of the dominative Controversies, wherein we differ from the Church of Rome, as Fuller in his Church-History of Bri-

tain hath observed.

## 1. Seripture generally read.

and Scholer bould of

Bed. Eccl. hift, lib. 3. ca. 5. For fuch as were with the holy Bishop Aidan, either Clergy, or Lairy, were tyed to exercise themselves in reading the holy Word, and in singing of Psalms.

## II. The Original preferred.

our is Suhop and his

Caradoc, in Chron. of cambridge.

For Ricemath a Britain, a right learned and godly Clerk, Son to Sulgen, Bishop of St. Daniels, flourishing in this Age, made this Epigram on those who translated. Pfalter out of the Greek, so taking it at the second hand, and not drawing it immediately from the first vessel.

Ebreis nablam custodit litera signis, Pro captu quam quisque suo sermone latino Edidit, innumeros lingua variante libellos Ebreumque jubar sussuscat nube latina, &c.

This Harp the holy Hebrew Text doth tender, which, to their power, whil'st every one doth render

In Latine tongue with many variations,
He clouds the Hebrew rays with his translation.
Thus liquors when twice shifted out, and pour'd
In a third vessel, are both cool'd and fowr'd.
But holy Jerome Truth to light doth bring,
Briefer and fuller fetcht from the Hebrew Spring.

### III. No Prayers for the dead in the modern notion of Papists.

For though we find prayers for the dead, yet they were not in the nature of propitiation for their fins, or to procure relaxation from their torments: but were only an honourable commemoration of their memories, and a Sacrifice of thankfgiving for their falvation.

### IV. Purgatory then not perfected, though newly invented.

For although there are frequent Visions and Revelations in this Age pretended, thereon to build Purgatory (which had no ground in Scripture) yet it stood not then as now it stands in the Romish belief.

#### V. Communion under both kinds.

For Bede relateth, that one Hildmer, an Officer of Egfride King of Northumberland, entreated our Cutbbert to fend a Priest that might minister the Sacrament of the Lord's Body and Blood unto his Wise, that then lay a dying. And Cutbbert himself immediately before his own departure out of this life, received the communion of the Lord's Body and Blood. So that the Eucharist was then administred entire, and not maimed as it is by the Papists at this day. And though the word Mass was frequent in that Age, yet was it not known to be offered as a propitiatory Sacrifice for the quick and dead.

King William to tellifie his thankfulness to God for his Victory, founded in that place Battel-Abbey, endowing it with Revenues, and large immunities: The Abbot whereof (being a Baron of Parliament) carried a pardon in his presence, who casually coming to the place of execution, had power to save any Malesactor. The Abby-Church was a place of safety for any Fellon or Murtherer. Here the Monks flourished in all abundance till the dayes of Henry the Eighth.

Then Dooms-day Book was made, containing an exact survey of the Houses and Lands in the Kingdom, which took up some years before it was compleated.

King William called a Council of his Bishops at Winobester, wherein he was personally present, with two Cardinals sent from Rome: Here Stigand

Stigand Archbishop of Camerbury was deposed, and Lanfrank a Lombard substituted in his room.

Sir John Davys in his Irish report.

A learned Lawyer hath observed, that the first encroachment of the Pope upon the Liberties of the Crown of England, was made in the time of King William the Conqueror. For the Conqueror came in with the Pope's Banner, and under it won the battel, which got him the Garland, and therefore the Pope presumed he might boldly pluck some flowers from it, being partly gained by his countenance and blessing.

Although this politick Prince was complementally courteous to the See of Rome; yet 1. He retained the ancient custom of the Saxon Kings, investing Bishops and Abbots by delivering them a Ring and a Staff, whereby without more ado they were put into plenary possession of the power and profit of their place. He said, He would keep all Pasteral

Staves in his own hand.

2. Being demanded to do Fealty for his Crown of England unto Pope Gregory the Seventh, he wrote thus unto him, That he would not do Fealty unto the Pope, became neither had be promifed it, wor did he find his Prede-

ceffors had performed it.

3. This King would in no wife suffer any one in his Dominion to acknowledge the Bishop of Rome for Apostolical without his command; or to receive the Pope's Letters, except first they had been shewed unto him. And although the Archbishop of Canterbury by his own Authority might congregate Councils, and sit as President therein: yet the King permitted him to appoint or prohibit nothing, but what was according to his own will, and what the King had ordained before.

4. The King suffered no Bishop to excommunicate any of his Barons, or Officers, for Adultery, Incest, or any such hainous crime, except by

the King's command, first made acquainted with the same.

This King gave unto the Bishops an entire Jurisdiction by themselves to judge all cames relating to Religion, for before that time the Sheriff and Bishop kept their Court together. He granted the Clergy throughout England Tithes of Calves, Colts, Lambs, Milk, Butter, Cheese.

Woods, Meadows, Mills, &c.

Then Thomas a Norman was preferred to the Archbishoprick of York. Betwixt Lanfrank Archbishop of Camerbury, and this Thomas, there grew great contention for the Oath of Obedience, but in the end, Thomas subscribed obedience to the other. Then it was decreed, that York for that time should be subject to Canterbury in matters, appertaining to the Church: so that wheresoever within England the Archbishop of Canterbury would hold his Council, the Bishops of York should resort thither with their Bishops, and be obedient to his Decrees Canonical.

Then were divers Bishops Sears altered from Villages to great Cities; as of Seassey to Chichester: out of Cornwall to Exerce: from Welle to

Bath :

Bath: from Shirburn to Salisbury; from Dorchester in Oxford-shire to Lincoln ; from Lichfield to Chefter; which Bishoprick of Ghefter, Robert,

then Bishop, reduced from Chester to Coventry.

At this time several Liturgies were used in England, which caused confusion, and much disturbed mens devotions. A brawl happened betwixt the English Monks of Glastonbury, and Thurstan their Norman Abbot, in their very Church, obtruding a Service upon them which they disliked: eight Monks were wounded, and two slain near the steps of the high Altar. This ill accident occasioned a settlement, and uniformity of Anuniformi-Liturgy all over England: for hereupon Ofmund Bishop of Salisbury, ty of Liturgy devised that form of Service, which hereafter was observed in the whole all over Eng-Realm. Henceforward the most ignorant Parish-Priest in England understood the meaning of, Secundum nsum Sarum; that all Service must be ordered; According to the course and custom of Salisbury Church.

King William brought many fews into England (for before his reign I find none in this Land ) from Roan in Normandy; and settled them in

London, Norwich, Cambridge, Northampton.

In the dayes of Lanfrank, Waltelm Bilhop of Winchester, had placed about forty Canons instead of Monks; but it held not, for Lanfrank cast out secular Priests, and substituted Monks in their rooms. He also contested with Odo Bishop of Bayeux (though half-Brother to King William, and Earl of Kent ) and in a legal Trial regained many Lordships, which Odo had unjustly invaded.

Although in this King's time there was almost no English-man that bare Office of honour of rule, yet he favoured the City of London, and granted them the first Charter that ever they had, written in the Saxon tongue, and lealed with green Wax, expressed in eight or nine lines.

King William died in Normandy, and William Rufus, his fecond Son, Anno 1088. was crowned King of England. He began very bountifully; to some Churches he gave ten Marks to others fix, to every Countrey-Village five shillings, belides an hundred pounds to every County to be distributed among the poor. But afterward he proved very parcimonious, though

no man more prodigal of never performed Promises.

This year died Lanfrank Archbishop of Canterbury, after whose death the King seized the profits of that See into his own hand, and kept the Church vacant for some years. He kept at the same time the Archbishoprick of Canterbury, the Bishopricks of Winchester and Durham, and thirteen Abbies in his hand, and brought a mass of Money into his Exchequer. All places which he parted with, was upon prefent payment. He quarrelled with Remigion Bishop of Lincoln, about the founding of his Cathedral, and forced him to buy his peace. And without a fum of Money paid to the King, John Bilhop of Wells could not remove his Seat to Bath. teresed into a Maidement for then

King Rusus coming to Glocester, sell very sick: hereupon he made Anselm (the Abbot of Beck in Normandy) one of eminent learning, and strictness of life, Archbishop of Canterbury. The King soon after sent to him for a thousand pounds, which Anselm resused to pay.

Herbert Bishop of Theiford founded the Cathedral at Norwich,

Then Herbert, Bishop of Therford, removed his Episcopal Seat from Therford to Norwich, where he first founded the Cathedral. Then died Wolstan Bishop of Worcester, an English-man born, a mortisted

Near this time began the holy War. Robert Duke of Normandy, to fit himself for that Voyage, sold his Dukedome to King William Kusus for ten thousand Marks. To pay this money King Rusus laid a grievous Tax over all the Realm, extorting it with such severity, that the Monks were fain to sell the Church-plate, and very Chalies, for discharging thereof. And when the Clergy desired to be eased of their burdens; I beseech you (said he) have ye not Cossins of gold and Silver for dead mens bones? intimating, that the same Treasure might otherwise be bet-

ter employed.

At this time there was contention at Rome between two Popes, Urban and Clement the Third. Rufus took part with Clement; but Anfelm stuck to Urban, and required of the King leave to fetch his Pall of Urban. All the rest of the Bishops were against him. Mean-while the King had fent two Messengers to the Pope for the Pall, who returned, and brought with them Gualter Bishop of Alban, the Pope's Legate, with the Pall to be given to Anselm. Which Legate so perswaded the King, that Urban was received Pope through the whole Land. But afterwards grew great displeasure betwixt them, so that Anselm went to appear to Rome, where he remained in exile; and the King seized all his Goods and Lands into his own Coffers. Urban gave unto Anselm the Archbishops Pall, thereby voiding the Investiture which he received from King William, and obliging him there-after to depend on him: as also he did, wherear the King incensed, interdicted to Anselm his entry into England, confiscated the Lands of the Archbishoprick, and declared, that his Bishops held their Places and Estates merely from him, and were not subject unto the Pope for the same. To which all the Bishops of England subscribed: neither did any of them contradict it, but the onely Bishop of Rochester, as a Suffragan withe Archbishop of Canterbury.

By the intervention of Friends Anselm made his peace: But being returned into England, he soon after began to disswade the Clergy from receiving Investitures from the King.; wherefore he was forced again to fly out of the Kingdom, and his estate was again seized upon and con-

fiscated, of which he had obteined restitution at his return.

King William the Conqueror had made the new-forrest in Hans-shire, with a great devastation of Towns and Churches, the place (as Fuller saith) being turned into a Wilderness for Men, and a Paradise for

Deer.

Deer. King Ruffus hunting in this Forrest, was here slain by the glancing of an arrow, shot by Sir Walter Tirrell, and was buried at Winchester. He gave to the Monks, called De Charitate, the great new Church of S. Saviours in Bermondsey, with the Manor thereof, as also of Charleton in Kent.

Henry Beaucleark, his Brother, succeeded him in the throne, being one of the profoundest Scholars, and most politick Princes in his generation. To ingratiate himself to the English, he instantly and actually repealed the cruel Norman Lawes, the good and gentle Laws of King Edward the Consessor he reduced, with correction of them: Anselm from exile was speedily recalled, and to his Church, Lands, and Goods, was fully restored. The late King's extorting Publicanes (whereof Ranulph Flambard, Bishop of Durham, the principal) were imprisoned, the Court-corruption reformed; Adultery (then grown common) severely punished.

#### CENT. XII.

King Henry was Married to Mawd, Daughter to Malcolm King of Scots, who lived sometime as a Nun under the tuition of Christian her Aunt, Abbess of Wilton: She was Sister to Edgar Atheling, and Grand-child of Edmond Iron-side, whereby his Issue might merely be

both of the English Blood, and of the Ancient Saxon Kings.

Anselm summoneth a Council at Westminster, where first he Excommunicated all Married Priefts; half the Clergy at that time being Married, or the Sons of Married Priests: he also inhibited all Lay-men to hear their Masses. He also deprived many great Prelates of their promotions, because they had accepted their Investitures from the King, which was done by receiving of a Pastoral Staffe and a Ring, an Ancient rite, testifying that their Donation was from their Sovereign: in which number were the Abbots of Ely, of Romsey, of Pershore, of St. Edmonds, of Tavestock, Peterborough, Burch, Bodiac, Stoke, and Middleton: for which his boldness, and for refuling to Consecrate certain Bishops advanced by the King, great contention fell betwixt them: and Anselm appealed to Pope Paschal, and soon after fled to Rome. Hereupon the King enjoyned Gerard Archbishop of York to Consecrate William of Winchester, Roger of Hereford, &c. But William Bishop of Winchester refuled Confecration from the Archbishop of York, and religned his Staff and Ring back again to the King as illegally from him. This discomposed all the reft.

But not long after by the mediation of Friends the King and Anfelm are reconciled; the King disclaiming his right of Investiture. And now Anselm who formerly resused, consecrated all the Bishops of vacant Sees. Then did Anselm forbid the Priests Marriage. But Anselm died before

Hervey, the

before he could finish his project of Priests divorces. His two next Sucreffors. Rodulphus and William Corbel, went on vigoroully with the defign, but met with many and great obstructions: Other Bishops found the like opposition, but chiefly the Bithop of Norwich, whose obstinate Clergy would keep their Wives in defiance of his endeavours against them. But they were forced to forgo their Wives. Among those Married Priests there was one Ealphagus flourishing for Learning and Piety :

he relided at Plymouth in Devon-fhire

To order the refractory Married Clergy, the Bishops were fain to call in the aid of the Pope. John Bilhop of Cremona, an Italian Cardinal, did urge the fingle Life of the Clergy, and faid, It is a vile crime, that a Man rising from the side of his Concubine, should consecrate the Body of Christ. The same Night he was taken in bed with a Whore, after he had spoken those words in a Synod at London. The thing was so notorious, that it could not be denied, faith Matthew Paris. much advantaged the reputation of Married Priests: The King taking a fine of Married Priests, permitted them to enjoy their Wives.

About this time the old Abbey of Ely was advanced into a new Bi-Shoprick, and Cambridge-Shire assigned for it's Diocess, taken from the Bishoprick of Lincoln. Spaldwick Manor in Huntington-shire was given to Lincoln, in reparation of the jurisdiction taken from it, and beltow. ed on Ely. One Hervey, who had been banished by the Welch from the fuft Bilhop of poor Bilhoprick of Banger, was made the first Bilhop of Ely. King

Henry bestowed great Priviledges upon that Bishoprick.

Then Bernard, Chaplain to the King, and Chancellor to the Queen, was the first Norman, made Bishop of St. Davids; who soon denied subjection to Canterbury, and would be an absolute Archbishop of himfelf: But William Archbishop of Canterbury, aided by the Pope, at last forced the Bishop of St. Davids to a submission.

King Henry died at the Town of St. Denys in Normandy of a furfeit by eating of Lampreys. He was buried at Reading in Bark-shire in the Abbey that himself had there founded and endowed with large pos-

festions.

Stephen, Earl of Bologn, hearing of King Henrie's Death, hasteth over into England, and feizeth on the Crown. He was Son to Adela, Daughter to King William the Conqueror; but Mand first Married to Henry the Emperor of Germany, was the undoubted heir of the Crown. She was constantly called the Empress after the Death of the Emperor, though Married to Geoffery Plantagenet, her fecond Husband. Unto her all the Clergy, and Nobility had fworn fealty in her Father's life-time,

William Archbishop of Canterbury, notwithstanding his Oath to Mand. folemnly Crowned Stephen, shewing himself thereby perjured to his God. difloyal to his Princess, and ingrateful to his Patroness, by whose special favour he had been preserved. The rest of the Bishops (to their shame) followed

followed his example, hoping to obtain from an Usurper, what they could not get from a Lawful King, traiteroufly avowing, That it was baseness for so many, and so great Peers to be subject to a Woman.

King Stephen sealed a Charter at Oxford, Anno 1136. the Tenor whereof is, That all Liberties, Customs, and Possessions granted to the Speeds Chron. Church, [hould be firm and inforce; That all Persons and Causes Ecclesiastical, should appertain onely to Ecclesiastical Judicature, That none but Clergy-men should ever intermeddle with the Vacancies of Churches, or any Church-mens goods; That all bad usages in the Land touching Forrests, Exactions, &c. (hould be utterly extirpate, the antient Laws restored, &c.

The Clergy perceiving that King Stephen performed little of his large promifes to them, were not formerly fo forward in fetting him up, but now more ready to pluck him down, and fided effectually with Mand against him. Stephen fell violently on the Bishops, who then were most powerful in the Land: He imprisoned Roger Bishop of Sarisbury, till he had furrendered unto him the two Castles of Shirburn, and the Devizes, for the which Roger took fuch thought, that he died shortly after, and left in ready Coin forty thousand Marks, which after his Death came to the King's Coffers: he also uncastled Alexander of Lincoln, and Nigellin of Ely, taking a great Mass of Treasure from them. The Dean and Canons of Pauls, for croffing him in the choice of their Bishop, tasted of his fury, for he took their Focaries, and cast them into the Tower of London, where they continued many dayes, till at last . their liberty was purchased by the Canons at a great price. Hoveden tells us plainly, that thefe Focaria were those Canons Concubines. See here the fruit of forbidding Marriage to the Clergy, against the Law of God and Nature.

Albericus, Bishop of Hostia, was sent by Pope Innocent into England, called a Synod at Westminster, where 18 Bishops, and thirty Abbots met together. Here was concluded, That no Priest, Deacon, or-sub-Fuller. Church deacon, should hold a Wife or Woman within his House, under pain of de- History. grading from his Christendom, and plain sending to Hell. That no Priest's Son should claim any Spiritual Living by heritage. That none should take a Benefice of any Lay-man. That none should be admitted to Cure, which had not the letters of his Orders. That Priests should do no bodily labour. And that their Transubstantiated God should dwell but eight dayes in the Box, for fear of worm-eating, moulding, or stinking. In this Synod Theobald, Abbot of Becco was chosen Archbishop of Canterbury, in the place of William lately Deceased.

The most considerable Clergy-man of England in this Age, for Birth, Wealth, and Learning, was Henry of Blois, Bishop of Winchester, and Brother to King Stephen. He was made by the Pope his Legat for Britain.

In this Council, where William of Malmesbury was present, there were three parties affembled with their attendance,

1. Roger of Sarisbury, with the rest of the Bishops, grievously com-

plaining of their Castles taken from them.

2. Henry Bishop of Winchester, the Pope's Legar, and President of the Council: with Theebald Archbishop of Canterbury, pretending to Umpire matters moderately.

3. Hugh Archbishop of Roan, and Aubery de Vere ( Ancestor to the

Earl of Oxford ) as Advocate for King Stephen.

This Aubery de Vere was Learned in the Laws, being charactered by my Author, Homo caufarum varietatibus exercitatus, a man well versed in the windings of Causes. This Synod brake up without any extraordinary matter effected : For soon after Queen Mawd came with her Navy and Army out of Normandy, which turned Debates into Deeds, and

Consultations into Actions.

There were many Religious Foundations built and endowed in the troublesom Reign of King Stephen; not to speak of the Monastery of St. Mary de Pratis founded by Robert Earl of Leicester, and many others of this time; the goodly Hospital of St. Katherines nigh London, was founded by Mand, Wife to King Stephen. So Rately was the Quire of this Hospital, that it was not much inferior to that of St. Pauls in London, when taken down in the dayes of Queen Elizabeth, by Doctor Thomas Wilson, the Master thereof, and Secretary of State: Yea King Stephen himself erected St. Stephen's Chappel in Westminster. He built also the Cistertians Monastery in Feversham, with an Hospital near the West-gate in York.

The King earnestly urged Theobald Archbishop of Canterbury to Crown his Son Eustace. But Theobald stouchy refused, though proscribed for the same, and forced to fly the Land, till after some time he was reconciled to the King. Eustace the King's Son died of a Frenzy, as going to plunder the Lands of Bury-Abbey. Hereupon an agreement was made between King Stephen, and Henry Duke of Normandy, Son of Mand the Empress, the former holding the Crown during his Life, and after his Death fetling the same on Henry, his adopted Son and Suc-

ceffor.

Platina in

At this time Nicholas Breakspear, an English-man, born near Oxbridge, Adriano. IV. came to be Pope, called Adrian the fourth; he was not inferior to Hildebrand in Pride. Shortly after he had Excomunicated the Emperor, he walked with his Cardinals, to refresh himself, in the Fields of Anagnia; and coming to a Spring of Water he would tafte of it; and with the Water a Fly entreth into his Throat, and choaketh him. In the latter end of his Dayes he was wont to fay, There is not a more wretched Life than

to be Pope. To come into the feat of St. Peter by Ambition, is not to suc-Matth. Paris. ceed Peter in Feeding the Flock, but unto Romulus in Paracide; seeing that Seat is never obtained without some Brother's Blood.

King Stephen died, and was buried with his Son and Wife at Feverfham in Kent, in a Monastery which himself had Erected. At the Demolishing whereof, some to gain the Lead wherein he was wrapped, cast

his Corpse into the Sea.

King Henry the second succeeded him; a Prince Wise, Valiant, and generally Fortunate. He presently chose a Privy-Counsel of Clergy and Temporalty, and refined the Common Laws: yea toward the latter end of his Reign began the use of our Itinerant Judges. He parcelled England into six divisions, and appointed three Judges to every Circuit. He razed most of the Castles of England to the ground, the Bishops be-

ing then the greatest Traders in those Fortifications.

He disclaimed all the Authority of the Pope, resused to pay Peterpence, and interdicted all Appeals to Rome. At that time Phil p de Brok, a Canon of Bedford, was questioned for Murther; he used reproachful speeches to the King's Justices; for which he was Censured; and the
Judges complained unto the King; that there were many Robberies, and
Rapes, and Murthers, to the number of an hundred, committed within
the Realm by Church-men.

Thomas Becker, Doctor of Canon-law, was by the King made Lord Chancellor of England. Four years after upon the Death of Theobald,

Becket was made by the King Archbishop of Canterbury.

Anno 1160. Thirty Teachers come from Germany into England, and taught the right infe of Baptism, and the Lord's Supper, &c. and were put to Death. Then John of Sarum, and others, taught, that the Roman Church was the Whore of Babylon. Some were burnt with an hot Iron

at Oxford, that diffented from the Roman Church.

The King Commanded that Justice should be executed upon all Menalike in his Courts: but Thomas Becket would have the Clergy (so offending) judged in the Ecclesiastical Court, and by Men of their own Coat. This Incensed the King against him. To retrench these enormities of the Clergy, the King called a Parliament at Clarendon near Sarisbury, to confirm the Antient Laws and Customs, to which Becket with the rest of the Bishops consented and subscribed them; but afterwards recanting his own Act, renounced the same.

The same year the King required to have punishment of some missions among the Clergy. The Archbishop would not permit, and when he saw (in his judgement) that Liberties of the Church trodden under Foot; he without the King's knowledge took Ship, and intended toward Rome; but by a contrary Wind he was brought back. Then he was called to account for his Receipts, that came to his hand while he was High-Chancellor. He appealeth to the See of Rome; and, under pain

of

of Excommunication, forbad both Bishops and Nobles to give Sentence against him, seeing he was both their Father and their Judge. Nevertheless they, without his confent, gave Sentence against him. Then he, seeing himself forfaken of all the other Bishops, listed the Cross which he held in his Hand aloft, and went away from the Court; and the next day

got him over into Flanders, and fo to the Pope.

Matthew Paris hath many Letters betwixt the Pope and this King, and the King of France, and fundry Bishops of France and England, for reconciliation betwixt the King and the Archbishop, who abode seven years in exile. Thomas Becket quarrelled with Roger Archbishop of York for presuming to Crown Henry the King's Son (made joint-King in the Life of his Father) a priviledge which Becket claimed as proper to him alone. He solemnly resigned his Archbishoprick to the Pope, as troubled in Conscience, that he had formerly took it as illegally from the King; and the Pope again restored it to him, whereby all scruples in his mind were fully satisfied.

But afterward by the Mediation of the French King, Becket had leave given him to return into England; howfoever the King still retained his Temporals in his Hand, on weighty considerations, namely to shew their distinct Nature from the Spirituals of the Archbishoprick, to

which alone they Pope could restore him.

Thomas tecurning into England Excommunicateth all the Bishops, which had been at the Coronation of the young King. The King sent, and required him to absolve them, seeing what was done to them, was

done for his Cause: but Thomas refuseth.

The next year after, he Excommunicated folemnly the Lord Sackvill appointed by the King, Vicar of the Church at Canterbury, because he did derogate from the rights of the Church to please the King. He also Excommunicated one Robert Brook for cutting off an Horses tail, that

carried Victuals to the Archbishops House.

The King being then in Normandy, grieved very fore before his Servants at the infolent cariage of Thomas Becket. This moved Sir Richard Breton, Sir Hugh Morvil, Sir William Tracey, Sir Reginald Fitz-Urle, to return into England; and coming to Canterbury, they found the Archbishop in Cathedral Church, at three a Clock in the After-noon, and calling him Traytor to the King, they slew him, and dashed his Brains upon the floor. His last words when he died, were, I commend my self and God's Cause unto God, and to the blessed Mary, and to the Saints Patrons of this Church, and to St. Denis.

Here see the lightness of the People; for the same Men that detested the pride of that Thomas, began to Worship him after his Death. Thus

a week Rober Davie, Mainage

they fang of Thomas Becket.

Tu per Thomæ Sunguinem quem pro te impendit, Fac nos Christe scandere quo Thomas ascendit.

- By the Blood of Thomas, which for Thee he did spend, Make us O Christ to elimb whither Thomas did ascend.

Multitudes of People flocked to Canterbury yearly, especially on his Jubile, or each fifty years after his enflrrining; an hundred thousand of English and Forreigners repaired thither. The Revenues of peoples Offerings amounted to more than fix hundred pounds a year. Before Becket's Death, the Cathedral in Canterbury was called Christ-Church, it was afterward called the Church of St. Thomas; though fince by the demolishing of Becker's shrine, the Church hath recovered it's Antient name.

King Henry protested himself innocent from the Death of Thomas Becker, yet was he willing to undergo fuch a penance as the Pope would impose. The Pope made him buy his Absolution at a dear rate. He enjoyned him to fuffer Appeals from England to Rome; to quit his Rights and Claim to the Investitures; to keep two hundred Men of Armes in pay for the Holy War; of which pay the Popes Assignes were to be the Receivers; and that in England they should celebrate the Feast of that glorious Martyr St. Thomas of Canterbury. The words of the Bull are these, We strictly charge you, that you solemnly Celebrate every year the Birth-day of the glorious Martyr Thomas, Sometime Archbishop of Canterbury, that is, the day of his passion, and that by devout Prayers to him, you endeavour to merit the remission of your sins.

To make the satisfaction compleat, King Henry passeth from Normandy into England, stayeth at Canterbury, strippeth himself naked, and is whipped by diverse Monks, of whom some gave him five lashes, fome three,

Concerning which penance Machiavel speaks thus in the first Book of Le quali cole the Hostory of Florence; These things were accepted by Henry, and so surono de Engreat a King submitted himself to that judgement, to which a private man rico accettave, in our dayes would be ashamed to submit himself. Then he exclaimeth, et sotto- Misse So much things that have some shew, are more dreaded afar off, than near cio un tanto hand: Which he faith, Because at the same time the Citizens of Rome Reche hoggi un expelled the Pope out of the City with diffrace, scorning his Excommu- huomo privato nication. This was done in the year of our Lord 1170. as appeareth fi vergognaby these Verses.

> Anno Milleno, Centeno, Septuageno, Anglorum primas, corrnit ense Thomas.

rebbe sottomersi &c. Tanto le cofe che paiono. sono piu da discosto che d' appreffe temute. .

In the year 1179. Lewis King of France, who had entertained Thomas at Sens, passed over into England to Worship him, and made his Devotions to his Relicks. Then Richard Prior of Dover, who divided Kem into three Archdeaconries, was made Archbishop of Canterbury. Fabian faith, He was a man of evil living, and wasted the goods of the

Fnoian. in Henry 2. Church inordinately.

A Synod was called at Westminster, the Pope's Legat being present thereat, where was a great Contention between the two Archbishops of Camerbury and Tork for Precedency; words begat blowes, and the Archbishop of Canterbury's party pulled York from his Seat to the ground; and tore his Cafule, Chimer, and Rochet from his Back; and put the Legat in such fear, that he ran away. The next day after York Appealeth to Rome. Here the Pope interpoled, and to end old divisions, made a new distinction, Entitling Canterbury, Primate of all England; and Tork, Primate of England.

King Henry died at Chinon in Normandy, and was buried with very great Solemnity in the Nunnery of Font-Everard in the same Countrey, a Religious House of his own Foundation and Endowment. At that

time were many Married Priests in Britain.

His Son, Richard the first, sirnamed Coeur de Lyon, succeeded him, and on September 3. was crowned at Westminster of Baldwin Archbishop of Canterbury. Then this King ordained the City of London to be ruled by two Bailiffs. The two first Bailiffs were Henry Chornhil, and Richard Fitz-River. In the time of the Coronation of the King, multitudes of

the Tews in this Land were destroyed.

The King in part of fatisfaction for his trespals against his Father (for Queen Elianor and his Sons had fided with the King of France against him ) agreed with Philip the French King to take upon them the recove-Fabian chron. ry of the Holy Land. King Richard gave over the Castles of Barwick and Roxburgh to the Scottish King for the sum of ten thousand pounds. He passed away the Earldom of Northumberland unto Hugh Pudsey Bishop of Durham for a great fum of Money for term of life; scoffing, that he had made a young Earl of an old Bishop. Besides, by the commandment of Pope Clement the third, a tenth was exacted of the whole Realm

Fox. Acts and Monuments.

The King fet over the Realm as principal in his absence, the Bishop of Ely his Chancellor, and the Bishop of Durham; whom he ordained to be Chief Justice of England. Ely to have custody of the Tower, with the overlight of all other parts of the Land on this fide Humber: and Durham to have charge over all other his Dominions beyond Humber. The Pope also made William Bishop of Ely his Legate through all England and Scotland.

As for Men and Souldiers, the Prelates, Friars, and other Preachers, had stirred up innumerable by their manifold exhortations (the Arch-

bishop

hishop of Canterbury having travelled through Wales in Person for that purpose ) in Pulpits and private Conferences. Then King Richard with some of our English Nobility, who adventured their Persons in the Holy War ) crossed the Seas into France, to Philip King thereof. After some necessary stayes, having passed the River Rhene at Lions, they parted company : Philip marching over the Alpes into Italy, and King Richard to the Sea-lide at Marfilia, there to meet with his Navy. King Richard's Fleet of Ships being not come, he embarked himself in twenty hired Galleys, and ten great Busses (a kind of Shipping then peculiar to the Mediterranean Seas ) and fet Sayl toward Meffana in Sicily, the Rendezvouz of both the Kings and their Armies. In which passage King Richard lying at Anchor (on occasion) in the mouth of the River Tiber, not far from Rome, Octavianus the Bishop of Hostia repaired unto him, defiring him in the Pope's name, that he would visit his Holines: which the King denied to do, alleadging that the Pope and his Officers had taken 700 Marks for Confectation of the Bishop of Mains, 1500 Marks for the Legative power of William Bishop of Ely; but of the Archbishop of Burdeaux an infinite sum of Money; whereupon he refused to see Rome.

King Richard studying to fit himself for the great attempt he had in hand, called before him his Archbishops and Bishops, that accompanied him, into a Chappel at the Housewhere he was lodged, where he made a penitent confession of his sins, humbly Praying to God for Mercy, and them (as his subordinate Ministers) for Absolution: and God (saith R. Hoveden) respected him with the eyes of Mercy, so that from thence-forth he feared God, eschewing evil, and doing good.

King Richard sent for Joachim, Abbot of Calabria, a Man of great Learning and Understanding in the Scriptures, who at his coming he heard expounding the Apocalypse of St. John, touching the afflictions of the Church, and the state of Antichrist, which (saith he) was then born, and in the City of Rome, of whom the Apostle said, He should ex-

alt himself above all that is called God.

Afterwards, at the siege of Acres, or Ptolemais in Palestine, Radulphus de alta ripa, Archdeacon of Colchester ended his Life; there also died Baldwin Archbishop of Canterbury, and Hubert Walser Bishop of Sarisbury (afterward Archbishop of Canterbury) was a most active Commander there, besides many more of the eminent Clergy engaged in that service. William Bishop of Ely playd Rex in the King's absence, abusing the Royal Authority committed to him. Acres was delivered to the King's of England and France, who divided the spoil of that City betwire them.

King Richard after this and many other notable Archievements in Palestine, at his return from thence, was taken Prisoner by Leopald Duke of Austria, and detained by him with hard and Unprince-like usage:

whil'ft the English Clergy endeavoured the utmost for his enlargement. His fine was an hundred and fifty thousand Marks, to be paid, part to the Duke of Austria, part to Henry VI. Emperor of Gormany: Hubert Archbishop of Canterbury with much diligence perfected the work, and, on his ranfom paid, King Richard returned into England.

Hubert Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury, had almost finished a fair Covent for Monks at Lambeth, began by Baldwin, his Predecessor, but upon the petitions of the Monks of Canterbury to the Pope (contrary to the King's and Archbishop's desire ) the Covent at Lamberb was utterly

demolished.

As this Richard, was the first of the English Kings, who bare Armes on his Seals; fo was he the first who carried in his shield Three Lions Paffant, born ever after for the Regal Armes of England. 'This King's daily exercise after his return was to rise early, and not to depart from the Church, till Divine Service were finished. Moreover, he bountifully relieved every day much Poor, both in his Court and Towns about, and restored Gold and Silver to such Churches from which to pay his ran-

fom they had been taken away.

The Bishop of Beavois being also an Earl of the Royal Blood, and the eleventh Peer of France, valiantly fighting against John the King's Brother, was taken Armed at all points, and bravely mounted: on whose behalf the Pope (upon the Bishop's humble suit, pleading the Clergy's immunity ) wrote somewhat earnestly to King Richard, to set his very dear Son ( for fo he called the Bishop ) at liberty. The King in a pleasant manner caused the Habergeon and Curasses of the Bishop to be presented to the Pope, with this question (alluding to that of facob's Children to their Father, concerning fofeph's Garment ) Vide an hac fit filii tui tunica, an non? See whether this be thy Son's coat or not? Whereupon the Pope replied, That he was neither his Son, nor the Son of the Church, and therefore should be Ransomed at the King's will, because he was rather judged to be a servitor of Mars, than a Souldier of Christ: Whom the King of England handled sharply.

Anno 1199. One Thurical, an English-man was in a rapture carried in the night to Purgatory, of which S. Nicholas is Governor, where alfo he faw the mouth of Hell, whence a stinking smoak issued out, which as it was revealed to him ) came out of Tithes detained, or ill paid, because there those Men were horribly punished, who had ill-paid the Tithes due to the Church. This is related by Mat. Paris, a Monk of St. Al-Minorite Fri- bans, superstitious according to the Age that he lived in. Then also came ars came into the Minorite Friars into England, their Order being but lately instituted.

King Richard laying Siege to a Castle called Chaluz belonging to the Viscount of Limoges, was shot into the Arm by a poisoned Arrow, whereupon the Iron remaining and feltering in the wound, the King within nine dayes after died, having first forgiven the Souldier before his Death.

When the England.

King John was Crowned in Westminster- Abbey, June 9. 1199. and was Sworn by Hubert, Archbishop of Canterbury, Qued Santtam Ecclesiam, & ejus ordinatos diligeret; & eam ob incursione malignantium indemnem conservaret; & dignitates illius bona fide, & sine malo ingenio servaret illafas, as Roger Hoveden expresseth it. This Archbishop, with all the Bishops, Abbots, Nobles, present at, and consenting to this Oath, and doing Homage and Fealty to him. The 13th of June following, he was folemnly Divorced, in Normandy, in the presence of three of his Norman Bishops, from the Duke of Gloucester's Daughter. Unde magnam summi Pontificis Innocentii tertii, & Curia Romanæ indignationem, prasumens temere comera leges & canones dissolvere, quod corum fuerat authoritate colligatum, as Radulphus de Diceta informs us. But he soon after was Married to Isabel, fole Daughter and Heir of the Earl of Angolesme, who was Crowned Queen, Octob. 8. by Archbishop Hubert, this Pope and Cardinals, not daring to question, or null his Marriage.

## CENT. XIII.

King John being no fooner possessed of the Realm of England, but in the very first year of his Reign, evidenced to all the World his Ecclesiaftical Sovereignty, both by ratifying, protecting, enlarging the Ecclefiaftical as well as Temporal Liberties, Privledges, Churches, Chappels, Tithes, Lands, Possessions, granted by his Ancestors to several Archbishopricks, Bishopricks, Monasteries in England, Ireland, Normandy, by fundry Charters, using this expression in the Prologue of Confirmation to the Monastery of Cirencester. Johannes Dei gratia, & c. Quoniam Honori nostro conde- prynne's cens, & faluti nostra necessarium, loca sancta & religiosa, qua ab Avo patris history of nostri Rege H. prime sunt fundata, & a Rege H. secundo patre nostre confir- Popes Usurmata, defendere, custodire, & amplificare. Inde est, quod Deo & Santta Ma- pations. lib.5. riæ de Cirencest. & Canonitis Regularibus ibidem Deo servientibus, damus & ch. 1. concedimus. Dat per manum H. Cant. Archiep. Cancel nostri apud sag. 7. die Aug. An. Regni noftri 10. Which prologue he likewife used in other of his Charters. K. John also authorized Hubert Archbishop of Canter. to make a Will, which he could not then Legally do without his Royal License.

In the year 1177, no less then 30 Nuns of the Abby of Ambresbury, were accused and convicted at one time for their incontinency, to the disfolution and infamy of their Order, whereof they had been publikely defamed; whereupon King Henry the 2d, Expulsis sanctimonialibus be Abbatia de Ambresbury, propter incontinentiam, & per alios domos Religiosos distributis; expelling the Nuns from this Abbey for their incontinency, distributed them throughout other Religious Houses, in stricter custody (by way of penance) and gave it to the Abbels and Nuns of Font- Everoit, for a perpetual poffession, who sending a Covent of Nuns thither from Font-Everoit, Riebard then Archbishop of Canterbury, inducted them into

H 2

the Abbey of Ambresbury, on the first of June, King Hen. 2. Bartholomew Bishop of Excester; John Bishop of Norwich, and many other of the Clergy and People being then present. And by his Charter, Anno 1179.confirmed the Lands of this Abbey to them with many liberties, and that by the advice and consent of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and many other Bishops, Great Men, and Barons of the Realm. King John in the first year of his Reign, by his Charter reciting all the premiles in the Prologue. confirmed this Charter of his Father, ratified thefe Nuns deprivations and imprisonments in other Monasteries for their incontinency, with consent of his Bishops, Nobles, and request of Pope Alexander, transferring this Abbey, and all Lands thereto belonging, from one rank of Nuns to another : takes both these Nuns, Persons, Lands, into his Royal protection. as if they were his own Demesnes, grants them several Tithes, Churches, large Priviledges; and prohibits, that none of his Officers or Subjects should disturb them therein, nor implead them, but in the presence of himfelf and his heirs. The same first year of King John's Reign, the Abbot of Westminster dying, the Monksby the King's License elected Ralph Arundel Prior of Harle for their Abbot, unto which the King gave his Affent. Whereupon he was confecrated Abbot; no Bishops, Abbots, Priors, or other Ecclefiastical Persons being elected to any Dignities, but by the King's previous License, and subsequent Assent to the Person elected, who might approve or reject him at his Royal Pleasure.

This King ratified the Charter of K. Richard, touching the exchange between Archbishop Hubert, and the Bishop and Monks of Rochester, of the Manor of Lambeth for other Lands, and the Clause therein; authorizing the Pope, Archbishop of Canterbury, Bishops and Clergy of England, to

chart.1. Johan. Excommunicate the infringers thereof. Belides, he appropriated feveral Parochial Churches in perpetuity to the Bishoprick of Coventry and Litchfield; converted other Parochial Churches into Prebendaries, and ratified the Orders made by Bilhop Hugh for the better regulation of that Church by two Charters. The like Charter of confirmation of Churches, Tithes, and Liberties, he made to the Bishop of Exeter, and his Succesfors, the same year. In the second year of his Reign, the Dean and Chapter of Lexoven, within this King's hereditary Dominions in France, prefuming to elect a Bishop without his consent, fent a Prohibition to them. to preserve this Antient right of the Crown descended to him from his Anceftors. The same year this King by his Charter commanded all Clerks. then Imprisoned for offences throughout England, to be delivered to Hubere Archbishop of Canterbury, upon his demand of them. Likewise he granted a Charter to the Bish. of Norwich, to recover all Lands and Tenements belonging to that Bishoprick, unjustly alienated by his Predecessors.

The same year Geoffery Plantaginet, Archbishop of York, King John's base Brother, obstructed the Levying of Carvage (demanded and granted to the King by common consent paid by all others) on the Demesn

Lands

Regis part. 2. #.147. 5 n.25.

Lands of his Church, or Tenants, beating the Sheriff of York's fervants. excommunicating the Sheriff himself by name, with all his Aiders, and interdicted his whole Province of York for attempting to levy it. Whereupon the King much incensed, summoned him to answer these high contempts, his not going over with him into Normandy when fummoned: and also to pay him three thousand Marks due to his Brother King Richard, and by his Writs commanded all the Archbishop's servants, whereever they were found to be imprisoned, as they were, for beating the Sheriff's Officers, and denying to give the King of the Archbishops Wine, passing through York; summoned Geoffery into his Court to answer all these contempts; and issued Writs to the Sheriff of Tork-shire to seize all his Goods, Temporalties, and to return them into the Exchequer, which was executed accordingly. The King and Queen repairing to Tork the next Mid-lent, the Archbishop made his peace with the King, submitting to pay such a Fine for his offences, as four Bishops, and four Barons elected by them, should adjudge, and absolved William de Stutvil the Sheriff, and James de Poterna, whom he had excommunicated, and recalled his former Interdict.

The same year there fell out a great difference between this Archbi- R. Hoveden The Pracentor's place at Tork falling void the Deep and Chapter poster. p. 817-The Pracentor's place at Tork falling void, the Dean and Chapter would not suffer him to present Ralph de Kyme, his Official, to it, but themselves gave it to Hugh Murdae, Archdeacon of Cleveland, the day after he had given it to Kyme. And when the Achbishop would have put him into the Præcentor's Stall, the Dean told him, It belonged not unto him to put any man into a Stall, neither shall you therein place him, because we have given it by Authority of the Council of Lateran. Whereupon when the Archbishop could not have his will, he excommunicated Murdac; he likewife injured Honorius Archdeacon of Richmond, by challenging to himself the Institutions of Churches and Synodals, against the ancient Dignities and Customs of the Archdeaconry, which the Archbishop pretended Honorius had religned and confirmed to him by his Charter, which he denied. The Dean and Chapter, and Honorius, severally complained of these injuries to the King, who thereupon issued two

Writs for their relief.

This Honorius, Archdeacon of Richmond, complained to the Pope as well as the King, of the injurious encroachments of this Archbishop, who fuspended fome of his Clerks, interdicted some Churches within his Archdeaconry, and excommunicated the Archdeacon, all which the Pope in a special Letter requires him to retract as null and void. He also fent three Epiftles more: the first to the Dean and Chapter of York; the fecond to the Bishop of Ely, and Archdeacon of Northampton; the third to King John himself, to defend Honorius his rights, against the Archbishop's injuries and encroachments.

The Pope wrote a menacing Letter to the Archbishop; but he was no way daunted at it, but proceeded still against Honorius, till restrained by the King's Writs, Appeals being but then in their infancy; and that not as to a supreme judicature, but only by way of complaint, as a voluntary perswading Arbitrator, and that by the King's licence first ob-An Historical tained, as learned Sir Roger Twisden truly observes.

Vindication of England in point of Schism.

The same year Hubert Archbishop of Canterbury, intending to celeof the church brate a Council at Westminster, without the King's special Writ, thereupon (the King being then in Normandy) Geoffery Fitz-Peter, Earl of Suffex, being then Chief Justice of England, sent a Prohibition to inhibit it; yet the Archbishop held the Council wherein he made and promulged several Decrees, Statuens ea a suis subditis inviolabiliter ob-Gervari.

But those Decrees made concerning Procurations, Fees for Orders, Institutions, Inductions, Licences of Ministers, &c. were not esteemed obligatory, nor were they regarded. Lyndwood, Aton, and most Histories, take no notice of them, because made against the King's Pro-

hibition.

The third year of King John, Gilardus, Archdeacon of Brecknock. pretending himself to be elected Bishop of St. Davids in Wales with the King's consent, by provision from Pope Innocent the Third, intruded himself into the possession of the Temporalties thereof, and likewise en-

deavoured to make it an Archbishoprick.

About that time a certain number of Greeks came from Athens into England, and afferted, that the Latins had erred from the way of Truth in the Articles of Christian Faith; and they would shew the right way by invincible Arguments, which all should receive if they will be saved. This was reported unto King John : He answered, Our Faith is grounded upon the Authority of Christ and the Saints, and I will not suffer that it be toffed with disputes and janglings of men; nor will we change the certainty for uncertainty, let me hear no more of you: So they departed.

Gilardus had procured Pope Innocent's Procuration and Provision to elect him Bishop of St. Davids, at which King John (though then in Normandy with his Queen ) was much incensed, and sent out four succeffive Writs and Proclamations, directed to all the Clergy and Laity both of England and Wales in general, and the Chapter of St. Davids in special, strictly enjoyning them all to oppose and relist Gilardus his rash attempts and innovations against Him, to their power, according to their Allegiance; and no wayes to aid or countenance him therein, by advice or otherwise, it being unjust to do it.

Giraldus, notwithstanding all his pretended submission to the Archbishop, proceeding afresh in the Court of Rome to obtain his ends, thereupon the King iffued out a fevere Proclamation against him, as a publick

Enemy and disturber of the Peace of his Kingdom.

In the same year Pope Innocent takes upon him (upon pretext of necessifity for relief of the holy Land) only to advise and recommend to all the Prelates of the holy Church the levying of the fortieth part of their Estates and Benefices, and in what manner to levy it, not absolutely to impose it to their prejudice. Whence Matthew Westminster thus expressed it is: Ad instantiam Innocentii Papa, data est quadragesima pars redditum omnium Ecclessarum ad subsidium terra promissionis. Therefore a free Gift, not an imposed Tax. Neither would the King of England or France suffer it to to be levyed in their Realms by the Pope's Authority, but only by their Royal Order, Grant, and Assent thereto. But no Archbishop or Bishop did put this in execution.

The same year the King licensed Peter Builler by Charter to enter into what Religion he pleased. Rex, &c. Omnibus, &c. Sciatis nos dedisse licentiam Petro Builler transferendi se ad quam voluerit Religionem, &inde has literas nostras patentes ei rei relinquimus in testimonium. Teste me-

ipso apud Barnevil, 29 die Octobris.

The French King perfidiously breaking his Truce with King John, made in the first year of his reign, to carry on that War, he not only demanded a supply of Moneys from his Nobility and Clergy, but likewise from

the Ciftercian Abbots.

The fame year the Church and City of Rhoan being confumed with fire, King John granted them his Letters Patents for a liberal contribution throughout all England, toward the repair of that Church, principally for the Virgin Maries fake, to whom it was dedicated, then adored more than God himself. This is the first Patent of such a Collection that we have yet met with.

Pious this King was in offering one ounce of Gold to God every Lord's-day and Holy-day, which the Archbishop of Canterbury then offered and disbursed for him, or claimed as his Fee, being allowed it in

the Exchequer upon his account.

In the fourth year of King John, some Irish Bishops and Archdeatons, Suffragans to the Archbishop of Dublin, endeavoured, without this King's precedent License and Assent, to elect an Archbishop, and get him confirmed at Rome by the Pope, against the King's Right and Dignity. Whereupon he entred an Appeal against them before himself, to Preserve his Right and Dignity therein.

The same year there being many contests between the Dean and Canons, and Geoffry Archbishop of York, who by his Archiepiscopal authority and violence, did much oppress them: the King upon their complaint, by his Authority and Letters Patents granted them a Protection

against Him and his Instruments.

In the tifth year of King John, Godfrid Bishop of Winchester deceasing, Petrus de Rupibus, a Knight and great Souldier, Vir equestris ordinis, & in rebus beliscis eruditus procurante Rége Johanne, being chosen to the Bishoprick, succeeded him; who going to Rome, Ubi magnis zeniis liberaliter collatis and Ecclesiam Wintoniensem, maturavit Episcopus con-

Cocrari.

This year the Men of Holderness refusing to pay their Traves due to St. John of Beverly out of their Ploughed-lands to the Farmer of them . as they did to the Provost and Chapter before; the King issued out a Writ to the Sheriffs of York to seize the Persons and Goods of those the Provost and Chapter should excommunicate, and detain them till payment, fince He and his Tenants duly paid them out of his and their

Demefnes.

In the fixth year of King John, the Bishop, Dean, and Chapter of Durham, the Dean and Chapter of Tork, with fundry other Deans and Chapters, Abbots and Priors within the Province of Tork, to prevent the unjust arbitrary Excommunications, Suspensions, and Interdicts of Geoffry Archbishop of York, against their own Tenants, Lands and Posfestions, by reason of some differences between them concerning their Jurisdictions and Ecclesiastical Priviledges, which they complained the Archbishop invaded, appearing before the King at Tork, did there in the King's own presence appeal him before the See of Rome, prefixing a certain day, to which the King by his Letters Patents gave his Royal Testimony and Assent, they not daring to appeal without his License.

About two years after King John and his Nobles meeting at Winchefter, placing his hope and strength in his Treasures, required and received through all England the thirteenth part of all Movables and other things, as well of the Laity as of all other Ecclesiastical Persons and Prelats, all of them murmuring at it, and wishing an ill event to such rapines, but not daring to contradict it. Only Geoffry Archbishop of Tork openly contradicting it, privily departed from England, and in his recess, Anathematis sententia innobabit, actually excommunicated all Men, especially within his Archbishoprick, making this rapine, and levying this Tax, and in general all Invaders of the Church or Ecclefiastical things, for non-payment of this Tax, wherewith this King was so highly offended, that he seized his Temporalities, and banished him the Realm till his death about seven years after.

Anno 1205. died Hubert Archbishop of Canterbury. Before his body was yet committed to the earth, the younger fort of the Monks elected Reginald their Superiour, and placed him in the Metropolitan See, without the King's License and knowledge: who being fent unto by the elder fort of Monks, requiring his gracious License to chuse their Archbishop, consented thereunto, requiring them also instantly at his request, that they would elect John Grey, Bishop of Norwich, into that See : which they also did. And the King fent to the Pope to confirm it. The two Suffragans of Canterbury not being made acquainted with the matter, fent speedily to Rome, to have both the Elections stopped, where-

upon arose a great tumult : for the Pope condemning both their Elections, created Stephen Langton with his own hand in the high Church of Viterbo. Upon which occasion the King banished fixty four of the Clergy and Monks of Canterbury out of the Land, and sharply expostulated Fox Ads and with the Pope, for that he had chosen Stephen Langton, a Man brought up Monuments. long among his Enemies in France; befides the derogation to the Liberties of his Crown; threatening, except be would favour the King's liking of the Bishop of Norwich, he would cut off the trade to Rome, and the profits that came thither from the Land. The Pope writeth, in the behalf of Stephen Langton, a froward and arrogant Letter, and not long after fenderh a commandment and charge into England to certain Bilhops, that if the King would not yield, they should Interdict his Realm. For the execution whereof four Bishops were appointed, viz. William Bishop of London, Eustace Bishop of Ely, Mauger Bishop of Worcester, and Giles Bishop of Herefords, who pronounced the general Interdiction through the Realm of all Eccleliastical service, saving Baptism of Children, Confession and the Eucharist to the dying in case of necessity. No fooner had they interdicted the Kingdom, but they with foceline, Bishop of Bath, as speedily, as secretly, fled out of the Land. And the King took all the possessions of those Bishops into his hands. He also proclaimed, that all those that had Church-living, and went over the Sea, should return at a certain day, or else lose their Livings for ever : and charged all Sheriffs to enquire, if any Church-man received any Commandment that came from the Pope, that they should apprehend them, and bring them before him, and also take into their hands for the King's use, all the Church-lands that were given to any man by the Archbishop Stephen, or by the Priors of Canterbury from the time of the election of the Archbishop.

England remained under the Interdict fix years, three months and an half, whereby not only the King and his Court, but also all the people of England, who had nothing to do with that Quarrel, were Excommunica. ted. In that long time how many thousands of mendied in England, who by the Rules of the Roman Church, and by the Pope's Judgment, are eternally damned? and that but for a Quarrel between the King and the Pope about some Investitures of Churches, and Collations of Bene-

fices, and Money-matters.

Then (faith Mathew Paris, who was an eye-witness of all that dif- Matth, Paris, order) All the Sacraments of the Church ceased in England, saving only the Confession, and the Communion of the Host in the last necessity, and the Baptism of Infants. The dead bodies were carried out of the Towns, as if they had been the bodies of Dogs, and buried by the High-wayes, and in Ditches, without Prayers, and without service of Priests. By the same Interdict all Masses, Vespers, all publick Service and ringing of Bells was forbidden, and the Kingdom was exposed to rapine and prey, and given to

any that would conquer it. Only the King was not excommunicated by name.

but that was done the next year after.

Next, Pope Innocent deposed King John from the Kingdom of England, and absolved the English from the Oath of their Allegiance, and commanded Philip August King of France, that for the remission of his fins he should invade the Kingdom of England with force of Arms, giving to those that should follow the King in that Conquest, the pardon of all their fins, and the same Graces and Pardons, as to them that visit the holy Sepulchre. Whereupon the faid King Philip, partly to obtain the remission of his sins, partly to make himself Master of England, raifed a mighty Army, whilst Innocent was stirring up the English to rife against their King.

This moved King John to humble himfelf under the Pope, and to re-

ceive fuch Conditions as liked him best. The Conditions were,

That the King (hould yield unto the Pope the whole right of Patronage of all the Benefices of his Kingdom.

That to obtain Absolution of his fins, he should pay to the Clergy of Canterbury, and to other Prelates, the sum of eight thousand pounds

Sterling That he should satisfie for the damages done to the Church according to

the Indement of the Pope's Legat.

That the Said King should resign his Crown into the Pope's hand, with his Kingdoms of England and Ireland; for which Letters were formed and given to Pandulphus the Pope's Legar.

King John being informed that his Archbishops, Bishops and Clergy, intended to hold a Council at St. Albans by the command of Pope Innocent the Third, about the payment of Rome-scot against custom, and fundry other unufual Exactions, to the great destruction of the whole Realm, upon complaint thereof by his Nobles and People, iffued out a. Prohibition to them, exprelly forbidding them upon their Allegiance, not to hold any Council there, by the Popes or any other Authority, nor to confult or treat of those things, nor to act or ordain any thing against the custom of the Realm, as they tendered his Honour, or the tranquillity of the Kingdom, until he conferred with the general Council of his Realms about it.

Thomas Sprot. xy, P. 571.

During this Interdict; Alexander Cementarius, Abbot of the Bene-Speed's Histo- dictines at Canterbury, Vir corpore Elegantissimus, facie Venerabilis, literarum plenitudine imbutus, ita ut Parisiis celebris baberetur, Magister et. Mean, et Lean in Theologia, was fent by King John unto Rome, where he openly pleaded and fomented the King's Cause against the Pope. He maintained there, That there is no Power under God, higher than a King; and That the Clergy should not have Temporal government. He proved

proved these two Articles by Scripture and Reason, and by testimony of Gregory the First in an Epistle to Augustine Bishop of Canterbury. He Anno 1209, in wrote three Books against the Popes Usurpations and Power, viz. De year of King Cessione Papali, De Ecclesia potestate, De totestate Vicaria, in defence of John, Henry his Sovereign King John; for which his Loyalty he was afterwards, by Fitz-Alan the Pope's Power, deprived of all his Benefices by Pandulphus the Pope's was fworn the Pope's was fworn and affected to be first Mayor of Legat (after King John's Surrender of his Crown ) and enforced to beg London, and his Bread.

King John having seized and detained in his hands the Temporalties of with Thomas the Archbishoprick of Armach in Ireland, for that the Bishop was elected Neal sworn for Sheriffs: without his License, against his Will and Appeal, two Monks coming to And Londonhim, proffering him three hundred Marks in Silver, and three Marks a bridge began year in Gold, for to have the Lands, Liberties, and Rights thereof, he to be built by his Writ returned them to his Chief Justice there, to do what was with Stone;

fitting in it

John Reumand coming from Rome to lay claim to a Prebendary in wark the Hastings, sued to the King for his License and safe conduct to come into same year. and return from England, which he granted upon this condition, that upon his arrival he should give security, that he came hither for no ill to the King, nor for any other business but that Prebendary. The like License he granted to Simon Langton the Archbishop's Brother, upon the same and stricter conditions.

King John sent a memorable Letter to the Pope by special Messengers, to claim and justifie this ancient and undoubted Right which He and his Royal Ancestors enjoyed; to provide and prefer Archbishops and Bishops to the See of Canterbury, and all other Cathedrals, attested by the Letters of the Bishops of England, and other credible persons, desiring him to preserve the rights of the Church and Realm of England entire and in-

violable by his Fatherly provision.

Then the King entred into a League with Otho the Emperour, and Mit. Williaming. forced John King of Scots, who received his fugitive Subjects, and harboured them in his Kingdom, to fend to him for peace, to pay him eleven thousand Marks to purchase his peace with him, and to put in Holtages for his fidelity without any Fight between them. Yea, the the Welch-men themselves, formerly rebellious, soon after his return from Scotland, voluntarily repaired to him at Woodfock, and there did homage to him,

After which, Anno 1211. he entring in Wales with a great Army as tar as Snowdown, Reges omnes & Nobiles fine contradictione sub ugavit, de subjectione in posterum obsides viginti octo suscepit, & inde en n prospetitate ad Albani Monasterium remeavit, Lewellin Prince of North-Wales being enforced to render himself to mercy, without any Battel

at all.

Peter Dube ours in South-

ry. Book 3. ch. 3.

When the Pope's Absolution of the Nobles and all other Subjects from the King's Allegiance would not shake his magnanimous resolution, nor Pryane's Histo- his Peoples loyalty; the Pope's Legats, Pandulphus and Durance, forged new deviles to effect their deligns by fraud and terror; to which purpose they procured fundry Letters from divers Quarters to be brought unto him, whilft he fate at dinner at Nottingham, intending to fet upon the Welch-men with a potent Army ( whom they had ftirred up to rebel against him, and invade England) to divert him from his defign; all to this effect, That there was a secret Plot laid to destroy him. He marched to Chefter, where he met with new Letters to the like effect : which caused him to dismiss his Army, and design against the Welch-

> · Belides, the Popilli Priests set up one Peter an Hermite, a counterfeit Prophet, to terrifie the King, and alienate the peoples hearts from him by his false Prophelies. This counterfeit Sooth-sayer prophelied, That King John should reign no longer than the Ascension-day, within the year of our Lord, 1213: which was the fourteenth from his Coronation; and

this (he faid) he had by Revelation.

When the Ascension-day was come, the King commanded his Regal Tent to be spread abroad in the open field, passing that day with his noble Council and Men of Honour, in the greatest solemnity that ever he did before, folacing himself with musical Songs and Instruments, most in fight of his trufty Friends. This day being past in all prosperity and mirth, the King commanded, that Peter the Hermite, that false Prophets

should be drawn, and hanged like a Traitor.

Now behold the mifery of King John, perplexed with the French King's daily preparation to invade England, affisted by many English male-contents, and all the exil'd Bishops. Hereupon he funk on a sudden beneath himself, to an act of unworthy submission and subjection to the Pope. For on Ascension-Eve, May 15. being in the Town of Dover (standing as it were on tiptoes, on the utmost edge, brink, and label of that Land, which now he was about to furrender) King John by an Instrument, or Charter sealed, and solemnly delivered in the presence of many Prelats and Nobles, to Pandulphus the Pope's Legat, granted to God and the Church of Rome, the Apostles Peter and Paul, and to Pope Innocent the Third and his Successors, the whole Kingdom of England and Ireland. And took an Estate thereof back again, yielding and paying yearly to the Church of Rome (over and above the Peter-pence) a thousand Marks Sterling, viz. seven hundred for England, and three hundred for Ireland. In the passing hereof, the King's Instrument to the Pope was fealed with a Seal of Gold, and the Pope's to the King was fealed with a Seal of Lead. This being done, the King took the Crown off his Head, and fet it upon Pandulphus his Knees (at whose feet he also laid his Scepter, Robe, Sword and Ring, his Royal Ensigns,

Entler's Church Hiftory Book 3. as John de Serres relates) and these words said he in hearing of all the great Lords of England. Here I resign up the Crown and the Realm of England into the hands of Pope Innocentius the Third, and put me wholly in his merey, and in his ordinance. Then Pandulph received the Crown of King John, and kept it five dayes in his hands, and confirmed all things by his Charter.

Now the Pope's next delign was, how to take off, and pacific the French King from his intended Invalions, and so fent the Archbishop and his Confederates into England, there to insult over King John, as they had

done abroad.

Next year the Interdict was taken off the Kingdom, and a general

joy was over the Land.

The seventeenth of August following the exiled Bishops landed at Dover, and were conducted in State to the King at Winchester: the King's extraordinary humbling to, and begging pardon of them, proftrating himself to the ground at their seet, and their insolent carriage toward him, is related by Matthew Paris.

The next day after their coming to Winchester, the King issued out Writs to all the Sheriffs of England, to enquire of their damages. There were other Writs sent to the Kings Judges, to proceed in the said

Inquisition.

After this general compliance with them, the King conceiving he had given them full content, and fetled all things in peace, refolved to pass with an Army into Picardy, whither the Nobles refused to follow him. In the mean time the Archbishop, Bishop, Nobles, meeting at St. Alban; about the damages to be restored by the King to the Prelates, during their exile, fell to demand the confirmation of their Liberties, granted by his Grandfather King Henry the first, which the King condescended unto.

Soon after the Archbishop caused all the Bishops, Abbots, Priors; Deans, and Nobles of the Realm to meet together at London, upon pretext of satisfying his and the exiled Bishops damages, but in verity to engage in a new Rebellion against the Crown, and confer it on Lewis the French King's Son, as they did in the conclusion, under pretence of demanding the confirming the Charter and Liberties granted by King Henry the first, there produced by the Archbishop, which the King had but newly ratified at St. Albans.

Pandulphus, besides his former insolencies, endeavoured to wrest, out of the King's hand, the power of imprisoning Clerks for Fellonies, that so they might be at his own disposal, and act any villanies with im-

punity.

King John being thus distressed, sent a base and unchristian-like Ambassage to Admiralius Murmelius, a Mahometan, King of Morocco, then very potent, and possessing a great part of Spain; offering him, if

he would fend him succour) to hold the Kingdom of England as a Vala fal from him, and to receive the Law of Mahomer, faith Marhew Paris. The Moor offended at his offer, told the Ambassadours, That he lately

Modo inspexi had read Paul's Epistles, which for the matter liked him well, save only librum in Grs- that Paul had renounced that Faith, wherein he was born, and the sewish coscipium, on profession. Wherefore he slighted King John as one devoid both of piety justinis, of and policy, who would love his liberty; and disclaim his Religion. A christiani, no- strange tender, if true:

mine Pauli; But Mr. Prynne proveth it to be a most scandalous malitious forgery enjus actus of this Monk of St. Albans against the King for sequestring that

maxime com- Abbey.

maxime complacent & acPhilip King of France, together with his Son Lewis, and his Proctor,
ciple. Unum and all the Nobles of France, Anno 1216. with his own mouth protesttamen de ipso ed against this Charter and resignation to Walo the Pope's own Legar,
mibi displicet, (when purposely sent to them by Pope Innocent, to dissivade them from
quod in lege
jub qua natus invading England, as being then St. Peter's Patrimony) not only as
essentially void in it self for several Reasons, but of most permitious exjed ad alia ta-ample.

gan transfu- King John out of his piety, to prevent profanations of the Lord's-day, ga, incon-removed the Market of the City of Exerce from the Lord's-day, where-

on it was formerly kept, to the Monday.

This King to ingratiate himself with the Romish Cardinals and Court, granted them annual Pensions out of his Exchequer, the Arrears whereas of he ordered to be satisfied in the first place, and likewise gave Benefices or Prebends to their Nephews and Creatures. Moreover to gratifie Stephen Langton, his great Enemy, he granted the Patronage of the Bishoprick of Rechester to him and his Successors: and to the Bishop of

Ely he granted the Patronage of the Abbey of Torney.

Mr. Prynne, who kept the Records of the Tower, tells us, that upon strictest learch he could find no payment of the foresaid Annuity, or Oblation to Pope Innocent by King John himself who granted it, but only for one year before hand, when he sealed his Charter, who dying about three years after, during which time his Kingdom was insested with Civil Wars between him and his Barons, invaded by Lewis of France, who was made King by the Barons in his stead, his Lands, Rents seized, his Treasure exhausted, and the People every where miserably plundered, it is probable that there neither was nor could be expected any other punctual payment of it.

The Pope and his Legat Nicholas, having in a manner bereaved King John of his Regal Dignity, and Authority, began forthwith to play Rex: they usurped the Sovereign Authority both in Church and State, presenting to all Bishopricks, Abbies, Spiritual promotions, and Benefices then void, without the Patrons consent, by way of Provision and Collation, to the prejudice of the Crown, and enthralling of the Church

Ma th.Paris. Hift. Anglic. p. 237, 238. of England, not vouchfafing to confulr either with the King himself,

the Archbishop, or Bishops concerning their disposal.

This was the very original of Pope's Provisions, and disposals of Bishopricks, Abbies, with all forts of Spiritual promotions and Benefices in England: no Pope prefuming to confer any Bishoprick, Benefice; or Prebendary, in France, or England, Usque ad tempora Domini Innocentii tertii, qui primus affumpsir sibi que istud in tempore suo, as the French Agent remonstrated to Pope Innocent the Fourth. These Provisions foon overflowed the Church of England (and France too) for many fucceeding Ages, notwithstanding all oppositions and complaints against them. Which the Archbishop and Bishops foreseeing, perceiving withall the Legat more ready to gratifie the King and his Clerks in the disposal of Bishopricks and Ecclesiastical preferments than themfelves, meeting together at Dunstaple, drew up an Appeal against his proceedings, which he flighting and fending to Rome by Pandulphus, together with King John's Charter, so highly magnified the King, and made fuch complaints to the Pope against the Archbishop and Bishops, as frustrated their Appeal.

King John having fatisfied and secured the damages of the Exiled Bishops and Monks before the Interdict released, according to his agreement; other Abbots, Priors, Clergy-men and Lay-men repaired to the Legar, craving full satisfaction also for their damages, sustained by the King's proceedings during the Interdict, though never insisted on

beforé.

The King issued out two Writs on behalf of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishop of Lincoln, to restore them to the possession of their Temporalties in the Cinque-ports, and other places. Yet on the contrary, all the Bishops and Clergy-men, who saithfully adhered to the King, and communicated with him, or any other excommunicated person, or received any Benefices from them during the Interdict, were by these Presates (now made their Judges) and Pope's censures, ordered to be suspended from all their Ecclesiastical Offices, Benefices, Preferments, and ordered to appear personally at Rome before the Pope, to be examined, are their Suspensions released, except only such as had given satisfaction to the Church for this offence.

The turbulent Archbishop flirred up the Barons to a new Insurrection, against the King, about their Liberties, who coming all to the King after Christmas, Anno 1215, demanded the confirmation of their Charter, who craved time to advise thereon till after Easter, the Archbishop and two more becoming his Sureties, that then he should give satisfaction to all of them. The Barons against the time, rather preparing themselves for a Battel, than Conference with the King, assembled together at Stanford with a mighty Army, having Archbishop Stephen their principal Abettor, who yet seemed to side with the King, and was most assidu-

ous about him. The Barons marching as far as Brackley, the King fent the Archbishp to treat with them, who brought back a Schedule of their elaimed Liberties, with this Message, That if be presently confirmed them not to them by his Charter, they would force him toit, by feizing all his Ca-Ales and Provisions. Whereupon the King replied, Why do they not also demand the Kingdom? Iwearing never to enflave himself to such a concession on. The Archbishop returning with this peremptory Answer, the Barons forthwith feized Bedford-Caftle, and were admitted into London, the Citizens siding with them. Whereupon the King appointed to treat with them at Kunning-mead, whither the Barons came with armed multitudes from all parts of the Realm, where after some parley, the King: granted them their delires, not only for their Liberties specified in Magna Charta, and Charta Forresta, which he then fealed, and by his Writs commanded to be put in due execution, but also that twenty five Peers elected by them ( to whom all were fworn to obey ) should force the King to observe these Charters (if ever he receded from them) by seizing all his Castles. Juratum est a parte Regis; Quod Anglicana Ecclesia libera sit, &c. It was fworn on the Kings part, that the Church of England is free, and all men of our Kingdom, have and do hold all the forefaid Liberties, Rights and Customs, well and peaceably, freely and quietly, fully and wholly to themselves and their Heirs, &c. All the Barons and Commons of the Realm then and afterwards taking the fame Oath. The Archbilliop and Barons thrust into this new Charter many Articles and Clauses, for their own, the Churches, and Pope's advantage, not extant in the Charter of King Hemy the First, as may be feen in Matthew Paris his History.

This Charter (though it faved a great part of the King's Prerogative to petition him and his Heirs for Licenses to elect, and for his Assembly gave a great wound to his Ecclesiastical Supremacy; and made all Chapters, Covents, Bishops, Monks, yea Popes and their Agents to slight his Regal Authority and Licenses too, insomuch that he could prefer no person to any Bishopsick, Monastery, or elective Dignity, but whom

the Electors pleased to make choice of.

King John withdrawing and obscuring himself from his Bishops and Barons in the Isle of Wight, sent Messengers secretly to Rome, to complain and appeal to the Pope against their Treasons, Rebellions, and the Charters fortibly extorted from him, whilst under the Pope's protection.

who thereupon vacated the Charters.

Then the Archbishop to demonstrate his gratitude to King John, for the Patronage and Royalty of the Bishoprick of Rochester, newly conferred on him and his Successors, delivered up Rochester Castle, with all the Ammunicion therein to the Barons. King John after three months siege took in, by force, out of the Barons hands, who proceeding in their Rebellions against the King, the Pope excommunicated them The Pope's Agents

Agents gave the Archbishop a personal command to execute the Excommunication, which he delayed to do, whereupon they suspended him.

King John complained to the Pope of the Barons obstinacy, and how the Archbishop refused to Excommunicate them. Soon after there was a General Council held at Rome, to which the Archbishop was summoned, and there suspended from his Archbishoprick upon the King's complaints against him. When this suspension of the Archbishop was executed, the Pope commanded all his Susfragans and Subjects to disobey him, till by his humiliation, and giving sufficient caution for his suture deportment, he should demerit it. A just retaliation insticted by Ged's

providence on this Arch-enemy to King John.

The Archbishoprick of Tork becoming void, the King, by his Letters Patents, granted the Chapter of Tork a License to elect a new Archbishop, in the presence of five Commissioners therein specially named, and with their consents, to prevent the Election of Simon Langton, the Archbishop's Brother, this being the first License after his forecited Charter to the Archbishop and Bishops, for the freedom of Elections. After which the King sent his Patent of Appeal to the Chapter of Tork, in general termes, not to Elect any Person for their Archbishop, suspected to be an enemy to him, to avoid all misconstructions of his former Charter for freedom of Elections. He also secretly prohibited them to Elect Simon Langton by name, to whom he would never give his Royal Assent.

This Chapter, notwithstanding the King's and Pope's Inhibition likewife, to gratifie Stephen Archbishop of Canterbury, Elected Simon Langton, his Brother, Archbishop of Tork. And the Canons of Tork appearing in the Council at Rome, justified their Election, and presented Simon Langton to the Pope for their Archbishop Elect, and pressed his Confirmation of him.

The Covent and Monks of Durbam affronted King John in the Election of their Bishop, whereupon he was enforced to make use of the Pope's and Legate's power, and yet could not effect his ends. But the Pope obtains His, to dispose of all Elections and Bishopricks at his plea-

fore

The same year the King, with some strugling, procured R. de Marisco, to be Bishop of Winchester. Yet we find not, in any of our Historians, that he was ever Consecrated Bishop of Winchester, notwithstanding his Election, and the King's approbation, and Letters to the Pope's Legate on his behalf; so that, he miscarried in this design, as he did in that of Hugh Folion to St. Davids. Neither did he succeed in his recommendation of three several Persons to the Prior and Covent of Ransey.

Then the Monks of Glastonbury prevailed, with Money, to have their Abbey severed from the Bishoprick of Bath and Wells, and to be governed

by an Abbot as formerly parting with no less than four Manors, and the Patronage of its Benefices to positive Bithop of Bath and Wells, and his Successors, by way of composition, to obtain this diffusion.

Then the Pope exempted King John's Chappels from Episcopal Excommunication and hurifiction, without the Pope's spacial command which by the Lawes of the Realm were exempted from them long

before,

The Barons and the Londoners flighted the Pope's Excommunication, and to doth Lewis of Frances, the Inibition of the Pope and his Legate, not to invade England. In the mean time Lewis his Brockors at Rose pleaded, that King John had no good Title to the Crown of England, thewing Lewis his Title thereunto: which put Bope Innocent to a great dilemma. But the Pope himself became King John's Advocate, as well as Judge, not as King of England, but onely because he was his Vallal.

Then was England milerably wasted by Lemis and his Army in the East and South, and by King John in the West and North whereupon forty of the Berons became fealible of their error in rejecting King John, and in calling in and Crowning Lense for their King is and being likewife informed by Viccount Melenson his death bed supon his Salvan tion, That Lewis, and X.V.I. others of his chief Barons and Earle whereof himself was one had taken an Oath, and it sour the Crown of England were quietly fetled on his Dead, ber would convern to perpetual Exite alter English who now addered to him against tring look, as Ctaitors to their Lawful Sovereign, and would advaile ertirmiferies, and lock up his words under the Seal of secrecy in thereupon addressed themselves with their Letters of submission to King John, but before these Letters were delivered, or any Answer returned, the King, was poiloned by one Simon a Monk of Swinfbed-Abbey, in Lincoln-fhire. of which poison he died. When he saw his Death approaching, he with penitent Confession of his sins, and great Devotion, received the holy Eucharift, having the Abbot of Croxton both for his Bodily and Ghaffly Philirian; and then not onely forgave all his Mortal Enemies put alfo tent Command to Henry his Son to do the like, to whom he caused all prefent to Swear Fealty, and fent Letters to all his Officers abroad to alfift him. After which he commended his Soul to God, and his Body to be interred in the Church of Worcester: Where he was afterwards tolemnly buried near the Body of Bilhop Wolfton.

In this year 1216. flourished Walter Mapez, Archdeacon of Oxford, a very. Witty Man, who in his Verses, painted forth in lively Colours

the Life of the Pope, the Affections and Rape of the Court of Rome, the Excess and Pride of the Popish Prelates, as may be Read in his Book. Entitled, Diverse Poems of the corrupt state of the Church. He composed a Treatise, Entitled, Apocatypsis Pontificis Goliath, by which name he fignified, that Antichrist was revealed in the Pope. Also Pradicationem Goliath; and other Treatiles against the Pope and his Court, and of the dayes of the Court of Rome. Giraldis Cumbrenfis mentioneth him in his Mirror of the Church, and faith, That he was a Man in that Age in great estimation.

His Poetical description of the City, Popes, and Court of Rome, I

shall here fer down.

Spop siter

941

Roma caput mundi, fed nil caput mundum? Quad pendet a Capite, totum est immundum 10 VI bross. Trabit enim vitium primum & secundum; Et de sundo redolet, quod est juxta fundum.

hers under she Page's

the bronch Kings borces

And a Roma capit formios, we red formionant dolla contract to Ibi funt venalia jura Senatorum, and to court for since sile M. A . 3 Et folvit contraria, copia nummorum! deen mulit W. vallef diagon

In hot confiftorio fi quis caufam regat, bas accuat sa battet Suan vel alterini, bie inprimis levate ad adi die grant unching the Prevent acousting in the selection and the police and aniqquit bar

Romani capit ulum babent in decretit, 1011 agita Or potentes audiant manibus repletie. Dabis, aut von dabitur, petunt guando peris,

e son od Munius & pettie currunt papt pint generaliste a nus perincarion, for their court and filled a cannot be named at the night dispose of their Ecclestanding that a standard constant in the americand our second to exceed the court of the court

seit ber . Den Craix placer, Rottmait as placer, rottum placet. Et cum ita placeat, & Romanis placet, rebru borde ment al bes in best omnis fact.

on Lad al Chm at Papam boneris, habe pro confranti : Non est bonus Pauperi, soli favet danti.

of ends

Et fi manne praftitum non fit aliquanti, Repandet hic tibi fic, nan est mibi tanti.

Papa querit, Chartula querit, Bulla querit, Berta quarit, Cardinal quarit, Curfor quarit : Sed fi dares omnibus, at uni deerit so l'adro bes du la eid ai mid don Torum mare Salfum est, tota canfa perita o oit to avent

About that time Nigellus Vireker, a Learned Monk at Canterbury, wrote a Book, De ubusu rerum Ecclesia, and sent it to William, Bishop of Ely, Chancellor of England. In this Book he not onely rebuked him, but all Teachers under the Pope's Tyranny : because they committed the Cure of Souls unto Children, Belly-gods, and despifers of the Sacred Word

Henry the third of that name, succeeded his Father King John, being about ten years old, and was Crowned at Glocester by a part of the Nobility and Clergy ( upon the perswalion of William Earl Mareshall, Earl of Pembrook, a Nobleman of great Authority) the rest siding with the French Lewis: within little more than a twelve Moneth he recovered

the entire poffession of his Kingdom.

The State of

In Whitfun-week the Pope's Legate encouraged the King's Army to fight the French King's Forces at Lincoln: and after a sharp conflict they routed the Barons and Lewis's Forces, flew and took many of them Prifoners, with the lofs onely of three Men, and took the City of Lincoln, with all the Treasure and baggage of the Enemy. The King's Ships watching the French Fleet at Sea, transporting Souldiers and supplies unto Lewis, took Enfeaching a Monk, their Admiral, Prisoner, whose Head the King's Brother Richard cut off, with his Sword, despising the great fum of Money which he proffered for his Ranfom. Soon after which defeats by Land and Sea, both Parties had a conference at Stanes. and came to an Agreement, Septemb. 3. and Lewis Thamefully departed this Realm.

But notwithstanding this Agreement with the Barons, yet the Pope's Legate exempted all the Bilhops, Abbots, and Clergy, our of this Act of pacification, for their contempt of the Pope's Authority, that he might dispose of their Ecclesiastical promotions and Benefices to his Instruments. and put them to exceffive fines at the prefent, to fill the Pope's and his own Coffers.

clauf. Anno 1. Pat.1. H. 3. m. 16. intus.

This Legate Guale did bear chief fway in the King's Council, and the H.3. m. 21. & King fealed some Letters Patents; Sigillis venerabilium Patrum, Domini Gualonis Santti Martini Presbyteri Cardinalis, Apostolica Sedis Legati, & Domini Petri Wintonienlis Episcopi; and fent them abroad under their Seals, in the first year of his Reign, because as yer he had no Seil Namest Louis Present tell Serve Am

The

The Canons of Carlifle contemning both the Pope's and his Legates Authority and Cenfures, contumaciously celebrating Divine Service and Sacraments, notwithstanding their Interdicts, adhering and Swearing Fealty to the King of Scots, King Hemrie's and the Pope's declared enemy; yea electing an interdicted Clerk for their Bishop, against the King's and Legate's Wills, and dividing the Revenues of the Bishoprick among themselves.

The King's Council thereupon sent an Epistle to Pope Honorise the third, (who succeeded Innocent the third that year) in the King's name, totally to remove these Schismatical Canons, and place Prebends in their rooms, to augment the Bishop's Revenues, which were small, and displace the intruded Bishop. Upon which Letter the Pope ordered Gualo his Legate, by the King's Royal affent, to constitute Hugh Abbot of

Beaulieu, Bishop of Carliste.

In the second year of King Henry III. the Archbishop of Dublin in Ireland, and other Bishops there, Usurping upon the King's Crown and Temporal Courts, presumed to hold pleas, in their Courts Christian, of Lay see, whereupon there issuing Prohibitions, from the King's Court, to slay these Suits, they proceeded contemptuously notwithstanding, upon which there issued out a Writ of Attachment against them, to appear before the chief Justice of Ireland, to answer the contempt.

In the third year of King Henry the third, the Bishoprick of Leismore (united formerly to the Bishoprick of Waterford, by the Pope's Legate in Ireland, while the Bishop was in England, at the Consecration of the Bishop of Carlisse) Macrobius a Canon of Leismore, procuring an election from the rest of the Canons, pretending the See to be then void, obtained the Legate's and King's Royal affent to the Election and Restitution of the Temporalties; whereof the Bishop of Waterford complaining to the King, the King nulled that election, and commanded the Bishop to be put in possession of his Temporalties.

The Bishop of Ely going into Frame, after Lewis his return thither, reported King Henry to be dead, and laboured to stir up a new War against him: whereupon the King wrote to the Pope to deprive him, and bestow his Bishoprick (by provision) upon some other: in which Letter the King acknowledgeth the Pope's great favours and affishance to him during his Infancy, puts himself and his Realms under the protection of his wings, and (by way of Complement) stiles them the Patrimony of the Church of Rome, to gain the Pope's readier protection and affish-

ance in his Suits, and Wars.

In the fourth year of his Reign, King Henry, taking notice of diverse Usurpations upon the right of his Crown in Ireland, by Covents, Deanes, and Chapters, electing Abbots and Bishops as they became void, and the chief Justices approving them without his Privity, License, or Royal affent, he issued our a Writ to his chief Justice of Ireland.

to reform and prevent this dangerous Ulurpation for the future.

This year the Earl of Albemane refuling to deliver up, to the King, fome of his Caltles and Lands committed to his cultody, for which he was Excommunicated by the Bilhop of Norwich, and the Pope's Legate, thereupon the King issued out a prohibition to all his Barons and Subjects in Librally and five Counties more, not to Aid him or his complices, but to avoid them as Excommunicated Persons, till they had

fubmitted to the King.

Eccleliatical Centures were then commonly inflicted in that Age for Temporal Offences and Rebellions, to reduce Men to obedience to the King, as well as to the Church and Pope. At last the Earl came to the King under the conduct of Walter Archbullop of Tork, and by the mediation of Pandulphus the Legate, was reconciled to

Anno Domini 1221. The King being under the Wardship of Peter Bishop of Winchester, was, on Whitsunday, Crowned the second time at Winchester by Stephen Archbishop of Canterbary.

Soon after which there being a difference concerning the Bishoprick of Ely, between Galfridus de Burgo. Archdeacon of Norwich, and Robert of Tork, the Pope at last nulled both their Elections, and conferred the Billioprick upon John Abbot of Fontain, who was Confecrated at Westminster.

The transla-

The same year and day, Hugh Bishop of Lincoln was Canonized a tion and en-Saint, by the procurement of the Archbishop. He likewise caused his shrining of Predecessor Thomas Becket, to be Translated, Enshrined, and Adored Thomas Etcett. with great Solemniry. Most of the English, many of the French Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Clergy, and of other Countries, were, by the Archbishop's invitation, present at Thomas Becket's Tranflation.

> The King by the Legar's, and his Council's advice, changed the Heathenish, and long-continued Trials in criminal Causes by Fire and Water, into other ways of Trial, and Punishments, by Imprisonment

or abjuring the Realm

Benedict Bilhop of Rochester, Richard Bishop of Sarum, Hugh Bishop of Lincoln, William Bishop of Bath and Glastonbury, Richard Bishop of Durham, Henry Abbot of Ramfey, and other Clergy-men, were all made Julices Itinerants this year.

Henry Bilhop of Landoff dying, thereupon Pandulphia, the Pope's

Legate, conferred it upon William Prior of Goldcliff.

William de Marisco Bishop of London, of his own accord religning his Bishoprick, Enstachins de Fancumberge, then Treasurer of the Exchequer, was chosen Bishop of London, whose Election was confirmed by the Legate Pandulibus. This Legate fent a Letter to Peter Bishop of Winton, and Hugh de Burgh, to probibit and soppress the Ulary of

the Jews, taken from Christians, and to stay a Suire brought by a Jew against the Abbot and Covent of westminster before the Justices of the Jews, wherean he exacted usury from them, to the great scandal of Christianity, and the King's dishonour, and to joyn some discrete Perford with the Shorist meach County for the collection of Americanients, to present their Marice and Extertions.

About this time was taken an Impostor at Oxford having live wounds in his Body and Members, fc. in his Side; Hands and Feer, who counterfeited himself to be Christ, with two Women his followers, counterfeiting themselves to be the Virgin Mary, the Mother of Christ, and Mary Mardles. They were immured together with him without any

Victuals, and flatved to Death.

Then was a Council held at Oxford under Archbilliop Stephen, where many Conflitutions were made, most of them being very useful to reform Extensions, Abuks, Procurations in Visitations, the taking of any Fees for Heriers of Order, Finierals, or Administring any Sacrament, as also against Pharalities, Non-residence, and other abuses of Clergy-men-

Soon after this, the Archbilliop and the Billiop of Lincoln, commanded by their injunctions, That wone hadd fell any visuals to the food, and have my community with them, of which the few complaining the long inter a Will to the Majors of Canterbury, Oxford, and Norwich, to countermand the Billiop's Injunctions, that all thousand the start neterialists to their, and that they should imprison every one refuling to do M; till statute order.

There the Prior of St. Parries of Dilne in Ireland, Icht a Petition to the King to grant him and others fome small Cell to refide in, in England, there Houles in Ireland being frequently burnt in the Wars, for St. Parriets, and other Irish Saints sake, whose Refikes he then sent

to the King for a prefent.

The King to farishe the archbilliop, wrote a Letter to the Pope, to give way for the return of his Brothlet Simon Langton into England, out of which he was formerly bandlied (as well as Excommunicated, and deprived of all his Eccleliaftical Benefices) for adhering to Lewis, and contemning the Pope's Excommunications. But we find not, that the Pope conferred to this request.

Our Kings by reason of their manifold Affairs in the Court of Rome, relating to the Pope and other Forreign States, usually constituted, sometimes general, otherwise special Proctors, by their Letters Patents, to implead and defend in their Names and Rights, all matters there depending for or against them, of which there are many different Formes in our Records.

King Henry standing in need of a subsidy from the Bishops and Clergy, Pope Hohorius thereupon sent his Bull to the Archalshops, Buhops, Ab-

biots,

bots, Priors, and Clergy, entreating them to grant him a competent fublidy, to be disposed of by common consent onely, for publick benefit of the Realm, leaving the grant free to the Bishops and Clergy to im-

pose and proportion it.

This year (10, 1225.) the Archbishop of Canterbury, and his Suffragans, instead of granting the King a subsidy, or punishing leacherous Clearks, passed severe Decrees against their Concubines onely, principally intended against the Wives of Clergy men, whom they stiled Concubines in that Age.

The Bishop of Cork in Ireland, having obtained the King's Royal affent, at the Pope's request, to be Archbishop of Cassel, taking a journey to Rome to procure it, received his Writ for the restitution of his Tem-

poralties after his return.

Then the Pope dispatched Otto his Legate into England, with Letters to the King, for his own filthy lucre. The King affembling a Parliamentary Council of his Nobles and Prelates, Otto read the Pope's Letters and Proposals, wherein the detestable Avarice, Extortion, and Rapine of the Pope and Court of Rome were clearly discovered, related by Matthew Paris.

Matth. Paris.

Otto pursuing his Rapines in England, by exacting Procurations from the Clergy, was by the Archbishop's means suddenly recalled thence, by the Pope, to his great discontent: and the prosecuting the Pope's former.

proposals committed to the Archbishop.

This year Pope Honorise the third, sent his Bull to Geoffry de Lizimaes the King's sworn Vassal, absolutely subverting all Papal dispensations with Subjects just Oaths to their Sovereignes. The Pope also sent pro-hibitory Letters to the King of England, to stop his intended Military Voyage into France, to recover his just Rights. Then the King paid ten thousand Marks, being all the Arrears of the sum granted by King John to the Pope by his Charter.

Godwin. Catal. of Bish. p. 515.516. Richard de Marisco, Bishop of Durham, dying suddenly at Peter-borough-Abbey, as he was possing to London with a great troop of Law-yers, to prosecute his Suits against the Monks of Durham; thereupon they bestowed this Epitaph upon him.

Culmina qui cupi

Est sedata si

Qui populos regi

Quod mors immi

Vobis praposi

Quod sum vos eri

Laudes pompasque siti

Sime pensare veli

Memores super omnia si

Non parcit honore poti

Similis fueram, bene sci

Adme currendo veni

Upon his Death there grew a great difference between King Henry the third, and the Monks of Durham, about the election of a Successor.

There

There was an Appeal about this Election, pending before the Archbishop of York, before whom the King constituted his Proctor by Patent. But after two years expensive contests, the Monks election of William Archdeacon of Worcester, a Man Learned and honest, saith Matthew Paris, was cancelled at Rome, Luke the King's Chaplain put by; and Richard Bishop of Salisbury Elected Bishop by the Pope's favour; the Pope onely gaining by such contests.

The Emperor Frederick the third, being justly incensed with the publication of divers Libellous, and Scandalous Excommunications of Pope Gregory IX. against him, in England, and all other Kingdoms and Churches, endeavoured to vindicate himself and his innocency against the Pope's calumnies, by dispatching Letters into all parts, and particularly into England. These proceedings of the Pope against the Emperor, so exasperated the Citizens of Rome, that they expelled the Pope from

the City, and chased him to Perusium.

Anno 1228. died Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury, after whose death there grew a new contest between the King and Monks of Canterbury, about the Election of a new Archbishop. The Monks chose Walter de Hevesham, a Monk, whom the King refused to allow of, refolving to make Richard, his Chancellor, Archbishop. Walter posting to Rome to get Consirmation and Consecration from the Pope, and the King's Proctors there excepting against him, pressing the vacating of his Election, and making Richard Archbishop, with much importunity; they could not prevail with the Pope or Cardinals to stop Walter's Consirmation, or promote Richard, till they had promised, in the behalf of the King, unto the Pope, the tenths of all things moveable, from both his Kingdomes of England and Ireland. Whereupon the Pope and Cardinals forthwith vacated Walter's Election, for his insufficiency, and made Richard Archbishop. So the Pope got two years payment of his annual pension, granted by King John, and a Tenth in promise.

Yet where the King gave his Royal affent to Bishops duly Elected by his License, where there was no competition, the Pope interposed

not.

This Archbishop Richard going to Rome, to complain against the King, that all affairs of his Kingdom were disposed by the counsel of his chief Justice Hubert, when he had there accomplished his designes against the King, was presently taken away by sudden Death.

Then the King iffued out a prohibition to the Monks of Canterbury, not to do any thing prejudicial to the rights of his Crown, nor to elect any Person Archbishop, without his special License, nor to send any Monks to Rome by the Pope's command, to Elect an Archbishop there.

The Monks in pursuance of this Prohibition by the King's License, elected John their Prior Archbishop, whom the King by his Letters Pa-

tents approved, desiring the Pope to confirm him, and likewise made new Proctors in the Court of Rome concerning this Election. And the King to promote his Affairs the better in the Court of Rome, granted Annuities to fomeCardinals to obtain that justice from them by fuch Penfions, which he could not procure without them. But yet the Pope yacated this fecond election as well as the first. Hereupon the Monks proceed to a third election; but this third Person was also cashiered by the Pope!

This See continued three years after Richard's death, and Edmond being nominated Archbishop by the Pope, who sent him a Pall, was confecrated by Roger Bishop of London in April, Anno 1234. the King being present with thirteen Bishops, in Christ-Church Can-

Fuller Church-

In the year 1232, the Cabifines first came into England, proving the Histor. lib.3. bane of the Land. These were Italians by birth, terming themselves the Pope's Merchants, driving no other Trade than letting out of Money, great Banks whereof they brought into England, differing little from the Jews, fave that they were more merciless to their Debtors. Now because the Pope's Legat was altogether for ready Money, when any Tax by Levy, Commutation of Vows, Tenths, Difpensations, &c. were due to the Pope, from Prelates, Convents, Priests, or Lay-persons. thefe Capelines instantly furnished them with present Coin upon their folemn Bonds and Obligations. These Catolines were generally hated for their Extortions. Roger Black, that learned and pions Bishop of London, once excommunicated these Cabiffnes for their oppression: but they appealing to the Pope, their good friend, forced him after much molestation to delist.

> These Cabifines were commonly known by the name of Lombards. from Lombardy, the place of their nativity, in Italy. And although they deserted England on the decaying of the Pope's power and profit therein; yet a double memorial remaineth of them : one of their Habitation, in Lombard-street in London: the other of their Employment; a Lombard unto this day fignifies a Bank for Usury, or Pawns, still continued in the Low-countries and elsewhere. See here the Pope's hypocrifie, forbidding Usury, as a fin fo detestable, under such heavy penalties in his Canon Law, whilst his own Instruments were the most uncon-

scionable practisers thereof without any controul.

Thies Rubeas Lib. 2.c.3. 6 4.

Elias Rubeus, an English-man, wrote a Book, wherein besaid, That in Semidali. the Monks had converted Religion into Superstition, making Salvation to confift in things, of themselves, vain and indifferent: that there was no kind of men more blind in concupiscence, or infamous for uncleannes, than the Popish Clergy, &c.

> Certain years after, one Laurence, an English-man, in a Sermon of his, admonished the Church, That a great danger hung over her head by the Monks, that they were seducers, and the Ministers of Anti-christ.

> > Matthew:

Matthew Paris informs us, That Hubert de Burgo, Anno 1232. being chief Justice of England, the King's principal faithful Counsellor, the greatest opposer of the Pope's Usurpations and Extortions, was, by the power of the Pope, and of Peter Bishop of Winchester, suddenly removed from all his Offices, and impeached of feveral Crimes, fome of them amounting to high Treason. Hubert, to prevent the rage of his Enemies, fled to the Church of Merton, and there took Sanctuary. Whence the King commanded the Mayor of London by his Letters (the Londoners being his mortal Enemies ) to pull him out forcibly, and bring him to him alive or dead. Which the Mayor and Citizens readily undertaking, and marching thither with great Forces, the King, by the advice of the Earl of Chester, suddenly countermanded them thence to their great discontent. After which Godfry of Cranecumb (whom the King sent to apprehend him, in Essex, with three hundred men armed ) finding the Chappel doors thut, violently brake them open, apprehended Hubert, and carried him thence, bound with cords, a prisoner to the Tower of London.

This breach of Sanduary being made known to Roger Bishop of London, ( whose Diocess it was ) he tells the King, that if the Earl were not restored to the Chappel, he would excommunicate all the Authors of that outrage. The Earl is accordingly restored, but the Sheriffs of Effex and Hereford at the King's command, with the Powers of their Countreys, beliege the Chappel so long, that at last the Earl was com-pelled to come forth, and render himself, bearing his affliction patiently. Hubert is again imprisoned in the Tower. Nothing could appeale the King's Ire, but that Mass of Gold and other Riches, which the Knights Templers had in their custody, upon trust, which Hubert willingly yielded up. This mollified the King's mind toward him. Hereupon he had all fuch Lands granted unto him, as either King John had given, or himself had purchased. There undertook for him as Sureties, the Earls of Cornwall, and Warren, Marshal and Ferrars; and himself speed's Hiller. was committed to the Castle of Devizes, there to abide in free Prison in H. 3. under the custody of four Knights, belonging each of them to one of these four Earls. Afterwards, though he was restored to the King's fayour, yet upon new accusations of his Enemies, he was condemned to give to the King Blanch Castle, Grosmount in Wales, Skenefrith, and Hafield, and then also was deprived of Title of Earl of Kent.

King Henry erected a special Church, House, and form of Govern-

ment for the Jews converted to the Christian Religion.

The Bishops meeting together at Glocester, Anno 1234. the King, being jealous, that they intended to confult of some other things, prejudicial to his Crown, State and Dignity, fent a Writ of Prohibition to them, not to treat of any thing of this nature. After this, the King and Bishops meeting at a Conference at Westminster, the King charged fome

some of the Bishops with a design to deprive him of his Crown, which they denied: whereupon one of them, in a great rage, excommunicated all

those who raised such a report of them.

Clauf. 18. H.3. Memb. 16. Then the King commanded all common Whores and Concubines of Priests, to be imprisoned, and banished out of the University of Oxford, by his temporal Officers, unless they had Lands therein, and by Oath and other security have good affurance for their chast and honest demean our for the future, and not to resort to Clerks Lodgings.

If a Clerk, or Beneficed person were indebted to the King, or incurred his just displeasure, the King commanded the Bishop of the Diocess to sequester all his Ecclesiastical Benefices, till his debt was satisfied, his displeasure remitted, and the sequestration discharged by special

Writ.

The Pope was grown so proud in this Age by his Usurpations, that he would not vouchfase to hear and admit the King's Proctors and Agents, sent to Rome upon his urgent Affairs, without most humble suits and sup-

plications in his Letters of credence and procurations.

The King made a Remonstrance to the Pope of the several injuries done to him by the Earl of Britain, in seizing on his Castles, and revolting to the King of France; desiring the Pope by his Ecclesiastical centures to compel him to restore his Castles to him. The Pope instead of excommunicating this treacherous Earl, sent for him to Rome, and made him General of the Crossadoes by Sea and Land against the Grecians.

The Pope commanded Peter Bishop of Winchester to assist himboth with his purse and advice in his Military affairs against the Grecians and

Romans.

The Pope, as he encroached upon the election and confirmation of the Archbishops and Bishops of England, so did he likewise upon the election and confirmation of Abbots, who must go to Rome to attend his pleasure for their approbation and confirmation, as in the case of the Abbot of St. Albans doth appear. The Pope condescended to the Abbot's election, but upon this condition, that he should take an express Oath of Fealty to the Pope and Church of Rome, and his Successors, prescribed in his Bull, directed to the Bishops, which Oath suddenly tendered to him, by way of surprise, he took publickly, before the Covent, and all the Clergy and People, at his Consecration and Instalment, related by Matthew Paris, a Monk of this Monastery.

Matthe Paris.

This new Oath of Allegeance to the Pope and See of Rome, being the highest encroachment upon the King's Rights and Prerogative, making all who take it the Pope's Subject, and Vassals, not the King's, was concealed both from the King and Abbot, till the very nick of his Consecration and Benediction, for fear it should be opposed and refused.

The Prior of the preaching Friers presuming to arrest and imprison some persons in York-shire, pretended to be Heretical, when he had no

lega

legal power to arrest or imprison such, the King thereupon issued a Mandate to the Sheriff of York-shire, to arrest and imprison all Heretical

persons, till his further order therein,

Anno 1236. the Archbishop of Canterbury being sued by the Prior and Monks of Canterbury, for certain Advousons of Churches, Possessian Pryn. claus. 20. ons, Rents, and Services in the Eccleliastical Court, by authority of H. 3. m. 12. the Pope's Letters, despising the remedy of the King's Court, where dorjo. they ought to fue for them, thereupon the King iffued forth his prohibition to the Archbishop, prohibiting him, in his Faith and Allegeance to him, not to answer them in that Court, it being prejudicial to his Crown and Dignity, &c.

The King by feveral Writs of Prohibition countermanded the Pope's own Bulls and Delegates, as contrary to the Rights and Dignities of his Crown, and prohibited their proceedings, which gave some check to his

Usurpations of this Kind.

The King's Clerks and Houshold Chaplains in those dayes wearing Pat. 21. H. 3. long Hair and Peruwigs, thereupon the King to reform this abuse, m. 3. dorso. issued out a Writ to William de Perecat, authorizing and strictly com- Long Hair and Peruwigs in and in their Hair, and pull off their yellow Peruwigs, unforbidden in der pain of being shaven and polled himself.

The Monks and Converts of the Cistercian Order, contrary to their Vows and Rules, becoming common Merchants, buying, and felling again, Wools and Skins, to the prejudice of other Merchants, and scandal of their Profession, the King, for redress thereof, issued out a Writ of Prohibition to all the Sheriffs of England, to seize the Goods and Moneys of those Monks and Converts, to his use, who should offend therein.

There being a great difference between the Billiop of Clochor in Ireland and the Archbishop of Armagh, and their Tennants, concerning injuries and grievances touching their Churches; the Archbishop of Armagh procuring the King's Letters to his Chief Justice by milinformation, whilst he was excommunicated; the King thereupon revoked his former Letters, and commanded his Chief Juffice in Ireland, to hear and

determine the Controversies between them.

Upon the death of Richard Bishop of Durham, the King upon the Petition of the Prior and Convent, granted his License to elect a new Bishop. The Bishop of Norwich dying this year, the Monks elected Simon, their Prior, for their Bishop, whom the King disapproving, made a special Proctor against him before the Archbishop to hinder his confirmation, and to appeal against him to the See of Rome, if it were expedient, where he likewise constituted his Proctor.

Then the Pope upon the King's request, under a pretext to reclifie some of those abuses (against which there was an universal complaint) fent Ottobone, his Legat, into England, who foon proclaimed himfelf a

ravening Wolf, as well as his Predeceffors.

the clergy.

Then

Then was a Council called by the Pope's Legat unto St. Paul's Church in London, where most of the Prelates, Abbots and Priors affembled together. The Canons that were made and promulged in this Council who so please, may peruse at leisure in Matthew Paris, and in Johannes de Aton, his Conftitutiones legitime Ecclesia, totiusque Ecclesia Anglicana, ab Legatis a latere summorum Pontificum collectio, fol. 1. ad 121. with his Gloss upon them. The first Canon was for the Dedication and Confecration of Churches, many Cathedral as well as Parish-churches being then unconfecrated. The fecond and third concerning Ecclefiastical Sacraments and Baptism. Others concerning the coverousness of Priests, their hearing Confessions, the qualities of such as were to be ordained; their Farmers and Vicars, Presentations to Churches; not dividing one Church into more: the Residence of Bishops and Priests; Pluralities; the Habit of Clerks, clandestine marriage of Priests, Priests Concubines; their Sons succession in their Benefices; their Judges, Procurations, undue, unjust Citations; Exactions by Procurations, Registers; abuses by Proctors and Ecclesiastical Judges; and an Oath to be prescribed to them, to prevent the like abuses for the future. In this Council Ecclesiastical this Legat introduced the use of Oaths in Ecclesiastical Courts and Caufes, never formerly used in England, by colour whereof other Oaths were introduced by the Popish Prelates, against the Laws and Customs of the Realm, till the King, by his Prohibition, restrained these Usurpations.

The first use of Oaths in Courts in England.

> Then was a private Letter fent from Rome to the Pope's Legat in England, advising him to moderation, to prevent a total rejection of the

Pope and See of Rome.

In the 22th year of Henry the Third, the Greek Churches renounced all obedience to, and communion with, the Church of Rome: which made the Pope and his Court fear the like Schism and revolt in England, occafioned by the Legat's violent Extortions, and advancement of Strangers to Benefices; whereupon he intended to recal him thence to prevent these ill consequences; but the Legat loth to depart, prevailed with the King and others to follicit the Pope for his continuance in England, upon pretence of publick good.

This year there happening a difference between the King and Monk's of Durham about their Bishop elect, whom the King would not approve, he thereupon issued his Letters Patents to the Archbishop of Tork, appointing his Proctors to appeal to the See of Rome against this election, only

for delay to preferve his right.

After the death of Henry de Sandford, Bishop of Rochester, the Monks of Rochester elected Richard Windeley, a learned Man, for their Bishop, who being presented by the Monks to Edmond Archbishop of Canterbury for his confirmation, he refused to admit him, Unde Monachi Domini Papa presentiam appellarunt. Upon this Appeal the Pope gave Judgment

for the Monks against the Archbishop, and condemned him in costs of suit, confirming their election in despite of the Archbishop, with whom the Pope was very angry for opposing his intolerable exactions in England, whereupon this Bishop Elect was consecrated at Canterbury in St. Gregory's Church by the Archbishop, the Bishop of London and other Bishops.

Then the Monks of Coventry chose Nicholas de Fernham for their Bishop, who refused to accept thereof: whereupon at last they chose Simon

de Pateshul, who accepted it.

The Pope having excommunicated the Emperour Frederick, Otto, the Pope's Legat, was very diligent to fee the Pope's scandalous Excommunications and Bulls against him published throughout all England.

In the twenty fourth year of the Reign of King Henry the Third, the Monks of Cambridge having apprehended an Heretick (as he was called) the King thereupon iffued forth a Precept to the Sheriff of Cambridge, to bring this Heretick before him, at Westminster, to be examined, and disposed of as he should direct. Who he was, and what his Heresies were, Matthew Paris tells us, saying, He was a man of an honest and severe life; and that he openly afferted, that Pope Gregory was not the Head of the Church, but there was another Head of the Church; that the Churchwas profaned, the Devil was let loose; the Pope was an Heretick: that Gregory, who was called Pope, had desiled the Church, and the world too. This and divers other things of like nature, he spake, before the Pope's Legat, in the hearing of many.

Pope Gregory before his death, to carry on his Wars against the Emperor Frederick, Anno 1240. intended by way of provision to confer all the Benefices in England (especially of the Clergy) on the Sons of Romans, and other Forreigners, upon condition to affish him against the Emperour, sending his Bull to three Bishops, to confer no less than three hundred of the next Benefices, that fell void within their Diocess, on

thefe Aliens.

Anno 1.41. Otto, the Pope's Legat, having long pillaged the Realm and Church of England, was fent for the third time by the Pope. And the King to oblige the Legat, as well to promote his Affairs at Rome, as in England, before his departure hence, Knighted and conferred an Annual pention on his Nephew, featted the Legat publickly at Westminster, and placed him at the feast in his own Royal Throne, to the great offence of his Nobles and Subjects.

Edmond Archbishop of Canterbury deceasing, the King commended Boniface (his Queen's Uncle, a Forreigner, and every way unfit for such a trust) to the Monks of Canterbury, to succeed him, whom they

accordingly elected.

There being a great contest between the King, and the Prior and Monks of Winchester, about the election of their Bishop, they electing first Williams

Then was a Council called by the Pope's Legat unto St. Paul's Church in London, where most of the Prelates, Abbots and Priors affembled together. The Canons that were made and promulged in this Council who so please, may peruse at leisure in Matthew Paris, and in Johannes de Aton, his Constitutiones legitima Ecclesia, totiusque Ecclesia Anglicana, ab Legatis a latere summorum Pontificum collectio, fol. 1. ad 121. The first Canon was for the Dedication and with his Gloss upon them, Consecration of Churches, many Cathedral as well as Parish-churches being then unconfecrated. The fecond and third concerning Ecclefiastical Sacraments and Baptism. Others concerning the coverousness of Priests, their hearing Confessions, the qualities of such as were to be ordained; their Farmers and Vicars, Presentations to Churches; not dividing one Church into more; the Residence of Bishops and Priests; Pluralities; the Habit of Clerks, clandestine marriage of Priests, Priests Concubines; their Sons succession in their Benefices; their Judges, Procurations, undue, unjust Citations; Exactions by Procurations, Registers; abuses by Proctors and Ecclesiastical Judges; and an Oath to be prescribed to them, to prevent the like abuses for the future. In this Council Ecclesiastical this Legat introduced the use of Oaths in Ecclesiastical Courts and Caufes, never formerly used in England, by colour whereof other Oaths were introduced by the Popish Prelates, against the Laws and Customs of the Realm, till the King, by his Prohibition, restrained these Usurpations.

The first use of Oaths in Courts in England.

> Then was a private Letter fent from Rome to the Pope's Legat in England, advising him to moderation, to prevent a total rejection of the

Pope and See of Rome.

In the 22th year of Henry the Third, the Greek Churches renounced all obedience to, and communion with, the Church of Rome: which made the Pope and his Court fear the like Schism and revolt in England, occasioned by the Legat's violent Extortions, and advancement of Strangers to Benefices; whereupon he intended to recal him thence to prevent these ill consequences; but the Legat loth to depart, prevailed with the King and others to follicit the Pope for his continuance in England, upon pretence of publick good.

This year there happening a difference between the King and Monk's of Durham about their Bishop elect, whom the King would not approve, he thereupon issued his Letters Patents to the Archbishop of Tork, appointing his Proctors to appeal to the See of Rome against this election, only

for delay to preferve his right.

After the death of Henry de Sandford, Bishop of Rochester, the Monks of Rochester elected Richard Windeley, a learned Man, for their Bishop, who being presented by the Monks to Edmond Archbishop of Canterbury for his confirmation, he refused to admit him, Unde Monachi Domini Papa presentiam appellarunt. Upon this Appeal the Pope gave Judgment

for the Monks against the Archbishop, and condemned him in costs of suit, confirming their election in despite of the Archbishop, with whom the Pope was very angry for opposing his intolerable exactions in England, whereupon this Bishop Elect was consecrated at Canterbury in St. Gregory's Church by the Archbishop, the Bishop of London and other Bishops.

Then the Monks of Coventry chose Nicholas de Fernham for their Bishop, who refused to accept thereof: whereupon at last they chose Simon

de Pateshul, who accepted it.

The Pope having excommunicated the Emperour Frederick, Otto, the Pope's Legat, was very diligent to see the Pope's scandalous Excommuni-

cations and Bulls against him published throughout all England.

In the twenty fourth year of the Reign of King Henry the Third, the Monks of Cambridge having apprehended an Heretick (as he was called) the King thereupon iffued forth a Precept to the Sheriff of Cambridge, to bring this Heretick before him, at Westminster, to be examined, and disposed of as he should direct. Who he was, and what his Heresies were, Matthew Paris tells us, saying, He was a man of an honest and severe life; and that he openly afferted, that Pope Gregory was not the Head of the Church, but there was another Head of the Church; that the Church was profaned, the Devil was let loose; the Pope was an Heretick: that Gregory, who was called Pope, had desiled the Church, and the world too. This and divers other things of like nature, he spake, before the Pope's Legat, in the hearing of many.

Pope Gregory before his death, to carry on his Wars against the Emperor Frederick, Anno 1240. intended by way of provision to confer all the Benefices in England (especially of the Clergy) on the Sons of Romans, and other Forreigners, upon condition to affish him against the Emperour, sending his Bull to three Bishops, to confer no less than three hundred of the next Benefices, that fell void within their Diocess, on

these Aliens.

Anno 1 41. Otto, the Pope's Legat, having long pillaged the Realm and Church of England, was fent for the third time by the Pope. And the King to oblige the Legat, as well to promote his Affairs at Rome, as in England, before his departure hence, Knighted and conferred an Annual pention on his Nephew, featted the Legat publickly at Westminster, and placed him at the feast in his own Royal Throne, to the great offence of his Nobles and Subjects.

Edmond Archbishop of Canterbury deceasing, the King commended Boniface (his Queen's Uncle, a Forreigner, and every way unfit for such a trust) to the Monks of Canterbury, to succeed him, whom they

accordingly elected.

There being a great contest between the King, and the Prior and Monks of Winchester, about the election of their Bishop, they electing first Williams

William de Raley, Bishop of Norwich, whom the King and Pope opposing, thereupon they Elected Ralph Nevil, whose election was likewise vacated. After which they Elected the Bishop of Norwich again, whose election was suddenly made, and quickly confirmed at Rome. Yet the King commanded the Major of Winchester to forbid the new Bishop entrance into the City; which he did; who thereupon Excommunicated him for his labour, and interdicted the whole City. The King thereupon so persecuted the Monks, that he imprisoned diverse of them, and forced the Bishop to sty the Realm, and pass into France for a season.

Then there arose a new contest, between the Archbishop and Monks of Canterbury, about Jurisdiction and Visitation, wherein they Excommunicated one the other; and yet slighted these their mutual Anathe-

mae's, as ridiculous nullities.

The King being in France, fent his Writ to the Archbishop of York, then Custor Regni, to confer Benefices that should fall void on such Clerks of His, who, to their great danger and expence, continued with him, and incurred many various casualties, in his services, beyond the Seas, commanding them all in general, and one of them onely in special,

by Name, to be first provided for in this kind.

Anno 1246. Boniface Archbishop of Canterbury, upon a seigned pretext, that his Church of Canterbury was involved in very great debts by his Predecessor, but in truth by himself, to carry on Forreign Wars, and gratiste the Pope, procured, from Pope Innocent, a grant of the first years Fruits of all Benefices, that should fall void within his Diocess for seven years space, till he should raise out of them the sum of ten thousand Marks, besides two thousand Marks yearly out of the Bishoprick. This Grant of sirst-fruits of Benefices to Boniface, made way for Popes appropriating sirst-fruits, and Annats to themselves soon after.

About this time was Edmond Archbishop of Canterbury Canonized for a Saint by the Pope, to gratifie the King, and facilitate the imposing and levying of his Papal exactions upon the Clergy and Realm.

The Bishops and Clergy of the Province of Canterbury, to avoid the turbulent visitation and exactions of Archbishop Boniface, made a Tax and Collection to defray the expenses of their Appeals and opposi-

tions against him in the Court of Rome.

Some Abbots and Convents perceiving that Robert Grofthed, and other Bishops, intended to vex and oppress them, by their new powers to visit them, derived from the Pope, combined together to make a common purse to oppose and withstand them by Appeals to the Pope; whom they hoped would back them for Money, as the Bishops combibined together to withstand the Archbishop's Visitation in his Province.

N. B. T

Not-

Notwithstanding this combination, the Bishop of Lincoln, proceeded to Visit both the Monasteries and Nunneries in his Diocess, with great

feverity and Tyranny.

But although Robert Grofthed at first was a great stickler for the Pope, and an oppressor of the Nobility and Laity of his Diocess, with his Visitations, appeals to Rome, and Excommunications; yet afterwards he opposed the Pope's Provisions directed to him, for which the Pope suspended him from his Bishoprick: Whereupon he sent a notable Letter to Pope Innocent, rendring him the reasons why he was not bound to obey his unjust Letters and Provisions, as most contrary to the Doctrine and Practice of Christ and his Apostles, tending to the ruine of Peoples Souls; and that no Bishop or other Person was bound to obey any of the Pope's Mandates as Apostolical, but what were warranted by the Doctrine and Practice of Christ and his Apostles. The Letter is to be seen at large in Mr. Prynne's late History of Pope's Usurpations, &c. Tom. 2.

A little before his death, this Robert Grosthed called some of his Clergy to him, and by strong reasons and arguments informed them, That the Pope was Antichrist, because he was a destroyer of Souls, &c. Matthew Paris gives this character of him; Migravit ab hujusmode mundi, quem nunquam dilexit, exilio, sanctus Lincolniensis Episcopus, Robertus secundus, apud Bugedonam, manerium suum, in note sancti Dionysii, Papa & Regis Redargutor manifestus, Pralatorum correptor, Monarchorum corrector, Presbyterorum director; Clericorum instructor, Scholarium sustentator; Populi pradicator; Incontinentium persecutor; Scripturarum sedulus perserutator diversarum; Romanorum malleus & contemptor; in mensa refectionis corporalis dapsilis, copiosus & civilis, hilaris & affabilis: in mensa vero spirituali devotus, lacrymosus & contritus: in officio Pontificali sedulus, venerabilis, & indefatigabilis.

He died Anno 1253. Of which year Matthew Paris gives this Cha-collenf. Polyracter, Transit igitur annus ille Papa Papalibus augurialis. The Pope chron. lib. 7. being much incensed against Grosthed, wrote a Letter to the King of Eng. 2. 36. So land, to cause his bones to be digged up, and to be cast out of the Heur. de Krightohren: whereupon the Bishop's ghost appeared unto him that night, Anglia, Lib. 2. expostulated with him, pricked him in the side, and haunted him till his ca. 36.

death.

The Canons of Lincoln chose Henry of Lexinton to succeed him, who was then Dean of the Church of Lincoln; the King approved of his Election, being Consecrated soon after by Bishop Boniface beyond the Seas.

Then the King issued out a Writ to the Bishop of Chichester to publish throughout his Diocess the priviledges he had granted to all such, who should cross themselves for the holy Land, being the same in termes with those, the year before, sent to the Archbishop of York to publish, the Writ running in the same forme.

ho his the

In the 38th, year of King Henry the third, the Archbishops and Bishops having agreed to grant the King a Disme toward the relief of the holy Land, by advice of the King's Council in Parliament; appointed it to be collected by the Billiops of Norwich and Chichester, and Abbot of Westminster, for which they assigned them an annual stipend. In August following, the King issued forth Patents to the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, &c. in Ireland, specially to promote this Croylado and Difme in Ireland, and to affift those sent thither to promote it, whereof one was the Pope's Subdeacon.

The King being in France, iffued his precept to the Barons of the Exchequer, to iffue Moneys for the repair of the Church of Westminster, which he intended to have confecrated before his voyage to

the holy Land.

and holy-day.

Prynne's Hift. Tom. 2.

"atth. Paris,

Hift. Angl. p. 93 ;.

He iffued Writs to enquire of the real values of the Manors, Lands, Rents, and Revenues of Religious persons ( in nature of Dooms-day Book ) that he might the better improve them when they fell into his hand by vacancies, or deaths of Abbots and Priors, towards the debts

he contracted by his forreign Wars.

Matthew Paris tells us, of strange forgeries and devices set on foot by the Pope and his Agents, to oppress the Clergy of England, and involue them in bonds and debts to the Pope and King ( who ferved each o:bers turns) and that by the treachery of the Bishop of Hereford and and others to ingratiate themselves with both. And the Bishop of Hereford and Rustand, the Pope's Legate, oppressed the Clergy of England that year 1254. and great complaints were made against them.

The King being unable by his absence to be personally present at the Feast of St. Edward at Westminster, which he annually confecrated, constituted several persons to solemnize this Feast, and make Offerings, Processions, and give almes in his stead, and commanded the Parishoners of St. Margaret, and the Londoners to go to Westminster in Procession with Wax Tapers, and other formalities for the bonour of this Saint

The King in the 30th, year of his Reign fent a pious Writ to the Ci-Aercians and other Abbots in their general Affembly, to make a special

devout Prayer unto God for him, his Queen and Children.

The Bishop Elect of Wimon having forcibly and unjustly by his power deprived the Prior of Winton, and thrust another into his place without his due Election, the deprived Prior thereupon Appealed to the Pope and Court of Rome, where he expected to be restored with great confidence: but to shew how much more prevalent Money then was in that corrup: Court than Justice; this intruder was confirmed, and he returned after great expence frustrate of his expectation, having some Manors affigned him for his support during life, out of which the Pope had an annual pension of 365. Marks to support his Table.

The Jews of Lincoln having crucified a Christian Child, to the great dishonour and disgrace of Jesus Christ, the King appointed special Justices, diligently to enquire of, and severely to punish, this grand offence,

by his Patent and Commission.

The King this year, fearing fome designs against him from Rome, issued a Writ to the Barons and Bailists of Dover, and to the Wardens of the Cinque-ports, not to permit any Clerks to pass out of their respective Ports beyond the Seas, unless he would first take an Oath, that if he went to the Court of Rome, he should demand nor require nothing against the King's Crown and Dignity, nor the Pope's grant or Ordinance concerning the Realm of Sicily. And the King, by his Letters Patents, constituted two distinct Proctors in the Court of Rome, concerning the affairs of the Kingdom of Sicily, and other occasions there to be transacted.

The Pope had a greater share in the Disme than the King, who could dispose of none of it, but by His and Rust and's consents. He likewise issued his Mandate to the Sherist of Kent, to provide a speedy passage at Dover for Rust and the Pope's Agent, and to defray the charges of it.

which should be allowed him.

The King understanding the Archbishop's and Bishops designes, intended to be prosecuted in a Council of the Bishops of his Province, which Archbishop Boniface had convocated, against his Crown, Dignity, Courts, Judges, &c. Prohibited him and them to meet therein, under pain of forfeiting their Temporalties. The Archbishop and Bishops, notwithstanding these Writs, met and proceeded in their Convocation, in a very presumptuous manner, as those fifty Articles then drawn up, and tendered to the King, and their Papal decrees in pursuit of them, will most evidently demonstrate. They were tendered to the King, by the Archbishops and Bishops, for which they resolved to contend to the uttermost.

These Constitutions are collected and Printed in John de Aton, quoting Lindewood, who cites and glosseth upon most of them under several Titles, in the Margin of every one of them, where you may peruse them

with his Canonical gloss. These were made Anno Dom. 1261.

What Procurations the Archbishop of Messana (arrived in England this year, as the Pope's Legate) exacted and extorted from the Bishops and Abbots with great violence, and what injuries the Archbishop of Canterbury did to the Bishop of Rochester, you may read in Matthew Paris.

The King and his Council refolving to banish the Poictovin Clergymen out of the Nation, and not to imprison them in England, issued a Writ to the Constables of the Castles of Winton and Dover, of the banishment and transportation, of the Archdeacon of Winton, out of the Realm, and to see he carried away no Moneys with him.

M 2

In the 42 year of this King, the Friers Minorites fent a Petition to King Henry to confirm their intrusion, into St. Edmonds, by his second Charter, not deeming the Pope's Bull they had got sufficient, which the Abbots and Monks contemned and fet at naught.

The King to fatisfie the Pope's demands, and the easier to get in the Difmes the Pope had granted him to gain Sicily, which the Archbishop, Bishops, and Religious Persons in England refused to pay, assigned thir-

ty thousand Marks thereof to the Pope.

Godfry de Kimeson, Dean of York, was elected Archbishop of that

See, and forced to travel to Rome for his Confirmation.

Fulco Bishop of London died of the Plague, and Wengham then Chancellor of England, notwithstanding his insufficiency, and want of learning and Knowledge, in Divinity, procured Letters Patents from King Henry by advice of his Council (in imitation of the Pope's Commendae's, then grown very common ) to hold and retain all his former Ecclefiaftical Dignities and Benefices, whereof the King was Patron, together with his Bishoprick, for so long time as the Pope should please to grant him a dispensation : whose dispensation alone would not bar the King to present to those Dignities and Benefices, being all void in Law, by The first Pa- making him a Bishop. He had the like Patent to retain his Benefices and teat of a com- Ecclesiastical preferments in Ireland. This is the first Patent of a Commenda retinere, granted by the King to any Bishop Elect, saith Mr. Prynne, by the King being made by the advice of his Lords and Judges, which makes it more

menda retiby the King to any Bishop considerable.

The King in the 44th year of his Reign issued a Writ to the Barons of Dover, and other Ports, to fearch for, and apprehend all Italian Clerks and Lay-men, and all others that should bring any Bulls from Rome, prejudicial to him and his Realm, and not to permit any to arrive with Horse and Armes in the Realm, without his special License; and to arrest all such as should there Land, till they received further order from him

The Bishop of St. David's and his Clerks complaining to the King how much the priviledges of their Churches, Monasteries, Houses, Goods, and Persons, were violated in Wales, in an hostile manner, throughout his Diocess, issued out a Writ and Prohibition to his Officers for their future protection and indemnity against fuch injuries and oppressions.

Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, being an Alien, and forced to fly out of the Kingdom by the Barons, was, upon a Treaty between the King and his Barons, permitted to return into England upon certain conditions.

The King and the Barons having by common consent, entred into Articles of Agreements under their hands, and referred themselves therein to the determination of the French King, or the Pope's Legate, the King

King thereupon conftituted three Proctors, to conclude and confent on his behalf, to whatever should be therein agreed, submitting himself to the Legate's Ecclesiastical Censures and Excommunication to compell him to the performance thereof.

During the Wars between the King and his Barrons, diverse Vicars and Parsons desirous to reside upon their Cures, so as they might be protected from violence therein, the King thereupon granted protections

to those who defired them.

An Oxford lew, having in contempt of Christ and Christian Religion, in a folemn Proceffion there held by the University, cast down and broken the Crucifix carried before them; and escaping; and the Jews not producing his Body as the King ordered them; the King thereupon commanded the Sheriff of Oxford, by several Writs to seize the Bodies and Goods of all the Jews in Oxford, till they gave sufficient security, at their proper costs, to erect a beautifull high Marble Cross, with the Images of Christ on the one side, and the Virgin Mary with Christ in her Armes on the other side, curiously and decently guilt, and the cause thereof engraven on it, in the place where the offence was committed, calling the Major of the Town and Cofferers of the Jews to his affiftance; and till they made and delivered to the Proctors of the Univerfity another portable Crofs of Silver handsomly guilded, with a Spear as large as that carried before the Archbishop to be carryed before the Masters and Scholars of the University in their future processions. And because diverse Jewes, to prevent it, had secretly convayed away their goods to others; to enquire diligently after fuch goods and fell them, that the work might be speedily effected before St. Edwards Feath.

The Money hereupon being levyed of the Jews, to make these Crosses, and the King being informed, that the Marble-cross could not be erected in the place prescribed, without damage and prejudice to some Burgesses of Oxford, whereupon they purposed to erect it just over against the Jews Synagogue there: The King and his Council conceiving that place inconvenient, ordered it to be set up within the place of Merton Colledge, near the Church; and the other portable Cross to be delivered to the Scholars thereof, to be kept in their House, and carried in Pro-

cessions of the University, as aforesaid.

Of the Dismes granted to the King by the Pope, the King had usually parker. Anthe least share; the Pope, the Cardinals, and Legates, swallowing up the tiqu. Excles. greatest part of them, as the Learned Archbishop Mathew Parker hath British. 2. 194-observed.

Boniface, the Military Archbishop of Canterbury, died beyond the Seas, Anno Dom. 1271. when he had reaped the profits of that See, and pillaged that Province twenty six years, six moneths, and sixteen dayes; most of which he spent in Wars and negotiations beyond the Seas, and never Preached one Sermon all that time, for ought we find. That

vear

year there was so great an inundation of Rain at Canterbury, such Lightening and Tempett, as had not been seen nor heard for a long time: The Thunder was dreadful, and continued a whole day and night, and such an inundation of Water followed, that it overthrew Stones, Vines, and Trees, Cattel were drowned, and much Corn spoiled; and the City was so over-flown, that Men nor Horses could pass. After this Flood, there followed a great Famine, and the Plague swept away many in the

City and Countrey round about.

Mr. Fox relates, That, a little before King Henry's death, there fell out a con:roversie between the Monks and Citizens of Norwich, about certain Tallages and Liberties, that after much altercation and wrangling words, the furious rage of the Citizens fo much encreased, that they set upon the Abbey and Priory, and burned both the Church and Bishop's Palace. At the last King Henry calling for certain of his Lords and Barons, fent them to Norwico, that they might punish, and see Execution done on the chiefest Malefactors; some of them were condemned and burnt: and some were drawn by the heeles with Horses through the Streets of the City, and fo in much mifery ended their lives. King Henry having in his company the Bishop of Ro hester, and the Earl of Glocester, followed his Juffi e Thomas Trivet to Norwich. The Bishop having Excommunicated all who confented to this wickedness, and the Judge Executed the nocent; the King condemned the Town in three thousand Marks of Silver, to be paid by a day, toward the repairing of the Church fo burnt, and also to pay one hundred pounds in Silver, toward the repair of a Cup ariling to twenty pounds in Gold. He returning thence towards London, fell grievoully lick at the Abbey of St. Edmonds in Suffolk, where after he had in a Religious manner acknowledged his fins, he rendered up the fame to his Redeemer, when he had reigned fifty fix years and twenty dayes.

A Prince (writes Speed) whose devotion was greater than his discretion, as we see, in permitting the depredation of himself, and his

whole Kingdom, by Papal overswayings.

After the Death and Funeral of King Henry (who was Buried at Westerinster Church, Founded and almost sinished by him) Prince Edward his Son, being at that time in the holy Land, where he obtained many notable Victories against the Saracens: Who thereupon suborned an Assassinate to kill him, under pretext of delivering a Message to him from the Soldan of Babylon, who stabbed him into the Body with a poisoned Knise, to the hazard of his Lise; his Nobles notwithstanding his remote absence, were so Loyal as to Proclaim him King, and Swear Fealty and Allegiance to him, as their Sovereign Lord. They sent out Writs whereby they Proclaimed the King's peace: They sirl of them were directed to all the Sheriss of England, to Proclaim in their respective Counties.

Thomas Walfingham. Matth. Wafter. Coun ies: the other to the King's chief Justice of Ireland, to be there proclaimed, who, with others, was authorized likewise to receive the Fealty, as well of all the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Clergy, as Nobles and other Lay-subjects in Ireland, due unto him as their King and Sovereign Lord.

In the third year of this King's Reign Walter de Merton, Bishop of Rochester and Chancellor of England, finished the Colledge of his own Name in Oxford. This Walter de Merton, was one of the Guardians of

the Realm in the King's absence.

A Writ was issued to Lewellin Prince of Wales, requiring an Oath of Fealty from him to King Edward, as his Sovereign Lord; and two Abbots thereby made Commissioners to receive his Oath, who resuled to appear, or give any answer to them. The Abbots made a special return

of their proceedings therein to the Lord Chancellor.

The first thing this King and his Council did, was to make a publick Declaration and Protestation against Pope Clement the fifth, his late Usurpation, who a little before King Henry his death, had, by his Papal Provisions, conferred the Bishoprick of Winton on John de Pontissera, and the Archbishoprick of Canterbury upon Robert Kilwardby, without the King's precedent License, or Monks Election: rejecting William de Chilenden (duly Elected by the Monks of Canterbury by King Henry's License) that so he might Usurp the disposal of all other Bishopricks by these and other former like Presidents.

After the death of Pope Clement the fourth, the See of Rome continuing void for two years and ten moneths, by reason of the Cardinals discord about a Successor: at last they Elected Theobaid Archdeacon of Leige, Pope, who was with King Edward the first, in the holy Land:

of him these two Verses were made.

## Papatum munus tenet Archidiaconus unus, Quem Patrem Patrum fecit discordia fratrum.

Prince Edward in his return from the holy Land, repaired to this new Pope's Court, his late Chaplain, and fellow-fouldier, who, at his request, Excommunicated the Murderers of his kinsman Henry, Son and heir to the King of Germany, at Viterbium, and disinherited some of them by his Imperious Decree, till they should come personally to Rone, to purge themselves, or submit to his absolute order in all things.

This new Pope Gregory, sent a special Nuncio into England, under pretext to compel all Ecclesiastical Persons to pay two years Dissues of their Temporalties, and Ecclesiastical Livings, to the King and his Brother, but in truth to himself, who converted most of it to his own use: whereupon sundry of the Abbots and Giergy of the Realm resuled to

pay the premised Disme, notwithstanding the Pope's Nuncio's Excommunications denounced against them, contemning his Ecclesistical Cenfures: whereupon the Nuncio wrote to the Chancellor to command the Sheriffs to affish the Collectors of it by their secular power, and levy it by force where there was need. Hereupon the Chauncellor issued Writs to all the Sheriffs of England, and some others, to affish the Collectors accordingly.

It feems the Bishop of Winten compounded, and paid a fine of five

hundred Marks for his two years Difmes to the Pope's Collector.

At the same time the King wanting Moneys, appointed special Collectors of the Arrears due upon the Dismes granted to his Father, by the

Pope, towards the relief of the holy Land.

A new Archbishop of Dublin, being elected the second year of this King's Reign, who resided with the Queen of Scots in Scotland, the King, at her special request, granted him this priviledge, to make Attorneys to appear for him in all his Courts, and to exempt him from all Amercements, for not appearing personally in them.

Pope Gregory the tenth, usurping the Emperor's Sovereign authority, of Summoning general Councils, fent forth general Letters through every Nation, concerning the gathering together a Council, on May the

first, at Lyons. Whence it was faid of him.

## Gregorius denus, Colligit omne genus.

Clauf.2. Ed.1. m. 13. dorfo.

What Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, and Clergy-men repaired to this Council by the King's special License, who constituted Attorneys and Proxies for them in the King's Courts, to sue and be sued, during their absence, may be seen in the Records mentioned by Mr. Prynne.

King Edward the first, himself sent sour special Proctors to this General Council, to propound, assent, or differt unto in his Name and behalf, whatever they or either of them should deem fit or expedient. A clear evidence, that He and his Proxies had an affirmative and negative voice in General Councils.

Matthew Westminster renders us an account of the proceedings in this Council, and of the Greek Emperors, Patriarcks, and Bishops acknowledgement of the Supremacy of the Pope and Church of Rome, over all other Prelates and Churches, as an Article of their Faith, which they

never before affented to.

The Executors of John Maunsel Treasurer of York, having, by his last Will, assigned to the Vicars of St. Peter's in York, a Messuage of His in York, to maintain an Anniversary for his Soul, of which they were afterwards dispossed by others; the King upon complaint thereof, issued a Writ of Inquisition, to examine the truth thereof, and restore the said Messuage to the Vicars, to maintain the Anniversary for the salvation of John Maunsel's soul.

The

The next year the King issued Commissions for the apprehending some vagrant and Apostate Friers of the Order of St. Augustine, who had deserted their Houses and Order, to the prejudice of their Souls, and scandal of their Order.

King Edward the first, made at Westminster at his first Parliament General, after his Coronation, on Easter-Monday in the third year of his Vide Coles Reign, many excellent useful Statutes, some of them relating to the Pri-2. Institute, 156. viledges and Jurisdiction of the Clergy, controlling some Canons of the Pope, formerly used to the obstruction of publick Justice.

Soon after the Council of Lions, Pope Gregory the tenth, sent Reymund de Nogerius, his Chaplain, as his Nuncio into England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, for certain affairs of the Church, especially to demand and receive from the King eight years Arrears of the annual Tribute, and Peter-pence, then due to the Church of Rome.

The Abbot and Covent of Feversham being greatly indebted to Merchants and others (by their expences at Rome, and Papal exactions) the King to preserve Them and their House from ruine, took them, and all their Lands, Moneys, Goods, into his Protection, and committed them to the management of certain persons for discharge of their debts, and necessary support. The like Protections were granted, in the same form, to the Abbot and Covents of Bordesley and Byndon the same year; and to the Prior and Covent of Thornholm; but the custody of them, their Lands and Goods, to other Persons.

The Chalices, Books, Ornaments, Goods and Lands of the Hermitage near Cripple-gate, London, being usually imbezilled for want of good Government and Regulation, the King being Patron thereof committed it to the care and Government of the Lord Major of London, for the time being.

The Chancellor and University of Oxford, having at their proper costs founded a Chappelry in the Church of St. Maries, in the midst of the Town, to pray for the safety of the King, his Queen, and Children, Ancestors, and all their Benefactors; the King highly commending their Piety therein, and endeavouring to promote it, wrote to all the Archbishops and Bishops of England and Ireland, to grant some special Indulgences to all who should resort to this Chappelry to hear Mass or Prayers;

The King upon the Petition of the Prior and Covent of Bath, and of the Dean and Chapter of Wells, granted his License to them to elect a new Bishop, that See being then void. Upon this License they Elected Robert Burnel. This Bishop soon after his Consecration, to end the frequent Controversies between the King, Abbots of Glastonbury, and Bishops of this See, by consent of the Dean and Chapter of Wells, and of the Prior and Covent of Bath, exchanged the Patronage of the Abbey of Glastonbury, and some other rights therein granted to him by former Kings N

Patents, for the City of Bath. In pursuit and execution of which exchange, the King iffued two Patents to the Citizens of Bath, and others,

to make Livery and Seilin thereof to the Bishop.

The King gave License, upon the Petition of the Dean and Chapter of Hereford, to Elect a new Bishop in the place of John Breton after his Decease : and confirmed their Election of Thomas de Cantilupo, and restored the Temporalties to him after his Confirmation by the Archbishop of Canterbury, without the Pope's approbation or privity.

This King in the fourth year of his Reign, to prevent the ruine of the Abbey of Redding, iffued Patents of protection, and regulation of the expences of it, and of the Cell belonging to it, founded by his Ancestors, committing it's Revenues to certain persons to defray the

Debrs thereof.

In the fifth year of his Reign he issued a Commission, to enquire of all Christians, who used usury in London and else-where, and punish them according to Law, by feizing their Goods, as a thing unbefeeming

Christians and Christianity.

About the same time Walter Bronescomb, Bishop of Exeter, and his Officials, cited fundry of the King's Subjects, and Officers, into his Ecclefiastical Courts for Debts and Chattels, that concerned not Matrimony or Testament, and for Trespasses, Free-holds, and other things, of which they had no legal jurisdiction, Excommunicating, and putting them to pecuniary Redemptions, and grievous penalties, and withall exacted illegal Oathes and obligations from them: the King upon the complaints of Edmond, Earl of Cornwall, and his Officers, and of the whole County of Cornwall, of these his exorbitances, issued a speedy Commission, in the fixth year of his Reign, to fome Judges, to enquire of, hear and determine these his Exorbitancies and Usurpations, before whom he was Profecuted at the King's Suite, to his dammages of 10000 l. which the Bishop denying in some fort, appealed to the King, Pope, and Court of Rome, from the King's Justices: for which his high affront to the King's Crown and Dignity, he was adjudged undefended. ordered to fatisfie the King his ten thousand pound dammages; and likewife to answer his contempt for this his enormous Appeal to the Pope, in affront of the King's Crown and Dignity, before the King and his Council.

In the nineth year of King Edward the first, John Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, held a Council at Lambeth with his Suffragans, of Frater Johan. which Thomas Walfingham, and others, render us this account. Frier Cantuarienfis John Peckham, Arcbbishop of Canterbury, least he might seem to have

Ipifcopus ne nibil fecisse videretur convocat concilium apud Lambeth, in quo non Evangelii Regni Dei pradicationem imposait, sed constitutiones Othonis & Ottobonis quondam Legatorum in Anglia innovans, justit eas ab omnibas servari, &c. Thomas Walfingham in Edw. 1.

Godwin, Catal. of Biff. 1. 326.327.

Peckham,

done nothing, calleth a Council at Lambeth, in which he imposed not the Preaching of the Gospel of the Kingdom of God, but innovating the Confitutions of Otto and Ottobon, sometimes Legates in England, commanded them to be observed of all. Moreover, he made sixteen Ecclesiastical Laws, which are contained among the Provincial Constitutions.

The King suspecting the Archbishops and Bishops Loyalty, and proceedings in this their Council, sent a Writ to them, strictly commanding them upon their Oaths of Fealty they had all taken, to be faithful to him, and defend his Crown and Royal Dignity in all things, to their Power; to observe this their Oath therein with all diligence, and not to act, agitate, or affent to any thing against him, or the ancient Rights of the Crown enjoyed by his Progenitors, under pain of losing all their

Temporalties.

them.

But how far this Archbishop and his Suffragans were from obeying this Royal Mandate, will appear by the Prologue to their Canons and Constitutions made therein, wherein they highly extol Thomas Becket, as a most glorious Martyr, for opposing the antient Rights of the Crown, as inconsistent with the Churches pretended Liberties, and revived and confirmed the Constitutions of Archbishop Boniface and his Suffragans, (against which the King had solemnly Appealed to the Pope, as prejudicial to the Rights, Priviledges, Customs, Liberties of his Crown) by several Canons made therein, and the Excommunications re-published in it: but more especially by the Archbishop's insolent Epistle to the Vide Pryn. in King, in answer to this his Royal Inhibition and Mandate sent unto Edw. 1.

Archbishop Peckham (Magnus & robustus Antichristi satelles, as John Bale not improperly stiles him) in his Epistle to the King, justifies what they had done: wherein he advanceth the Ecclesiastical and Papal Jurisdiction, Power, Laws, Canons, far above the Regal, to which all

Princes and Temporal Laws ought to Submit.'

Sundry Canons and Converts of the Order of Sempingham, this year, turning Apostates, and deserting their Houses in diverse Priories of that Order, to the scandal of their Profession, the King upon complaint issued a Writ to apprehend and punish them for it, and to deliver such of them who were then apprehended, to those of that Order to be chastisfed.

The King to prevent the imbezilling of the Rents, Chalices, Books, Pate Veltments, Images, Relikes, Charters, and Bulls of the Hermitage by Criple-gate, granted the cultody thereof, in his Name, to the Constable of the Tower for the time being.

This year the King recited and confirmed the antient Charter of King

John to the Nuns of Ambresbury.

The King to advance Learning, and for the good of the Church, Priesthood, and Common-wealth, gave his Royal assent for translating

1

the Friers of the Hospital of St. John in Cambridge, into a Colledge of Scholars, after the pattern and Rules of Merton Colledge in Oxford.

The Archbishop this year, to supply, his occasions, entred into several recognizances to the Bishops of Bath, and of Coventry and Litch-

field, two wealthy Prelates and great Usurers.

Pope Nicholas the third decealing, Anno 1280. and Pope Martin the fourth succeeding, he in the first year of his Papacy sent two Friers into England, intending by his Agents, and Forreign Merchants, to export or return out of England the fix years Difmes therein collected, and retained for Aid of the holy Land, granted in the general Council of Lyons, and convert them to his own or other uses; King Edward upon notice hereof, to referve the Moneys for his Brother's expedition to the holy Land, and supply the present exigences for defence of the Kingdom, iffued out a Writ to prohibit Merchants, or others, under pain of loss of Life and Member, and all their Goods and Chattels, to export or convay the faid Difmes, or any part thereof, out of the Realm, and to imprison all such who did the contrary, to the Pope's great disappoint-

In the tenth year of King Edward the first, Pope Martin fent a Bull to the King, to require his Favour to, and Protection of the Monks of the Order of Cluny, whose piety he highly extolled.

The King now and then during the vacancy of Bishopricks, disposed

of some of their Stocks to others.

The Bishoprick of Durham becoming void by the death of Robert de Infula, Anthony Beck being elected Bishop by the King's License, and Confirmed and Confecrated Bishop thereof by Wickwane Archbishop of York, in St. Peter's Church of York, the King, Queen, and most of the Nobles of England being present; the King issued out Writs for the restitution of his Temporalties, and the stock thereon, which he bought of the King.

Richard Swinfled being elected and Confirmed Bishop of Hereford, by the King's License and affent, he issued a Writ to restore his Tem-

poralties.

John Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, resolved to visit all his Provinces more accurately, and punish offenders more severely than in former times, to prevent all obstructions by Appeals to Rome. In this Visitation (saith Mr. Prynne) he domineered over his whole Province, and subjugated it to his arbitrary Power, which none of his Predecelfors had attempted, much less effected, till then. Having visited England, concil. Tom. 2. he passed by Chester into Wales, Anno 1284. to reform the state of the Church. In this Visitation he made and published a Decree, what Ornaments of Churches the Parishoners should provide and pay for, and what the Priests or Incumbents.

Pat.11.Ed.1.

Vide Spelm. 2.343.

King Edward in the twe!fth year of his Reign issued Warrants for the payment of two years Arrears of 1000 Marks for England and Ireland, granted by King John, then due and demanded by the Pope; as likewise for payment of seveal arrears of pensions he had granted to Cardinals and others.

The Archbishop of Canterbury, having interdicted some of the Tenants belonging to the Abbey of Fiscan in England, the Abbot thereupon Appealed to Rome against him, and likewise to the King against this oppression, desiring his savour, that no Process might issue out of his Court against them, and that he might constitute Attorneys in this Case, since he could not come into England without great damage to his house.

The King this year constituted a special Proctor for three years, by Patent, to defend the Rights and Liberties of his free Chappels and Crown, against all Papal and Episcopal invaders and opposers of them.

The King seizing the Advousons of several Churches in Wales, as forseited by their Patrons Rebellions against him, gave them to the Bishop of St. David's, with power to appropriate them to his Church of St. David's, and Lekadeken (Lancaden) and make, or annex them to Prebendaries there. Hereupon the Bishop of St. Davids, by his Charter, with consent and approbation of the King, and his Dean and Chapter, made and erected a new Collegiate Church of Canons in Lan Caden in Wales, constituted several Canons and Prebendaries therein, annexing and appropriating the forecited Churches thereunto, the Patronages whereof were granted him by the King, who set his Seal to the Bishop's Charter, and ratified it with his own Charter, to make it valid in Law.

In the year 1285, a Parliament at Westminster laid down the limits, and fixed the boundaries, betwixt the Spiritual and Temporal jurisdictions.

The King having totally subdued the Welsh, the Archbishoprick of York becomming void, by the death of William Wickwane Archbishop thereof, the King applied the profits thereof during the vacancy, towards the building of Castles in Wales, to secure it.

This year Stephen Bishop of Waterford, was made chief Justice of Ireland.

In the fifteenth year of this King, Henry de Branceston was elected and confirmed Bishop of Sarum. The King granted and confirmed to the Bishop of Bangor, and his Successors, all the Rights, Liberties, Possessions, and Customes, they had formerly used and enjoyed.

In the sixteenth year of this King's Reign, Gilbert de Santto Leofardo, was elected, and confirmed Bishop of Chichester, by the King's Royal affent.

This year there was a great contest between the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Abbot of St. Augustines, about the carrying up his cross.

First.

the Friers of the Hospital of St. John in Cambridge, into a Colledge of Scholars, after the pattern and Rules of Merion Colledge in Oxford.

The Archbishop this year, to supply, his occasions, entred into several recognizances to the Bishops of Bath, and of Coventry and Litch-

field, two wealthy Prelates and great Usurers.

Pope Nicholas the third decealing, Anno 1280. and Pope Martin the fourth succeeding, he in the first year of his Papacy sent two Friers into England, intending by his Agents, and Forreign Merchants, to export or return out of England the six years Dismes therein collected, and retained for Aid of the holy Land, granted in the general Council of Lyons, and convert them to his own or other uses; King Edward upon notice hereof, to reserve the Moneys for his Brother's expedition to the holy Land, and supply the present exigences for desence of the Kingdom, issued out a Writ to prohibit Merchants, or others, under pain of loss of Life and Member, and all their Goods and Chattels, to export or convay the said Dismes, or any part thereof, out of the Realm, and to imprison all such who did the contrary, to the Pope's great disappointment.

In the tenth year of King Edward the first, Pope Martin sent a Bull to the King, to require his Favour to, and Protection of the Monks of the Order of Cluny, whose piety he highly extolled.

The King now and then during the vacancy of Bishopricks, disposed

of forme of their Stocks to others.

The Bishoprick of Durham becoming void by the death of Robert de Insula, Anthony Beck being elected Bishop by the King's License, and Confirmed and Consecrated Bishop thereof by Wickwane Archbishop of Tork, in St. Peter's Church of Tork, the King, Queen, and most of the Nobles of England being present; the King issued out Writs for the restitution of his Temporalties, and the stock thereon, which he bought of the King.

Richard Swinfted being elected and Confirmed Bishop of Hereford, by the King's License and assent, he issued a Writ to restore his Tem-

poralties.

John Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, resolved to visit all his Provinces more accurately, and punish offenders more severely than in former times, to prevent all obstructions by Appeals to Rome. In this Visitation (saith Mr. Prynne) he domineered over his whole Province, and subjugated it to his arbitrary Power, which none of his Predecessors had attempted, much less effected, till then. Having visited England, he passed by Chester into Wales, Anno 1284, to reform the state of the Church. In this Visitation he made and published a Decree, what Ornaments of Churches the Parishoners should provide and pay for, and what the Priests or Incumbents.

Pat. 11.Ed. 1.

Pide Spelm. concil. Tom. 2. p. 343. King Edward in the twe!fth year of his Reign issued Warrants for the payment of two years Arrears of 1000 Marks for England and Ireland, granted by King John, then due and demanded by the Pope; as likewise for payment of seveal arrears of pensions he had granted to Cardinals and others.

The Archbishop of Canterbury, having interdicted some of the Tenants belonging to the Abbey of Fiscan in England, the Abbot thereupon Appealed to Rome against him, and likewise to the King against this oppression, desiring his favour, that no Process might issue out of his Court against them, and that he might constitute Attorneys in this Case, since he could not come into England without great damage to his house.

The King this year constituted a special Proctor for three years, by Patent, to defend the Rights and Liberties of his free Chappels and Crown, against all Papal and Episcopal invaders and opposers of them.

The King seizing the Advousons of several Churches in Wales, as forseited by their Patrons Rebellions against him, gave them to the Bishop of St. David's, with power to appropriate them to his Church of St. David's, and Lekadeken (Lancaden) and make, or annex them to Prebendaries there. Hereupon the Bishop of St. Davids, by his Charter, with consent and approbation of the King, and his Dean and Chapter, made and erected a new Collegiate Church of Canons in Lan Caden in Wales, constituted several Canons and Prebendaries therein, annexing and appropriating the forecited Churches thereunto, the Patronages whereof were granted him by the King, who set his Seal to the Bishop's Charter, and ratified it with his own Charter, to make it valid in Law.

In the year 1285, a Parliament at Westminster laid down the limits, and fixed the boundaries, betwixt the Spiritual and Temporal jurisdictions.

The King having totally subdued the Welsh, the Archbishoprick of York becomming void, by the death of William Wickwane Archbishop thereof, the King applied the profits thereof during the vacancy, towards the building of Castles in Wales, to secure it.

This year Stephen Bishop of Waterford, was made chief Justice of Ireland.

In the fifteenth year of this King, Henry de Branceston was elected and confirmed Bishop of Sarum. The King granted and confirmed to the Bishop of Bangor, and his Successors, all the Rights, Liberties, Possessions, and Customes, they had formerly used and enjoyed.

In the fixteenth year of this King's Reign, Gilbert de Santto Leofardo, was elected, and confirmed Bishop of Chichester, by the King's Royal assent.

This year there was a great contest between the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Abbot of St. Augustines, about the carrying up his cross.

First,

First, The Abbot opposed the bearing up his own Cross before him in the Monastery of St. Augustines, even within his own Metropolis and See of Canterbury, when specially sent for thither to dine with the

King.

Secondly, Observe the Archbishop's pride and obstinacy, in refufing to subscribe such a Letter, as the King directed, to reconcile this difference, and preserve the Abbot's Privildges, or repair to the King, without his Crofs carried before him; together with his malice against the Abbot and Covent, for not admitting him to carry up his Cross

within their Monastery.

Bilhop Godwin observes, That from the year 1284, the See of Salis-Pat. 17. Ed.1. bury had five Bishops within the space of five years, whereof William de Comer ( as he stiles him ) was the fourth. But Mr. William de Corner was his name, as the King's Writ for restoring of his Temporalties, together with the Patent of the King's Royal affent to his election, affure us.

> The King having Conquered Wales, confirmed all the antient Rights, Liberties, Poffessions, and Customes of the Church of Asaph, to the present Bishop and his Successors, which they formerly used and enjoy-

ed, and that he might freely make his Testament.

Pope Nicholas the fourth, being fetled in his Pontifical Chair, in the first year of his Papacy, sent a Bull to King Edward the first, to demand five years Arrears of the Annual pention of one thousand Marks, granted by King John. The King hereupon, the better to promote his coulin Charles to the Realm of Sicily, and expedite his own affairs in the Court of Rome, concerning a dispensation for his Son, to Marry the heir of the Crown of Scotland, and other business touching Gascoign and France (for which he had then fent special Ambassadors to Rome, with Letters both to the Pope and Cardinals ) issued a Writ for the payment of thefe five years Arrears accordingly. Mr. Prynne faith, That this was the last payment made by King Edward the first, of this Annual pension.

The Pope upon receipt hereof, granted a dispensation to the King's Son, Prince Edward, to Marry with the heir of the Crown of Scotland, thereby to unite these two Crowns and Kingdomes, and prevent the long bloody Wars between them, though within the prohibited degrees

of Confanguinity.

King Edward, upon the receipt of this Dispensation, fent Letters and Proxies to Ericus King of Norway, and likewise to the Guardians of the Realm of Scotland, to confummate this Marriage, upon diverse Articles

and agreements.

King Edward likewise to perfect the Marriage between his Son, Prince Edward, and Margaret Queen of Scots, with the general approbation of the Keepers, Nobles, and Natives of that Realm, granted and rati-

fied to the Nobles and People of Scotland diverse Articles, agreed on by fpecial Commissioners sent on both sides, and approved by him, by Letters, under his great Seal, which he took an Oath to observe, under the penalty of forfeiting one hundred thousand pounds to the Church of Rome, towards the holy Wars, and subjecting himself to the Pope's Pat. 8. Edm. 1. Excommunication, and his Kingdom to an Interdict, in case of Violati- m. 3. on, or Non-performance, as the Patent atteffeth, enrolled both in French and Latine.

The King, after this, appointed the Bishop of Durham, to be this Queen Margaret's, and his Son Prince Edward's, Lieutennant in Scotland, for the preservation of the Peace and Government thereof. At which time he and his Son likewise constituted Proctors to Treat with the King of Norway in his, and his Son Edward's, Name, concerning his Sons Marriage, and Espoulals, with his Daughter Margaret Queen of Scot-To facilitate this Marriage, the Bishop of Durham, at the King's request, obliged himself to pay four hundred pounds by the year, to certain persons in Norway; to discharge which annuity, the King granted him feveral Manors amounting to a greater value.

But the lickness and death of this Queen, in her voyage toward Scotland and England, frustrated this, much desired, Marriage between Prince Edward and her, and raised new questions between the Competitors for

the Crown.

Thomas Walsingham saith, That about this time ( the Poperequiring it ) the Churches of England were taxed according to their true value, to raise

bis Difmes and exactions higher.

In the same year 1290, the King, out of his zeal to Christian Religion, The Jews banished all the Jews out of England, by a publick Act in Parliament, banished out and Confiscated all their Houses and Lands, for their Infidelity, Blasphe- of England by my, Crucifying of Children, in contempt of Christ Crucified, and Act of Parliaclipping of his Coyn. In August they were commanded to depart the ment. Land, with their Wives and Children, between that time and the Feaft of all Saints, with their moveable Goods.

Their number was faid to be fixteen thousand five hundred and eleven;

they were banished, never to return again into England.

There happing many contests between the Bishop of Lincoln, and the Masters and Scholars of the University of Oxford, concerning the Presentation and Confirmation of their Chancellor, whether he ought to come out of the University in Person to the Bishop, or to be admitted by his Proxies: the King by his Prerogative to advance Learning, and fettle Peace between them, made a friendly accord for the future.

Pope Nicholas preferring his own lucre, and favour of King Edward and his Chaplains, before God's Service, or Peoples Souls, against fundry Canons, Licensed twenty of the King's Clerks imployed in his fervice, which he should nominate to be Non-residents from their Ecclefiaftical Benefices for ten years space.

This year the King confirmed the grant of feveral Tithes, Churches, and Advousons, formerly made by Robert de Candos to the Monastery of

Bek and Goldclive.

Then Peter de Divion, Abbot of Rewley, an Alien, born in France, and most Abbots and Priors that were Aliens, took an Oath, and gave fufficient Pledges for their Fidelity and true Allegeance to the King in that Age (especially in time of War) and not to send the Goods of their Monasteries out of the Realm, which they frequently did to the Kingdoms prejudice. The King iffuing a Dedimus potestatem to the Abbot of Thame to take this Oath of Peter de Divion, the Abbot endorsed this return thereon.

Ego Frater Johannes, Abbas de Thame, virtute istius Mandati, recepi Sacramentum Dom. Petri de Divione, Abbatis de Regali loco juxta Oxon. apud Oxon. Dominica in festo Apostolorum Simonis & Juda : & etiam recepi Mamucaptores ipsius Domini Petri Abbatis de Regali loco, viz. fohannem de Doclynton Majorem Villa Oxon. Johannem de Crokesford Juniorem, Ricardum Cary, Johannem de Fallee, & Johannem le Peyntour, Bur-Qui conjunctim & divisim manuceperunt dictum gensis dicta Villa Oxon. Dom. Petrum Abbatem de Kegali loco, quod idem Abbas bene & fideliter erga dominum Regem se habebit; & omnia alia in Brevi isto contenta perficiet & observabit.

The King granted two hundred pounds to the Pope's Chaplain in Scotland for his expences, pains, and labour therein taken in the service of

Queen Margaret deceased.

The same year William de Luda was elected and confirmed Bishop of Ely. This year the King gave several sums of Money to buy Books and Ornaments for Religious Houses, that were burnt in Gascoign and England.

The King converted the Profits of the Archbishoprick of York (then void ) to the repairing and building the Castle of Carnarvan in Wales,

after his Conquest thereof.

Parker de Antiqu. Eccle .. Anno 1290.

Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, storieth, that John Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, this year, after the visitation and Anglic. f.205. Subjugation of his whole Province, summoned a Council of his Clergy at Reding, wherein he propounded the drawing of all causes concerning Advontons, meerly belonging to the King's Temporal, to their Ecclefiaffical Courts, and to cut off all Prohibitions to them from the King's Courts in personal Causes. Which the King hearing of, expresly commanded them by special Messengers, to defist from it, whereupon this Council was dissolved.

In the nineteenth year of King Edward the First, Queen Eleanor deceasing in December, the King thereupon out of his devotion (according to the practice of that blind Age ) on January the fourth, iffued a Writ to all the Religious Houses and Monks of Cluny in England, to sing Masfes and Prayers for her Soul, to purge it from all the remaining spots of fin, and to certifie him the number of the Maffesthey would fay for her,

that proportionably he might thank them.

William Thorn faith, that the Prior of Christ-church in Canterbury granted to the King, in the Feast of the Translation of St. Edward, fifty Hymns, and two thousand three hundred and fifty Masses for the Souls of his Progenitors, and Queens of England, as a great extraordinary Liberality and Spiritual Alms. The Abbot of Condam also fent a Letter to the King, to inform him, what Prayers, Masses, and Anniversaries, He, and his Monastery, had ordered for the Queens speedy translation to Heavenly Joyes.

Anno 1292. died John Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Pope Nicholas also died, who sate four years, one month, and eighteen dayes, after whose death, one delivered this Verse for an Epitaph.

Gloria, laus, speculum fratrum Nicolae Minorum, Te vivente vigent, te moriente cadunt.

The Frier Minors pride, infolency, and avarice was great while they lived, who were both of their Order. Archbishop Peckham's death this year, put a period to the Contests between him, and the Abbot of

St. Augustines.

King Edward in the twentieth year of his Reign, out of his blind devotion, and love to his late deceased Consort, Queen Eleanor, instituted a folemn Anniversary to be kept for her every year, issuing sums of Money, and granting several Manors, and Lands to the Abbot and Covent of Westminster for that end, wherein he prescribed how many Ta- Claus. 20. pers, and of what weight, they should find; how many and what Mas- Edw. I. fes, Dirges, Pater-nosters, Ave-Maries they should ling; and what Alms they should distribute to the poor for her Soul; obliging the Abbot, Prior, and Monks by a folemn Oath duly to perform the fame, under pain of forfeiting all their Goods, Chattels, and the Lands thus given to them for this end.

Anthony, Bishop of Durham, erecting the Parish-Churches of Chefter, and Langechester, which were very rich and large, into a Deanary and seven Prebendaries, for the advancing of God's Service, and the good of the peoples Souls, and obliging the Dean and Prebends by Oath, to personal Residence thereon, and discharge of their duties and God's Service therein, according as he had prescribed by his Ordinances and Charters. The King to promote God's Service, and the good of his Peoples Souls, ratified the Bishop's Ordinances by two Charters which recite them, warranting the divition of great and rich Parishes and Bishopricks

into many; and obliging the Dean, Prebends, Ministers, Chaplains thereof, by Oath, to personal Residence, and discharge of their Duties

and Divine offices therein.

John Lythgraines, and Alice his Wife, erecting a Chappel and Chauntry to the Virgin Mary in their Manor of Lasingby, consisting of one Master and six Chaplains, to sing Mass for their Souls, and the Souls of their Ancestors, and of King Edward and his Heirs, of the present Bishop of Durham and his Successors, and of all faithful Souls deceased prescribing an Oath to them of perpetual Relidence, and discharge of the particular Divine Services, and trusts reposed in them, procured the chart. 20 Ed. King to ratifie this his Charter, by his Royal Charter enrolled in the

Tower.

King Edward the First, in the twenty one year of his Reign, as Superiour Lord of Scotland in that Age, exercised a Soveraign Authority, in and over the King, Clergy, and Kingdom of Scotland, in Causes and Inheritances which concerned the Church, Clergy, or Religious Perfons, as well as in Secular mens cases, notwithstanding any Pretences, or Appeals to Rome, where Justice was delayed, or refused to them by the King of Scots, whereof there are fundry Presidents in the Patent, and Plea-Rolls of Scotland in this and succeeding years.

Vid. Godw. Catal.p. 427.

2. 11. 5.

Robert Winchelsey, Archbishop of Canterbury, was no sooner consecrated at Rome, but he procured a Bull from Pope Celestine the Fifth, by his Papal provision to confer the Bishoprick of Landaff (which had been void for nine years space, and thereby devolved to the Pope by lapfe, as he pretended ) on any Person he should think meet for that employment. Whereupon, without the King's previous Authority, he conferred it, by way of provision, upon John de Monmouth. Yet the King was not forward to reftore the Temporalties of the Archbishoprick of Canterbury to this Archbishop, or of Landaff to John de Monmouth, thus intruded into it against his Prerogative, but detained them near two years after in his hands as vacant, receiving the profits, and prefenting to the Benefices belonging to them.

Upon the death of Robert Burnel, Billiop of Bath and Wells, the King's Chancellor, William de Marchia (then Treasurer of England)

was elected to succeed him in that Bishoprick.

This year John de Langton succeeded Robert Burnel in the Chancellors

Office of England.

Matib. Westm.

The King in the twenty two year of his Reign, notwithstanding a Sublidy granted to him, wanting Moneys, fearched all the Monasteries and Churches throughout England, where any Moneys were deposited by Religious persons or others, and forcibly carried it away to supply his occasions, by the advice of his Treasurer William de Marchia, Bishop of Bath and Wells.

The same year the King granted Protections to divers Abbots and Clergy-men, who aided him with their Contributions against the French. He also defired the assistance of their devout Prayers unto God for a blessing upon him and his Military Forces, in defence of his Inheritance against their armed Powers, as appears by his Writs, under his Privy Seal, issued to his Bishops, and other Religious persons.

John Duke of Brahant (the King's dear Friend and Kinsman) dying this year, the King issued Writs to all his Bishops, and sundry Abbots and Priors, to make Prayers, and chaunt Masses for him, according to

the superstition of that Age.

f

e

e

-

d

-

r

le

d

d

ie

le

0

0

Then the Roman See (through the Cardinals divisions) continuing void about three years and three months after the decease of Pope Nicholas the Fourth, the Cardinals at last elected Peter de Murone, an Hermite, and Monk of the Order of St. Benedict, whom they named Celefine the Fifth. He, during his short continuance in the Papacy, granted our King Edward the First a Disme for seven years from all the Clergy of England, out of zeal to the relief of the Holy Land. But his Wars with the French, Welch-men and Scots, waited all these Difmes. Pope Celestine in the month of September created twelve Cardinals, among whom were two Hermits. But the Cardinals being weary of this precife, reforming Pope, perswaded him to relign his Papacy, as being unfit to manage it without the Churches ruine, and his own destruction. So after he had fate five months and feven dayes, he religned the Papacy. Then Benedict Cajeran, his grand Counsellor, was chosen Pope, and called by the name of Boniface. How unfutable, yea contradictory, his actions were to both his good names, he immediately discovered, which occasioned this Distich to be made of, and applied to him.

Andi, tace, lege, bene dic, bene fac Benedicte, Ant hac perverte, male dic, male fac, Maledicte.

Celestine returned to his Cell, from whence Boniface drew him forth, and cast him into a close Prison, where he abode till his death; whence it is reported, that Celestine prophecied of him,

Ascendisti ut Vulpes, Regnabis ut Leo, Morieris ut Canis,

Thou hast ascended into the Papacy like a Fox, thou shalt reign like a

Lion, and die like a Dog: and so it came to pass.

This Pope Boniface by his Bull having appropriated the Church of Wermington to the Abby of Peterburgh, whereof they had the Patronage, the King authorized them accordingly to appropriate it to them and their Succeffors, against him and his Heirs, notwithstanding the Statute of Mortmain.

This

This Pope sent two Cardinal Legats a latere, first to the King of France, and from him to the King of England, then engaged in Wars against each other, under a specious pretext of mediating a Truce between England and France: but instead thereof these Cardinals did twice prey upon the English and Irish Churches and Clergy, and transported their Treasure into France, to enrich themselves and the King's Enemies there.

Then King Edward sent Writs to his Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, and others, to make Prayers, sing Masses, and do other Works of Pierry for the Soul of his Brother Edmond, and after that of Margaret Queen

of France, according to the superstition of that Age.

Thorsalfingh. Hist. Angl. 2.34 In the twenty fourth year of King Edward's Reign, there arose a great Sedition and Combat between the Scholars and Townsmen in the University of Oxford, wherein many were slain on both sides, and the Goods of the Scholars plundered and carried away: upon complaint whereof to the King by the Scholars, he sent his Justices thicker to punish the Male-

factors, and repair the Scholars damages.

King Edward strenuously opposed Pope Boniface's Anti-monarchical Constitution, against demanding or imposing Subsidies on the Clergy. Robert Winchelsey, Archbishop of Canterbury, was stout in the prosecution of the Popes Bull which he had procured for it: for which all his Tempoporalties were seized; and he being forced to hide his head, and reduced to great extremities, was restored to the King's favour by the earnest mediation of his Suffragan Bishops on his behalf. Whereupon the King issued out Writs to restore his Temporalties, with all his Oxen, Goods, and Chattels formerly seized, in the state now they were.

In the twenty fifth year of this King's Reign, Henry de Newark being elected Archbishop of York, and his election approved by the King, his Proctors sent to Rome, procured the Pope's confirmation of his election, together with a License to be consecrated in his own Church at York by the Bishop of Durham. The King, upon the receipt of the Pope's Bull,

issued a Writ for the restitution of his Temporalties.

Pope Boniface having confirmed the election of David Martyn to the Bishoprick of St. Davids in Wales, the King upon notice given accepted thereof.

The Bishoprick of Ely becoming void by the death of William Luda; the minor part of the Chapter elected John their Prior, but the better John de Langten, the King's Chancellor. The King confirmed the election of his Chancellor.

Anna Reg. 26.

The King, by his Prerogative, having granted a License to the Bishop of Coventry and Lichsield, to hold the Hospital of St. Leonards in Tork in Commenda with his Bishoprick during his life, out of his free Gift, and special Grace, confirmed it by his Patents, so as this Dispensation should not prove prejudicial to him or his Heirs.

The

The Monks of Battel-Abbey, by ancient Charters, having the custody of the Abby and Lands, during the vacancy upon their Abbot's death, the King issued a Writ to restore them to their custody.

Mr. Prynne observeth, and relateth diverse things of this year.

1. That the Contests between the Archbishop, Abbots and Monks of Prynne's Hist. Canterbury, about Exemptions, Priviledges, and Jurisdictions, was a of Popes great cause of advancing the Pope's usurped Jurisdiction over them both, and Usurpations, over the Rights, Prerogative of the Crown and Church of England.

Tom. 3.

2. The Pope's Insolency in exempting the Abbots, and Monks of Canterbury, and all their Lands, Hospitals, Churches, Impropriations, Priests, Tenants, from all Archiepiscopal, and other Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and subjecting them solely to the See of Rome: as likewise in subjecting the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of London and Rochester, to the commands and censures of the Abbots of Westminster, Waltham, and St. Edmond.

3. The pride of the Abbots in creeting Deanaries, Officials, Ecclesiastical Consistories, and in prescribing Oaths of Canonical obedience upon the

Priests and Curats of their Churches belonging to their Monastery.

4. The strange injustice and contradiction of Popes Bulls, nulling, repealing each other by Non obstantes, with all former Priviledges granted by themselves, and Contracts made or ratified by others through bribery and corruption.

## CENT. XIV.

IN the beginning of this Century King Edward the First waged cruel Wars against the Scots. Then Pope Boniface the Eighth sent his LetFox Ass and ters to the King, to quit his claim to Scotland, to cease his Wars, and reMonum.lib.1.
lease his Prisoners of the Scotch Nation, as a people exempt, and properp. 444, 445.
ly belonging to his own Chappel. He grounded his Title thereunto, because (it wassaid) Scotland was first converted, by the Relicks of S. Peter, to the unity of the Christian Faith. Hereupon King Edward called a Council of his Lords at Lincoln, where he returned a large Answert to the Pope's Letter, endeavouring by evident Reasons, and ancient Precedents to prove his propriety in the Kingdom of Scotland. This was seconded by another from the English Peerage, subscribed with all their hands; declaring that the King ought by no means to answer in judgment in any case, or should bring his Rights into doubt, and ought not to send any Proctors or Messengers to the Pope, &c. The Pope foreseeing the Verdict would go against him, wisely non-suited him-

Then Pope Boniface sent forth a Declaration in favour of the Archbi-Chron. Will Thorn. col. shop, and proceeded so violently against the Abbot, Monks, and their 1997. ad Adherents, 2003.

Adherents, by Excommunications, Interdicts, &c. that he enforced them to submir, and sue unto him for Absolution, and a friendly agreement between them.

After the death of Henry de Newark, Thomas Corbridge being eleded Archbishop of York, repaired to Rome for his Confirmation, where he was forced to relign his right of Election into the Pope's hands, and to receive the Archbishoprick from him by way of provision, who thereupon not only confirmed, but confecrated him Archbishop at Rome, and gave him his Pall; and the King restored his Temporalties upon receipt

of the Pope's Bull.

Thomas Stubs tells us of an high Contest that happened soon after betwixt the King and him, about the Chappel of St. Sepulchres in Tork, for which the King seized his Temporalties, and detained some of them till his death, for obeying the Pope's Provision and Commands before the King's Writ, in refuting to admit his Clerk to this Chappel, and to remove the Pope's Clerk, whom he had placed therein by his Papal Provision. This Archbishop's Liberties in Beverley were seized into the King's hands, Anno 29. of his Reign, for a contempt committed by him in the King's presence.

The King's Daughter Mary, being a Nun, professed at Ambresbury, the King granted her forty Oaks each year, twenty tun of Wines, and feveral Manors of above the value of two hundred pounds a year, for

her maintenance.

In the thirtieth year of the Reign of King Edward, the French King Philip, with all the Peers, Earls, Barons, Archbithops, Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Clergy, University of Paris, and the Cities and Commonalty of France, did Appeal, and Article against Pope Boniface the Eighth his Person, Crimes, Interdicts, Excommunications, to the next Fox Acts and General Council, in the ruffe of his Papal pride, as a most detestable Monuments. Heretick, Simoniack, Adulterer, Sorcerer, and Monster of Impiety: and foon after feized, imprisoned, and brought him to a shameful Tragical end. The particular Articles are recorded by Mr. Fox. Of this Pope a certain Verlifier wrote thus.

Vol.1. p. 450, 451.

> Ingreditur Vulpes, Regnat Leo, sed Canis exit. Re tandem vera, si sic fuit ecce chimera.

> > Alter vero fic.

Vulpes intravit, tanquam Leo Pontificavit; Exit utque Canis, de divite factus inanis.

Then was the Bishop of Offia created Pope, and called Benedict the Eleventh: Of whom one faith,

Ate nomen habe, bene dic, bene fac, Benedicte: Aut rem perverte, maledie, malefac, Maledicte.

The Archbishop of Canterbary, Robert Winchessey, having plotted Treason, with some others of the Nobility, against the King, projecting to depose him, and set up his Son Edward in his Room, lurked in a Covent at Canterbury, till sourscore Monks were, by the King's Command, thrust out of their places, for relieving him out of their Charity, and were not restored till the Archbishop was banished the Kingdom.

In the year 1305, the King sent a Letter to the Pope for the Canonizing of Thomas de Cantelupe, late Bishop of Hereford deceased, samous for sundry Miracles (as was suggested) that so he and his Realm might enjoy the benefit of his Intercession for them in Heaven, according to the

Superstition of that blind Age.

After the death of Pope Benedict, Pope Clement was no sooner elected, and enthroned in France, but he began to exercise his new Rapines in England, by complying with King Edward, in granting him a two years Distinct from his Clergy for his own use, though pretended for the aid of the Holy Land, that himself might more easily exact the First-fruits of vacant Ecclesiastical Benefices to fill his own Coffers, though out of his Dominions. Which occasioned these Satyrical Verses to be made of him and the King this year:

Ecclesia navis titubat, Regni quia navis Errat, Rex, Papa, facti sunt unica Capa. Hoc. faciunt do, des, Pilatus bic, Alter Herodes.

This is the first president of any Pope's reserving, or exacting Annates, or First-fruits of all Ecclesiastical Dignities, and Benefices throughfruits were out England, extant in our Histories: which, though reserved but for first brought two years by this Pope at first, grew afterwards into sustom by degrees, into England both in England and elsewhere.

As this Pope thus introduced these First-fruits into England, so he likewise frequently sent abroad his Bulls of Provisions for Ecclesiastical Benessices and Promotions therein for his Favourites and Clerks, which were then void, or should afterwards fall void by death, or other-

wife.

Manifold were the Cautions inserted into Pope's Provisions for poor Clerks, though Learned and Honest, which must be confined to an Archbishop's Living in one Diocess of small value, and those not formerly granted to any others, and they bound to personal residence thereon;

when

when as others, that were rich, and more able to pay great fums for them, were not clogged with so many Cautions. Many Instruments, under the hands of publick Notaries, these poor Clerks must procure, with vast sollicitation, travel, and expence, before they get the least hopes of enjoying any small Prebend, or Benesice, by Popes Bulls, and yet, in fine, not enjoy actual possession of them. Many of the Pope's Provisions to every small, as well as great, Prebendary, nor Benesice, were granted to several persons, in possession, or expectacy, by sundry Bulls at once, contradicting, repealing each other by Nanobstantes, engendring infinite Suits, and Appeals in the Pope's Court, to the great vexation of the Patrons, Provisors, and other Competitors, and neglect of the Peoples souls, during such Contests concerning them.

The King granted the Tithes and Appropriations of all his new Affarts within his Forrest of Deane, which were extraparochial to the Bishop of Landeff, to augment his small Bishoprick, and maintain a Chauntry in the Church of Newland. The like Grant the King made this year of extraparochial Tithes, within the Forrest of Sherwood, to the Prior of Felley. The King likewise ordered the Tithes of all his Mills in Holderness to be paid to the Parsons of all Parish-churches, wherein

they were, as the Nobles and others there used to pay them.

Then the King (according to the manner of that Age) commanded Prayers and Masses to be made for the Soul of Joan, late Queen of France,

and for Blanch, late Dutchels of Austria, deceased.

In Scotland there arose a great Rebellion through the treachery of the perjured Archbishop of St. Andrews, the Bishop of Glasso, and Abbot of Schone, who confederating with Robert Brus, Earl of Carrick, and others of the Scotlish Nobility, resolved to make and Crown Robert King of Scotland: who being opposed therein by John Comyn his Cousin-German, a man of great power in Scotland, he set upon and murdered the said John Comyn in the Church of Dunfrees, and was soon after crowned King by the premised Bishops and Abbot.

Pope Clement the Sixth, being informed of this murder of John Comyn by King Robert, ordered the Archbishop of York, and Bishop of Carlise to excommunicate him, and his Complices, with sound of Bells and Candles in all places of England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales, and essewhere (though without their Diocess) and to Interdict all their Lands and Castles, till they should submit themselves. This Bull was executed

accordingly.

20

King Edward sent a great and strong Army into Scotland against Robert Brus. And Aymery de Valence, Earl of Pembrook, put to slight King Robert, took his Wise, his Brother Nigellus, and others: but himself escaped into the utmost Isles of Scotland. The Earl of Athol was put to death at London, and Nigellus at Barwick. The Bishops of St. Andrews, and Glasgo, and the Abbot of Scotle, were put in Iron chains,

and

and kept close prisoners in Porchester-castle. King Robert was brought to fuch mifery, that he was sometime naked, and hungry, without meat or drink, fave only water and roots of Herbs, and his life alwayes in danger.

Robert Brus came forth at length out of the Scottish Islands, with fuch forces as he had gotten together, taking the Castles of Carrick, Inner-

nels, and many other.

To put an end to all which trouble, King Edward appointed a great pariel's Hoft to attend him at Carlifle, three weeks after Midfummer-day. There Chron. in he held his last Parliament, wherein the State got many Ordinances to Edw. 1 pass, for reformation of the abuses of the Pope's Ministers, and his own former exactions, wringing from the elect Archbishop of York, in one year, nine thousand five hundred Marks. And Anthony, Bishop of Durham, to be made Patriarch of Jerusalem, gave the Pope and his Cardinals mighty fums. The Pope required the Fruits of one years revenue, of every Benefice that should fall void in England, Wales, and Ireland, and the like of Abbies, Priories, and Monasteries.

King Edward in July enters Scotland with a fresh Army, and dyes at Burgh upon Sands, having reigned thirty four years, feven months, aged

fixty eight.

This King had founded the Abbey of Val-royal, in Cheshire, for the Cistercians, and by Will bequeathed thirty two thousand pounds to the Holy Land. He was obedient, not servile to the Sec of Rome.

Edward the Second, his Son, called of Caernarvan, succeeded in the Kingdom, in July 1307. He soon caused Walter de Langton, Bishop of Chester, Treasurer of England, and principal Executor of the last Will of the deceased King, to be arrested by Sir John Felton, Constable of the Tower, and imprisoned in Wallingford-castle, seizing upon all his Temporalties, till afterwards, by means of the Papal authority, he was restored, and they were seemingly reconciled. The Bishop's crime was a good freedom which he used in the late King's dayes, in grayely reproving this Prince for his mildemeanours, and shortening his wast of coin by a frugal moderation. All the Bishop's Goods he gave to Piers Gaveston, makes a new Treasurer of his own; removes most of his Father's Officers, and all without the advice and confent of his Council.

The King was married to Isabel, Daughter of Philip the fair, King of France, which was performed magnificently at Boleign. Piers Gavefron was the King's great Favourite, who filled the Court with Buffoons, Paralites, Minstrels, Stage players, and all kind of diffolute persons.

King Edward the Second, by Letters to the Pope, requested, that Robert Winchelfey might be restored to his Archbishoprick, which was done accordingly; though he returned too late to Crown the King;

which folemnity was performed by Henry Woodlock, Bifliop of Winchester.

The Order of the Knights Templars abolished throughout

Shortly after his Coronation, all the Knights Templers throughout England were at once arrested, and committed to prison. In the General Council of Vienna, this Order was usterly abolished through Christendom. The French King caused fifty four, of that Order, together Christendom. with their great Master, to be burnt at Paris: And the Pope and Council annexed their possessions to the Order of the Knights Hospitallers, called commonly Knights of the Rhodes. But in England the Heirs of the Donors, and fuch as had endowed the Templars here with Lands, entred upon those parts of the ancient Patrimonies, after the diffolution of the Order, and detained them, until not long after they were by Parliament wholly transferred unto the Knights of Saint John of Jern-Salem.

Guy, Earl of priseth Piers Gaveston, and causeth him to be beheaded.

Guy, Earl of Warwick, Surprised Gaveston, carried him to his Castle warnick fur- of Warnick, where in a place called Blacklow (afterwards Gaveshead) his head was stricker off, at the commandment, and in the presence of the Earls of Lancaster, Warwick, and Hereford.

> A great Battel was fought, between the English and Scots, at Bannocksborough. There perished in this Battel Gilbert Clare, Earl of Glocester. Robert Lord Clifford, the Lord Tiptoft, the Lord Marshal, the Lord Giles de Argenton, the Lord Edmond de Maule, and seven hundred Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen of Quality; of common Souldiers ten thousand. There were taken prisoners, Humphry Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Ralph de Monthelmere ( who married Foan de Acres, Countels Dowager of Oxford) with many others. The Earl of Hereford was exchanged for King Robert's Wife, who was all this while detained in England.

> This difaster was attended with Inundations, which brought forth Dearth; Dearth Famine; Famine Pestilence, all which exceeded any

that ever before had been known,

Ann 1313. died Robert Winchelfey, Archbishop of Canterbury, in whose room Robert Cobbam was elected by the King and Church of Canterbury. But the Pope did frustrate that election, and placed Walter

Reynold, Bishop of Worcester.

About this time died Pope Clement, and John XXII. succeeded, who fent two Legats from Rome, under pretence to make agreement between the King of England and the Scots. They, for their charges, required of every Spiritual person sour pence in every Mark, but all in vain : for the Legats, as they were in the North parts, about Derlington, with their whole Family and Train, were robbed and spoiled of their Horses, Treafure, Apparel, and whatfoever elfe they had, and so retired back again to Durham: thence they returned to London, where they first excommunicated all those Robbers, Then for supply of those losses they received, reived, they exacted of the Clergy, to be given unto them eight pence in every Mark. But the Clergy would only give them four pence in every Mark: So they departed to the Pope's Court again. This King Edward refused to pay the Peter-pence.

In the time of this King the Colledge in Cambridge, called Michael-

boufe, was founded by Sir Henry Stannton Knight.

King Edward the Second builded two Houses in Oxford for good Let-

ters, Orial Colledge, and St. Mary Hall.

England may dare all Christendors besides, to shew so many eminent School-Divines, bred within the compass of so sew years. And a forreign Writer saith, Scholastica Theologia, ab Anglis, & in Anglia supplie exordium, fecit incrementum, pervenit ad perfectionem.

Of these School-men Alexander Hales leads the way, Master to Thomas Againas, and Bonaventure. He was in the time of Henry the Third. At the command of Pope Imposem the Fourth, he wrote the Body of all

School-Divinity in four Volumes.

Roger Bacon succeeded him, who lived in the time of King Edward the First; he was excellently skilled in the Mathematicks.

The next was Richard Middleton, entitled Doctor Fundatiffimus.

Then flourished John Duns Scotus, in the time of Edward the Second; he was Fellow of Merron-colledge in Oxford. He was called Duns by abbreviation for Dunenfus, that is, born at Down, an Episcopal See in Ireland.

In this King's Reign Walter Stupleton, Bishop of Exerer, founded and

endowed Exeter-colledge in Oxford

It is charged on this King Edward the Second, that he suffered the Pope to encroach on the Dignity of the Crown. His Father had recovered some of his Priviledges from the Papal usurpation; which, since, his Son had lost back again.

About that time an English Hermite proached at Paul's in London, That some Sacruments that were then in use in the Charch, were not of

Christ's Institution, therefore he was committed to prison.

King Edward went into Sectland with another great Army: King Robert thought to great an Army could not long continue, therefore he retired into the High-lands. King Edward wandred from place to place, till many died for hunger, and the reft returning home half starved. James Douglas followed the English, and slew many of them; and King Edward himself hardly escaped. Then a Peace was concluded at Northampton, Anno 1327. That the Soots should abide in the same estate, as in the dayes of King Alexander the Third; the English should render all subscriptions and tokens of bondage, and have no Land in Scotland, unless they shall dwell in it.

In England the two Spenceri ruled all things, till the Queen and her Son (who politickly had got leave to go beyond the Seas) returned into England, with a Navy and Army, landing in Suffelk: She denounced open war against her Husband, unless he would presently conform to her desires. The young Spencer was taken with the King at the Abby of Neath, and is hanged on a Gallows fifty foot high. Many Persons of Quality were sent down to the Parliament, then sitting, to King Edward, to Kenelworth-eastle, to move him to resign the Crown, which at last he sadly surrendered: and Prince Edward, his Son, is crowned King.

The late King is removed from Kenelworth unto Barkley-caftle, where he was barbaroufly butchered being struck into the Postern of his Body

with an hot Spit, as it is commonly reported.

Among the Clergy, belides Walter Stapleton, Bishop of Exeter, whose head the Londoners caused to be suitten off at the Standart in Cheapside; only John Stratford, Bishop of Winchester, heartily adhered to him. Robert de Baldock, though no Bishop, yet as a Priest, and Chancellor of England, may be ranked with these, who attended the King, and was taken with him in Wales, Hence he was brought up to London, and committed to Adam Tarlton, Bishop of Hereford.

Many of the Bishops ungratefully sided with the Queen against her Husband, and their Sovereign. Walter Reynolds, Archbishop of Canterbury, led their Van, preferred to that See at the King's great Importu-

nity, and by the Pope's power of Browlion.

Henry Burwash, Bishop of Lincoln, lately restored to the savour of King Edward: yet no sooner did the Queen appear, in the field, with an Army against him, but this Bishop was the first who publickly repaired to her.

Adam Tarkton, Bishop of Hereford, was the grand contriver of all mischief against the King. Witness the Sermon preached by him at Oxford before the Queen (then in hostile pursuit against her Husband) raking for his Text the words of the Son of the sick Shunamite) my Head, my Head. Thence he urged, That a bad King (the distempered Head of a State) is past cure. His writing was worse than his preaching: for when such Agents, set to keep King Edward in Berkley-eastle, were (by secret order from Roger Mortimer) commanded to kill him, they by Letters addressed themselves for advice to this Bishop (then nor far off at Hereford) eraving his counsel what they should do in so difficult and dangerous a matter. He returned unto them a ridling Answer unpointed, which carried in it Life and Death, yea Life or Death, as variously construed.

one and with a milited our Tenin of well-wasponed Servania, advanced stolk-stone draight resume Life and Death, successful to any order of and away, come to this point of the property of the property of the first

To kill King Edward you need not to fear it is good. and instance to the control tenth again thanks produce to the last a second

Life, My 2 warder of the stand Poppe the Ming offended herent, could a jury of Lay oren to be implent

To kill King Edward you need not, to fear it is good,

ille e midniget carret vez Death, wygol Dunnegu . guity, a heceupon the King leiged his Tempopulities publicabed the

To kill King Edward you need not to fear, it is good, reconciles to fac King, and or the first, made languages species, and

The Body of King Edward, without any Funeral Pomp, was buried among the Benedictines in their Abbey at Glocester.

Edward of Windfor, called King Edward the Third. being scarce fifteen years of age, took the beginning of his Reign on January the twentieth; his Throne was established upon his Fathers ruine. Upon Can-dlemas-day he received the Order of Knighthood by the hands of the Earl of Lancafter, while his deposed Father lived; and within five dayes after he was Crowned at Westminster, by Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Twelve men were appointed to manage the Affairs of the Kingdom during the King's minority : the Archbishop's of Canterbury and Tork : the Bishops of Winchester, Hereford, and Worcester; Thomas Brotherion Earl Marshal, Edmontil Earl of Kent, John Earl Warren, Thomas Lord Wake, Henry Lord Piercy, Oliver Lord Ingham, and John Lord Ross: but the Queen, and Roger Lord Mortimer, usurped this charge.

Adam Tarkon was accused of Treason in the beginning of the Reign of this King, and arraigned by the King's Officers, when in the prefence of the King he thus boldly untered himfelf.

My Lord the King, with all due respect unto your Majesty, I Adam, an humble Minister, and Member of the Church of God; and a consecreted Bishop; though unworthy; neither can, nor ought to answer, unto so hard Questions; without the connivance and consent of my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, my immediate Judge under the Pope, and without the confent of other Bishops who are my Peers.

Three Archbishops were there present in the place, Canterbury, York, and Dublin, by whose Intercession Tarlton escaped at that time. Not long after he was arraigned again at the King's Bench: whereupon the foresaid Archbishops set up their Crosses, and with ten Bishops more,

attended with a numerous Train of well-weaponed Servants, advanced to the place of Judicature. The King's Officers frighted at the fight, fled away, leaving Bishop Tarken the prisoner alone at the Bar: whom the Archbishops took home into their own custody, denouncing a Curst upon all such who should presume to lay violent hands

upon him.

The King offended hereat, caused a jury of Lay-men to be impannelled, and to enquire according to form of Law, into the Actions of the Bishop of Hereford. This was the first time that ever Lay-men passed their verdict upon a Clergy-man. These Jurors found the Bishop guilty, whereupon the King feized his Temporalties, profcribed the the Bilhop, and despoiled him of all his moveables. But afterwards he was reconciled to the King, and by the Pope, made Bishop of Winchester, where he died.

The former part of this King's Reign affordeth but little Church-hillory, as wholly taken up with his Atchievements in France and Scotland, where his success by Sea and Land was to admiration. He had both the Kings be fought against, viz. John de Valois of France, and David King of Scatland, his prisoners, at one time, taken by fair Fight in open

Field.

There was granted to the King of England, for these Wars, a Fifteenth of the Temporalty, a Twelfth of Cities and Boroughs, and a Tenth of the Clergy, in a Parliament holden at London. And afterwards in a Parliament at Northampton there was granted him, a Tenth peny of Towns and Boroughs, a Fifteenth of others, and a Tenth of the Clergy. All fuch Treasure as was committed to Churches throughout Entland for the holy War, was taken out for the King's use in this.

The next year after, all the Goods of three Orders of Monks, Lombards, Cluniacks, and Ciceffercians, are likewife feized into the King's hands, and the like Sublidy as before, granted at Nortingham. Now the Caprlines, or Lombards, did not drive so full a trade as before : whereupon they betook themselves to other Merchandise, and began to store England with Forreign Commodities, but at unreasonable rates, whilft England it felf had as yet but little and bad Shipping, and

those less employed.

About this time the Clergy were very bountiful in contributing to the King's necessities, in proportion to their Benefices. Hereupon a Survay was exactly taken of all their Glebeland, and the fame ( fairly engroffed in Parchment) was returned into the Exchequer, where it remaineth at this day, and is the most useful Record for Clergy-men ( and also for Impropriators as under their claim ) to recover their

It was now complained of, as a grand grievance, that the Clergy engroffed all places of Judicature in the Land. Nothing was left to Lay-

Fuller. Church History.

men, but either Military commands, as General, Admiral, &c. or fuch Judges places, as concerned onely the very letter of the Common Law, and those also scarcely reserved to the Students thereof. As for Ambasfies into Forreign parts, Noblemen were employed therein: when Expence, not Experience was required thereunto, and Ceremony the fubftance of the Service : otherwise when any difficulty in Civil Law, then Clergy-men were ever entertained. The Lord Chancellor was ever a Bishop, yea, that Court generally appeared as a Synod of Divines, where the Clerks were Clerks as generally in Orders. The fame was also true of the Lord Treasurer, and Barons of the Exche-

Robert Eglesfield, Chaplain to Queen Philippa, Wife to King Edward the third, founded a Colledge on his own ground in Oxford, by the name of Queens Colledge; and diverse Queens have been nurling Mothers to this Foundation, as Queen Philippa, Wife to King Edward the third; Queen Elizabeth, Wife to King Edward the fourth; Queen Mary, Wife to King Charles; and our Virgin Queen Elizabeth.

In the mean time the Pope beffirred him in England, while the King was busied about his Wars in Armies: so that before Livings were actually void, he pre-provided Incumbents for them. But at last the King looking into it, this Statute of Provision was made, whereby such forestalling of Livingsto Forreigners was forbidden.

Another cause of the King's displeasure with the Pope, was, that when the Pope created twelve Cardinals at the request of the King of France, he denied to make one at the defire of the King of England:

The Papal party (notwithstanding this Law of Provision) strugled for a time, till the King's Power overswayed them. Indeed this grievance continued, all this, and most of the next King's Reign, till the Statute of pramunire was made; and afterward the Land was cleared from the encumbrance of fuch provisions:

Three years after the Starute, against the Pope's Provisions, was made; the King presented unto the Pope Thomas Hatlif, to be Bishop of Dur-

ham, one who was the King's Secretary, but one void of all other Epifcopal qualifications. However the Pope confirmed him, and being demanded why he consepted to the preferment of so worthless a perfon, he answered, that robus sic stantibus, if the King of England had presented an Ass unto him, he would have confirmed him in the Bifhoprick.

In this King's Reign were diverfe Learned Men in England, John Bacemborp, a Man of a very low stature, of whom one faith;

Job. Bale.

but cithe Mine y commands, as Granal Alamal, &ct. or fuch me I nor Ingenio magnus, Corpore parous erat. vita.

His wit was Tall, in Body finall.

recuired : .0301 Coming to Rome, he was hiffed at in a publick Disputation, for the badnels, for footh, of his Latin and pronunciation: but indeed, because he appaled the Pope's power in dispensing with Marriages contrary to the Law of God. He wrote on the Sentences, where he followeth the truth in many things; especially he refuteth the subtilties of John Scotus, as Baptist Mantuan hath marked.

Levelth, Chaplain to Owen Philips, The tenebrofi damnat veffigia Sooi, Lt per sacra novis it documenta viis. M gailing Hung babeane quibus est sapientia grata, redundat Istim in sacris fontibus omne sophos.

He wrote De dominio Christi, where he proveth, that the highest cent.4.Sed.82. Billiop in every Kingdom should be in subjection to Princes.

Richard Primate of Ireland (alias Armachanus) was his Disciple; and taught the same Doctrine: he Translated the Bible into Irish. He discovered the hypocrifie of Friers, in that though they professed poverty, yet they had stately Houses like the Palaces of Princes, and more costly Churches than any Cathedral, richer Ornaments than all the Princes, oc.

William Ockham an English Man sided with Lewis of Bavaria against the Pope, maintaining the Temporal Power above the Spiritual. He was forced to fly to the Emperor for his fafety. He was a Disciple of John Scotns, but became Adversary of his Doctrine. He was the Author of the Sect of Nominales. He was a follower of Pope Nicholas the fourth, and therefore was Excommunicated by Pope John. This Ockham was Luther's chief School-man, who had his Works at his finger's end.

Robert Holcot was not the meanest among them, who died of the Plague at Northampton, just as he was reading his Lectures on the seventh of Ecclesiasticus.

About that time a Book was written in English, called, The complaint and prayer of a Plough-man. The Author of it is said to have been Robers Langland, a Priest. After a general complaint of the Iniquity of the time, the Author wrote zealoufly against Auricular Confession, as contrary to Scripture, and profit of the publick, and as a device of man: against the Simony of felling Pardons: against the Pope as the Adversary of Christ. He complaineth of the unmarried Priests committing wickedness, and by bad example provoking others; of Images in Churches

Churches as Idolatry; of false Pastors, which feed upon their flocks, and feed them not, nor suffer others to feed them. He wrote also against Purgatory.

In this King's Reign were diverse Archbishops of Canterbury.

I will begin with Simon Mepham, made Archbishop in the first year of his Reign.

John Stratford was the second, Consecrated first Bishop of Win-

chefter.

The third was Thomas Bradwardine, Fellow of Merton Colledge in Oxford, and afterwards Chancellor of London, and commonly called The profound Doctor. He had many disputes with the School-men against the errors of Pelagius, and reduced all his Lectures into three Books, which he entitled, De causa Dei. He was Confessor to King Edward the third. He died a few Months after his Consecration.

Simon Islip was the fourth, he founded Canterbury Colledge in Oxford.

This Colledge is now swallowed up in Christ-Church.

Simon Langham Is the fifth, much meriting by his Munificence to

Westminster- Abbey.

William Witlese succeeded him, famous for freeing the University of Oxford from the Jurisdiction of the Bishop of Lincoln, formerly the Diocesan thereof.

Simon Sudbury was the last Archbishop of Canterbury in this King's

Reign.

In his Reign also flourished Nicholas Trivet, a black Frier, born in Norfolk, who wrote two Histories, and a Book of Annals. Richard Stradley, born in the Marches of Wales, a Monk and a Divine, who wrote diverse excellent Treatises of the Scriptures. William Herbert, a Welchman, who wrote many good Treatises in Divinity. Thomas Wallis, a Sir Rich. Badominican Frier, and a writer of many excellent Books. Walter Burley, her's Chron. a Doctor in Divinity, who wrote many choise Treatises in Natural and Moral Philosophy. Roger, a Monk of Chester, and an Historiographer. John Burgh, a Monk, who wrote an History, and also diverse Homilies. Richard Aungervil, Bishop of Durham, and Lord Chancellor of England. Richard Chichester, a Monk of Westminster, who wrote a good Chronicle, from the year 449. to the year 1348. Matthew Westminster, who wrote the Book, called, Flores Historiarum. Henry Knighton, who wrote an History, entitled, De-gestis Anglorum. John Mandevil Knight, Doctor of Physick, a great Traveller; and Sir Geoffry Chancer, the Homer of our Nation.

About the fortieth year of his Reign, there was a Priest in England, called William Wickham, who was great with King Edward, so that all things were done by him, who was made Bishop of Winchester.

Towards the latter end of this King's Reign arole John Wickliff, a Learned Divine of Oxford, who did great service to the Church in promoting

moting Reformation, and in opposing Papal power, for he wrote sharply against the Pope's authority, the Church of Rome, and diverse of their Religious Orders. Certain Divines, and Masters of the University entertained his Doctrine, viz. Robert Rigges, Chancellor of the University, together with the two Proctors, and many others. He not onely Preached this Doctrine in Oxford, but also more publickly in London: At the Court before the King himself, the Prince of Wales, his Son, John Duke of Lancaster, the Lord Clifford, the Lord Latimer, and others: likewise the Lord Montacute, who defaced Images throughout all his Jurisdiction; and John Earl of Sarum, who at the point of death refused the Popish Sacrament, with diverse others of the chiefest Nobility, the Major of London, with diverse other worthy Citizens, who many times disturbed the Bishop's Officers, who were called for the suppressing of Wickliss.

This Man being much encouraged by the Duke of Lancaster, and Sir Henry Piercy, Marshall, went from Church to Church Preaching his Opinions, and spreading his Doctrine; whereupon he is cited to answer before the Archbishop, the Bishop of London, and others, in St. Paul's London. At the day appointed, the Duke of Lancaster, and the Lord Marshall, go to conduct him: there the Archbishop and Bishop declared the Judgement of the Pope concerning Wickliss's Doctrine. The Archbishop sent Wickliss's Condemnation to Robert Rigges, Chancellor of the University of Oxford, to be divulged. Rigges appointed them to Preach that day, whom he knew to be the most zealous followers of Wickliss; and among others he ordered one Philip Rippinton, a Canon of Leicester, to Preach on Corpus-Christi day, who concluded his Sermon with these word: For speculative Doctrine (saith he) such as is the Sacrament of the Altar, I will set a bar on my lips, while God bath other-

King Edward the third, died June 21. Anno 1377. in the fixty fift year of his Age, when he had Reigned fifty years four Months, and odd dayes, whose Body was solemnly buried at Westminster. Richard the second, born at Burdeaux, the Son of Edward, called, The black Prince, being but eleven years old, succeeded his Grandsather in the Kingdom.

wife instructed, or illuminated the hearts of the Clergy.

In the first year of his Reign Pope Gregory sendeth his Bull, by the hands of one Edmund Stafford, directed to the Chancellor and University of Oxford, rebuking them sharply for suffering so long the Doctrine

of John Wickliff to take root.

At the same time also he directed Letters to Simon Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, and to William Courtney, Bishop of London, with the Conclusions of John Wickliff therein enclosed; commanding them to cause the said Wickliff to be apprehended, and cast into prison, and that

the

the King and the Nobles of England should be admonished by them, not to give any credit to the faid John Wickliff, or to his Doctrine, in

any wife.

Wickliff was summoned personally to appear before the Archbishop, and the rest of the Bishops, at his Chappel at Lambeth. He came accordingly: when in comes a Gentleman and Courtier, named Lewis Clifford, on the very day of examination, commanding them not to proceed to any definitive fentence against the said Wickliff. The Bishops af- Linwood's frighted, proceeded no farther: onely the Archbishop summoned a provinc. lib. 5. Synod at London, in which he made four Constitutions, three where- fol. 183. of concerned Confession, grown now much into disuse by Wickliff's

Doctrine.

to

11 he

The Popilh Bishops and Monks obtained of King Richard, that Wickliff should be banished out of England. He therefore repairing into Bohemia, brought a great Light to the Doctrine of the Waldenses, where John Husse, being but yet a young man, had diverse Conferences with comen histor. him about diverse divine matters But at length he was recalled home Sclavon. Eccles. again from Exile; and the year before he died, he wrote a Letter to tohn Husse, Encouraging him to be strong in the grace that was given to him, to fight as a good Souldier of fesus Christ, both by word and work, Doctrine and conversation, &c. John Husse hereby took heart very daringly, in the University Church at Prague, to inveigh against the overflowing abominations of the times; and not onely at Prague, but throughout the whole Kingdom of Bohemia, did he Preach against them. The same year ferome of Prague returning out of England, and carrying Wickliff's Books with him, rooted up the [then ] prevailing error with the like boldness in the Schools, as John Huffe did in the Church.

Wickliff died the last of December 1387, and was buried in his Church

of Lutterworth in Leicester-shire.

In the second year of the Reign of King Richard the second, a Parliament was called at Westminster, where the Laity moved, That no Officer of the Holy Church should take pecuniary sums, more or less, of the people, for correction of fins; but onely enjoyn them Spiritual penance, which would be more pleasing to God, and profitable to the Soul of the offender. The Clergy flickled hereat, for by this craft they got their gain. But here the Ex Rotalis in King interposed, That Prelates should proceed herein as formerty, accor- Tarri Lord. ding to the Lawes of the Holy Church, and not otherwise. Yea, diverse things passed in Parliament in favour of the Clergy. As,

That all Prelates and Clerks shall from hence-forth commence their Suits against Purveyors and Buyers disturbing them (though not by way of crime)

by actions of Trespass, and recover treble damages.

Also, That any of the King's Ministers wresting people of the Holy Church, in doing Divine Service, shall have imprisonment, and thereof

be ransomed at the King's will, and make gree to the parties so ar-

rested.

In the Parliament held at Glocester the same year, the Commons complained that many Clergy-men, under the notion of Sylva cadua, lop-wood, took Tithes even of Timber it self: requesting, that in such cases, Prohibition might be granted, to stop the proceedings of Court Christian. But this took no effect. Then the Archbishop of Canterbury inveighed as bitterly, of the Franchises infringed of the Abbey-Church of Westminster; wherein Robert de Hanley Esquire, with a Servant of that Church, were both horribly slain therein, at the High Altar, even when the Priest was singing high Mass, and pathetically defired reparation for the same. Complaints were also made against the extortion of Bishops Clerks; to which (as to other abuses) some general Reformation was promised.

In the next Parliament called at Westminster, one of the greatest grievances of the Land was redressed, namely, Forreigners holding of Ecclesiastical Benefices; for many Italians had the best livings in England by the Pope collated on them: yea many great Cardinals resident at Rome, were possessed on the best Prebends and Parsonages in the Land, who generally farmed out their places to Proctors their own Countreymen; and by this means the wealth of the Land leaked out into Forreign Countries, to the great impoverishing of this Land. Therefore the King and Parliament now enacted, That no Aliens should hereafter hold any such preferments, nor any send over unto them the Revenues of such

Benefices.

Sir Rich. Baker's Chron. in Rich. 2.

1

Then burst forth the dangerous rebellion of Wat Tyler, and Fack Straw, with thousands of their wicked company, who burnt the Savoy, the Duke of Lancaster's house: from the Savoy they went to the Temple; where they burnt the Lawyers lodgings, with their Books and Writings: also the house of St. Johns, by Smithfield, they set on fire, which burned for feven days together. Then came they to the Tower, where the King was lodged, where they entred, and finding there Simon Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord Chancellor, and Sir Robert Hales Lord Treasurer, they led them to the Tower-hill, and there in most cruel manner struck off their Heads, as also of diverse others. Neither spared they Sacred places, for, breaking into the Church of the Auguffine Friars, they drew forth thirteen Flemmings, and beheaded them in the open Streets, as also seventeen others out of other Churches. They committed outrages afterwards at St. Albans, cancelling the antient Charters of the Abbots and Monks there. At the same time there were gathered together in Suffolck to the number of fifty thousand, by the instigation of one John Wraw, a lewd Priest. These destroyed the Houses. of the Lawyers; they beheaded Sir John Cavendish the Lord Chief Justice of England, and fet his Head upon the Pillory in St. Edmunds-bury. Then

Then Henry Spencer, the valiant Bishop of Norwich, gathered together a great number of Men Armed, with which he fet upon the Rebels, difcomfitted them, and took John Littester, and their other Chiestaines, whom he caused all to be Executed: and by this means the Countrey was quieted, Jack Straw, John Kirkby, Alane Tredder, and John Sterling, loft their Heads; Wat Tyler was flain by William Walworth Lord Mayor of London. These had to their Chaplain a wicked Priest, called John Ball, who counselled them to destroy all the Nobility and Cler-Stawes Chro. gy, so that there should be no Bishop in England, but one Archbishop, which should be himself: and that there should not be above two Religious persons in one house; and their possessions should be divided among the Lay-men, for the which Doctrine they held him as a Propher. But he was executed at St. Albans.

William Wickham about this time finished his beautiful Colledge in Oxford, called new Colledge, which giveth the Armes of Wickbam, viz. two Cheverons betwixt three Roses, each Cheveron alluding to twobeams fastned together (called couples in building) to speak his skill in Architecture. There is maintained therein, a Warden, seventy Fellows, and Scholars, ten Chaplains, three Clerks, one Organist, sixteen Chorifters, belides Officers and Servants of the Foundation, with other Students, being in all one hundred thirty five.

Within few years after the same Bishop finished the Colledge at Wine chefter, wherein he established one Warden, ten Fellows, two Schoolmasters, and seventy Scholars, with Officers and Servants, which are all maintained at his charge: out of which School he ordained shouldbe chosen the best Scholars always to supply the vacant places of the

Fellows of this Colledge,

Anno 1391. There was a Synod in England, which (because many were vexed for causes which could not be known, at Rome ) ordained ... That the authority of the Pope of Rome (hould stretch no farther than to the Ocean Sen; and that who fo Appealed to Rome, besides Excommunication, should be punished with loss of all their goods, and with perpetual impri-

Then came the Parliament wherein was Enacted the Statute, called the Statute of Pramunire, which gave such a blow to the Church of Rome, The Statute that it never recovered it felf in this Land. The Statute of Mortmain of Pramunire. put the Pope into a fweat, but this put him into a Fever. That concerned him onely in the Abbies, his darlings; this touched him in his person.

About this time died that faithful, Learned, and aged Servant of God, John de Trevisa born at Crocadon in Cornwal, a Secular Priest, and Vicar of Berkley, painful in Translating the Old and New Testament into Englifh, with other great Books.

The History of William Swinderby Priest in the Diocess of Lincoln, whereanto he was forced by the Friars: the Process of John Tresnant, Bishop of Hereford (into whose Diocess he removed) had against him, in the cause of Heretical pravity, as the Papists call it: the Articles that were exhibited against him, with his protestation and answer to the same. The Process against William Swinderby, with his answer and declaration to certain Conclusions: the Bishop's sentence against him, and his Appeal from the Bishop to the King with the causes thereof, together with Swinderby's letter to the Parliament, may be read at large in Mr. Fox his Acts and Monuments of the Church.

Then were there Articles exhibited against Walter Bruce, of the Diocess of Hereford, a Lay-man and Learned, rouching the cause of Herefie, as they called it, unto the Bishop of Hereford; his examination and

Fox in Ric. 2. answer is also largely described by Mr. Fox.

Then were there two Bulls sent out by Pope Boniface the ninth, one against the Lollards; another to King Richard the second. Queen Anne Wise, to King Richard, at the same time had the Gospels in English, with

four Doctors upon the fame.

King Richard wrote a notable Letter to the Pope, wherein he sheweth, That the election of the Pope was not as before, comparing the Popes to the Souldiers that crucified Christ. That Secular Princes are to bridle the outrages of the Pope; and seemeth to Prophecy of the desolation of

the Roman Pope.

King Richard was not long after deposed, and barbarously murdered at Pomfret-eastle. In the time of the conspiracy against King Richard, among all the Bishops, onely Thomas Merks Bishop of Carisse was for-him. For, when the Lords in Parliament, not content to depose King Richard, were devising more mischief against him, up steps the foresaid Bishop, and thus expresses himself.

There is no man here worthy to pass his sentence on so great a King, as to whom they have obeyed as their lawful Prince, full two and twenty years. This is the part of Traitors, Cut-throats, and Thieves: None is so wicked; none so vile, who though he be charged with a manifest crime, we should think to condemn before we heard him. And you, do ye think it equal to pass sentence on a King anointed and Crowned, giving him no leave to defend himself? How unjust is this? But let us consider the matter it self. I say, nay openly affirm, that Henry Duke of Lancaster (whom you are pleased to call your King) hath most unjustly spoiled Richard (as well his Sovereign as ours) of his Kingdom.

More would he have spoken, but the Lord Marshal enjoyned him silence: and the other Bishops said, he discovered (having been a Monk) more Covent-devotion, than Court-discretion, in dissenting from his Brethren: yet at that time no punishmet was imposed upon him. But the next year 1400, when some discontented Lord's arose against King Henry the sourth, this Bishop was taken prisoner, and judicially arraigned for high Treason, for which he was condemned, and sent to St. Albans The Pope gave unto him another Bishoprick in Samos, a Greek Island. But before his translation he died.

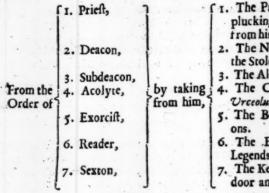
## CENT. XV.

Ing Henry the fourth, held a Parliament at Westminster, during which Thomas Arandel Archbishop of Canterbury had convocated a Synod, which was held in St. Paul's Church, to whom the King sent the Earls of Northumberland, and Westmorland, who declared to the Trussel in vit. Clergy, That they were from the King to acquaint them, that the King Henrici. IV. resolved to confirm all their Priviledges unto them, and to joyn with them as they should desire him, in the punishment of all Hereticks, and opposites to their Religion received: for which so doing he craved but their supplications to God for him and his posterity, and prosperity of the Kingdom, which was by all there present religiously promised.

In the second year of his Reign, King Henry ordained, That if any person should obtain from the Bishop of Rome, any provision, to be exempt from obedience Regular or Ordinary; or to have any Office perpetual in any House of Religion, he should incur the pains of Præmunire. He also gave authority unto Bishops and their Ordinaries, to imprison and fine all Subjects who refuse the Oath ex Officio. In the same Parliament it was The Statute ordained, That all Lollards [ that is, those who professed the dostrine made, pro Hawhich Wicklist had eaught] should be apprehended; and if they should re-retico combunion obstinate, they should be delivered to the Bishop of the Diocess, and by rendorman obstinate, they should be delivered to the Bishop of the Diocess, and by rendorman of the fecular Magistrate to be burnt. This Act was the first in this Island for burning in case of Religion, and began to be put in execution,

The first on whom his cruel Law was hanselled, was William Sautre, formerly Parish-priest of St. Margaret in the Town of Lyn, but since of St. Osub in the City of London. It seemeth, he had formerly abjured those Arcticles (for which he suffered death) before the Bishop of Norwigh. Therefore he was first adjudged to be degraded and deposed, which was in order, as followeth.

Facin



1. The Patin, Chalice, and plucking the Chafule from his Back.

2. The New Testament and the Stole.

3. The Alb and the Maniple. by taking 4. The Candlestick, Taper, Urceolum.

5. The Book of Constituti-

6. The Book of Church-Legends.

7. The Key of the Churchdoor and Surplice.

How many steps are required to climb up to the top of Popish Priesthood! how many trinkers must be had to compleat a Priest? and here we behold them solemnly taken asunder in Sautres degradation. And now he no longer Priest, but plain Lay-man, with the Tonfure on his crown rafed away, was delivered to the Secular Power, with this complement worth the noting. Befeeching the Secular Court, that they would receive favourably the said William unto them thus recommitted. But see their hypocrisie; The Popish Bishops at the same time (for all their fair language ) called upon the King to bring him to speedy execution.

Hereupon the King in Parliament issued out his Warrant to the Mayor and Sheriff of London, that the faid William, being in their custody, should be brought forth into some publick place within the liberty of the City, and there really to be burnt to the great horrour of his offence, and manifest example of other Christians; which was done accor-

dingly.

After this, Richard Scroop, Archbishop of Tork, with the Lord Moubray, Marshall of England, gathered together a great company against King Henry, in the North Countrey, to whom was adjoyned the ayd of the Lord Bardolf, and Henry Piercy, Earl of Northumberland. They drew up ten Articles against the said King, and fastened them ppon the doors of Churches and Monasteries, to be read of all men in English. The Earl of Northumberland, and the Lord Bardolf were slain in the field, fighting against the Kings part, Anno 1408. But the Archbishop of Tork, and the Lord Monbray were taken and beheaded.

Anno 1409. Thomas Badby, a Tailor, was by Thomas Arundel Archbilliop of Canterbury, condemned for the Testimony of the truth. He was brought into Smithfield, and there being put into an empty barrel, was bound with Iron bars fast to a stake, and dry wood put to him, and so burned.

Some Professor of the Gospel at that time did shrink back, as John Purvey, who wrote many Books in desence of wickliff's Doctrine, and among others a Commentary upon the Apocalypse, wherein he declareth the Pope of Rome to be that great Antichrist. He recanted at Paul's Cross. John Edwards Priest revoked at the Green-yard at Norwich. Richard Herbert, and Emmos Willy of London, and John Beck also at London. John Seynons of Lincoln-shire revoked at Canterbury.

Then was William Thorp examined before the Archbishop of Canterbury, who rehearsed his belief before the Archbishop; afterwards he was committed to close Prison, where he was so straitly kept, that either he was secretly made away, or else there he died by sickness. John Ashton also, another follower of Wickliff, who, for the same Doctrine of the Sacrament held by Thorp, was committed to close Prison, after he was

condemned, where he continued till his death.

Philip Rippington was made Bishop of Lincoln, who of a Profesior, became a cruel Persecutor of the Gospel.

Synods of the Clergy were very frequent in this King's Reign; but most of these were but Ecclesiastical meetings for secular Money.

Sir John Tiptoff (made afterwards Earl of Worcester) put up a Petition to the Parliament touching Lollards, which so wrought on the Lords, that they joyned in a Petition to the King, that they and every of them be taken, and put in Prison, without being delivered in Bail, or otherwise, except by good and sufficient mainprise, to be taken before the Chancellor of England, &c.

The Popish Clergy had gained Prince Henry (fet as a Transcendent by himself in the Petition) to their Side, entring his youth against the poor Wickliffis: and this earnest engaged him to the greater Antipathy

against them, when possessed of the Crown.

A Petition was put up in the Parliament, That the King might enjoy half of the profits of any Parson's Benefice, not resident thereon: whereunto the King answered, That Ordinaries should do their duties therein, or else he would provide further remedy, or stay their pluralities.

The ninth year of the King's Reign, the Commons defired of the King, That none presented be received by any Ordinary, to have any Benefice, of any Incumbent, for any cause of privation, or inhabitation, whereof the Process is not founded upon Citation made within the Realm: and also that such Incumbents may remain in all their Benefices, untill it be proved by due Inquest in the Court of the King, that the Citations whereupon such privations, and inhabitations are granted, were

made within the Realm: and if fuch Ordinaries do, or have prefented. or others do present to the contrary, that then they and their Procurators, &c. incur the pain contained in the Statute made against Provisoe's. Anno 13. Ric. 2.

Alfo that no Pope's Collector fliould from thence-forth levy any Money within the Realm, for first Fruits of any Ecclesiastical dignity, under

pain of incurring the Statute of Proviloe's.

The Commons in the fame Parliament put up a Bill to the King to take the Temporalties out of the Hands of the Spiritualty, which amounted to three hundred and two and twenty thousand Marks by the year.

Then came the Cardinal of Burges into England, being fent from the Colledge of Cardinals, to inform the King and Clergy of the uncon-

Stant dealing of Pope Gregory.

Anno 1409. in Henry 4.

After the Feast of the Epiphany, the Archbishop of Camerbury Con-Stowes Chro. vocated an Affembly of the Clergy at London, to chuse meet persons to go to the General Council holden at Pifa: whereunto were chosen Robert Holam, Bishop of Salisbury; Henry Chifely, Bishop of St. Davids, and Thomas Chillindon, Prior of Christ-Church in Canterbury: and the King had fent before, Sir John Colvil Knight, and Nicholas Rixton Clerk, with letters to be given to them. A letter also was fent unto the Pope, wherein the King chargeth him with Perjury.

> At Pila there assembled a great number of Cardinals, Archbishops. Bishops, and Mitred Prelates, who elected a new Pope, viz. Alexander the fifth (a man trained up at Oxford) rejecting the two other Schif-

matical Popes, Gregory and Benedict.

Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, came with a Pompous train to Oxford. His intent was Juridically to vilit the University, expecting to be folemnly met, and sumptuously entertained according to his place and dignity. But Richard Courtney, the Chancellor of Oxe ford, with Benedict Brent, and John Birch, the two Proctors, denied the Archbishop entrance into the University under the notion of a Visitor. The Archbishop angry at the affront, fairly retreated, re infecta to London.

King Henry at the joynt instances of both parties, summoned them to Lambeth, to hear and determine the Controversie: where the King pronounced sentence on the Archbishop's side. Afterward the King confirmed the same, with the consent of the Lords and Commons in Parliament; as in the Tower-Rolls doth plainly appear.

The King though courteous, was not servile to the Pope, and the Clergy terrified with the wavering doubtfulness of the King, granted

him a tenth every year for diverse years.

Fuller. Church King Henry the fourth, is not observed ( as all English Kings before Hift of Brit. and after him ) to have erected and endowed any one entire house of Religion,

Religion, as first or sole-sounder thereof, though a great Benefactor to the Abby of Leicester, and Colledge of Fothringhay in Northamptonhire. His picture is not so well known by his Head, as his Hood, which he weareth upon it in an odd fashion peculiar to himself. He died Anno 1413.

Henry the fifth, his Son, succeeded in the Kingdom. An universal Synod of all the Bishops and Clergy was called at London, where, among other weighty matters, it was determined. That the day of St. George, and also of St. Dunstan, should be a double Feast in holy

At the Petition of the Commons in Parliament, to the King, all Irish Rotal. in Turri begging Priests, called Chambertakyns, were ordered to depart the Lond. Realm by Michaelmas following, upon pain of loss of goods, and im-

prisonment during the King's pleasure.

In the beginning of this King's Reign arose Sir John Oldcastle, who cand. Brit. in Married Joan de la Pole, Baronels of Cobham, the Lord whereof he Kent. became : a Man (faith one) Regi propeer probitatem, charus & acceptus, in great favour with King Henry the fifth, for his honesty, and likewife renouned for his valour, and great skill in feats of Armes: who fent into the Diocesses of London, Rochester, and Hereford, some to publish the truth of the Gospel, without the leave and License of the Ordinaries, who were especially in their Sermons to consute the Doctrine of Transubstantiation, the Popilh Sacrament of Penance, Peregrinations, worshipping of Images; the Keys usurped by the Church of Rame.

At that time there reforted to the Synod in London, twelve Inquisitors for Herelie, whom they appointed at Oxford the year before, ro fearch out for Hereticks, withall Wickliff's Books; who brought two hundred forty fix Conclusions, which they had collected as Herelies

out of the faid Books.

The Names of the Inquitiors, were thefe . John Winner, a Mafter in New Colledge. John Langdon, Monk of Christ-church in Canterbury. William Ufford, Regent of the Carmalites; Thomas. Clayton, Regent of the Dominicks; Robert Gilbert, Richard Enthifdale, John Luck, Richard Sindifbam, Richard Fleming, Thomas Rothern, Robert Rouberry, Richard Grafdale; who all concluded, that the chief faivourers of Wickliff's Doctrine, were to be first deale against. The Lord Cobham was complained of by the General Proctors, to be the chief, principal abettor of suspected Preachers, contrary to the mind of the Ordinaries, and to have affifted them by force of Armes.

The King fent for the Lord Cabbam, and when he was come, he admonified him fecretly to submir himself to his Mother the holy Church:

Unto whom he made this Answer.

Ton most Worthy Prince (saith he) I am always ready to obey, for assumed as I know you a Christian Prince, and the Minister of God, bearing the Sword to the punishment of evil doers, and safeguard of them that do well: Onto you (next unto my eternal God) owe I most reverence, and submit thereunto (as I have done ever) all that I have either of Nature or Fortune, ready at all times to fulfill whatsoever You in the Lord command me. But as touching the Pope, and his Spiritualty, I owe them neither Suit nor Service, for as much as I know him by the Scriptures to be the Great Anti-christ, the Son of Perdition, the open Adversary of God.

astirft or tole-francer thereof

The King having heard this, would talk no longer with him, but enterly left him: And the Archbishop resorting to the King, he gave him authority to Cite him, Examine, and Punish him according to their Decrees.

The Archbishop Cited him to appear before him at the Castle of Leeds in Kenr, and because he appeared not, he Excommunicated him. Then the Lord Cobbam wrote a draught of the Consession of his Faith, and Sealed it with his own Hand, in which he answered the four chiefest Articles that the Archbishop laid against him, and that done, he took the Copy with him, and went therewith to the King, who would not receive it, but commanded it to be delivered to those who should be his Judges. Then he desired in the King's presence, that an hundred Knights and Esquires might be suffered to come, as upon his Purgation, which he knew would clear him of all Herefies.

Moreover, he offered himself, after the Law of Armes, to fight for Life, or Death, with any man living, Christian, or Heathen, in the quarrel of his Faith, the King's Majesty and the Lords of his Council excepted: and furthermore protested, Thus he would obey all manner of Laws agreeable to the Word of God: yet for all this, the King suffered him to be summoned personally in his own Privychamber.

He appeared before the Archbishop sitting in the Chapter house of Joh. capgrave. Pauls, with Richard Clifford, Bishop of London, Henry Bullinbrook, lib. 2. de nobi-Bishop of Winchester. He prosessed, That the Pope was true Anti-tib. Henrich. christ, That he is his Head, and that the Popish Bishops were his Members of the Friars his Tayl. And as touching the other Points (saith he) they are Ordinances of the Church of Rome, made against the Scriptures, after it grew rich, and the poison had dispersed it self therein, and not before. Another Annalist saith, That he had openly said in Parliament, that it would never be well in England, till the Pope's power were banished beyond the Seas.

The

The Archbishop read a Bill of Condemnation against him, after which Bill read, the Lord Cobham said with a cheerful countenance, Though you judge my Body, which is but a wretched thing, yet I am sure ye can do no harm to my Soul, no more than Satan could do to the Soul of Job. And as concerning these Articles, I will stand to them to the very death by the grace of my eternal God. And after a short instruction to the people, he sell down upon his Knees, holding up his Hands and Eyes to Heaven, And prayed God to forgive bis Prosecutors. The Lord Cobham was condemned to dye, being led back to the Tower, he escaped out of the Tower, and sted into Wales, where he continued by the space of sour years.

In January 1414. Sir Roger Alton Knight, Mr. John Brown, and John Beverley a Minister, suffered Martyrdom in the Fields of St. Giles, with thirty six more. Some say, that Sir Roger Aston was hanged naked at Tyburn, saving that certain parts of him were covered, and after certain dayes, a Trumpetter of the King's, called Thomas Cliffe, gat

leave of the King to take him down, and bury him.

The next Month after the Execution of these Men, died Thomas Arundel Archbishop of Canterbury, familhed to Death, not for want of Food, but of a Throat to swallow it: such the swelling therein, that

he could neither speak nor eat for some days.

After him succeeded Henry Chichely, whose mean birth interrupted Godwin's Carthe chain of Noble Archbishops, his two Predecessors and Successors tal. of Bish. being Earls Sons by Extraction. Although many Laws had been made against the Pope's usurped Authority in bestowing Ecclesiastical preferments by way of Provision; yet durst not this man consent unto his election made by the Covent of Canterbury, but committed the matter unto the Pope's determination, who first pronounced the election of the Monks void, and then bestowed the Archbishoprick upon him.

The same year the King began the Foundation of two Monasteries; one of the Friars observants on the one side of Thames; and the other on the other side of the same River, called Shene, and Sion, dedicated unto the Charter-house Monks, with certain Nuns of St. Briger, to the number of sixty, dwelling within the same precinct: so that the whole number of these, with Priests, Monks, Deacons, and Nuns, should equal the number of thirteen Apostles, and seventy two Disciples. These were to eat no Flesh, to touch no Money, to wear no Linnen.

The King held a Parliament at Leicester, in which the Commons pat up their Bill again, which was put up, Anno 11. Henry the fourth, that the Temporalties wasted so disorderly by the Clergy, might be converted to the use of the King, and of his Earls, and Knights, &c. In sear of which Bill, the Clergy put him upon a long War with the French, offering to him in behalf of the Clergy, great and notable sums, by reason whereof the Bill was put off again.

The

The Archbishop, Henry Chickley, condemned John Claydon's Books, and condemned him, and shortly after he was burnt in Smithfield with

Richard Turning, Baker, Anno 1415.

The next year the said Archbishop, in his Convocation holden at London, made sharper Constitutions, than were before, against the Lollards. There two Priests, noted for Herericks, were brought before the Bishops, the one John Barton, the other Robert Chappel. Barton was committed to Philip, Bishop of Lincoln, to be kept in prison, till otherwise it were determined. Chappel submitted himself, and with much ado received pardon: and was (in stead of penance) enjoyned certain Articles to publish at Paul's Cross.

Then divers persons were forced to abjure, as John Tailer of the Parish of St. Maries at Quern, William James Physician, who had long lain in prison. John Gossidley of Lincoln-shire, a learned man, John Duerser, Kauberine Dertsord, the Parson of Higley in Lincoln-shire, named Mr. Robert, William Henry of Tenterden; John Gaul, a Priest of London, Richard Monk, Vicar of Chesham in Lincoln-shire, with divers

others.

During the time of rhe Provincial Convocation, Pope Marsin had sent to the Clergy of England for a Subsidy to maintain the Pope's Wars against the Lollards of Bohemia. Another Subsidy was demanded to persecute William Clerk, Master of Arts in Oxford, who sailing out of England, was at the Council of Basil disputing on the Bohemians side. A third Subsidy was also required; to persecute William Russel, Warden of the Grey-Friers in London, who was sled, having cleaped out of prison.

Ralph Mungin, Priest, refusing to abjure, was condemned to perpetual prison. The recantation of Thomas Granter, and Richard Monk, Priests, was read openly at Paul's Cross, after which Granter was put to seven years imprisonment, under the custody of the Bishop of London. Ed-

mond Frith recanted, who was Butler to Sir John Oldcastle.

Belides these, many other Wicklivites were sore vexed in Kent, in the Towns of Romney, Tenterden, Woodeburch, Cranbrook, Staplehurst, Bennenden, and Rolvenden; where Men and their Wives, and whole Families were driven to forsake their Houses, and Towns, for sear of persecution. Among whom were William White, and Thomas Greensted, Priests, Bartholomew Chronemonger; Joan Waddon, Joan his Wise, Thomas Evernden, Stephen Robins, William Chineling, John Tame, John Facolin, William Somer, Marian his Wise, John Abraham, Robert Munden, Laurence Cook: which persons, because they appeared not, were excommunicated by the Archbishop.

The Lord Cobham, having lived four years in Wales, and being at last discovered, was taken by the Lord Pomis; yet so, that it coult some blows and blood to apprehend him, till a Woman at last with a stool

broke

broke the Lord Cobham's legs, whereby being lame, he was brought up to London in an Horse-litter. At last he was drawn upon an Hurdle to the

Gallows, and there was hanged and burnt.

In the ninth year of King Henry the Fifth, he suppressed the French Houses of Religious Monks and Friars, and such like, in England, be-Stow's Chrolicause they spake ill of the King's Conquest over France. Their Lands in Hen. 8. were given by him, and King Henry the Sixth, to Monasteries, and Colledges of learned men.

King Henry died in France, and was brought over, and buried at

Westminster,

This King ordained the King of Heraulds over the English, which is

called Garter.

In this King's Reign Richard Fleming, Bishop of Lincoln, founded a Colledge, named Lincoln-colledge in Oxford.

King Henry the fixth, an Infant of eight months old, fucceeded his Fa-

ther in the Kingdom of England, Anno 1422.

In the eighth year of bis Age he was crowned at Westminster, and in the tenth year crowned King at Paris; Cardinal Henry, Bishop of Winchester, being present at them both.

The Clergy had then a strong party in the Privy Council, viz.

1. Henry Chicheley, Archbishop of Genterbury.

2. John Kemp, Bilhop of London.

3. Henry Boauford, Bishop of Winchester, lately made Cardinal.

4. John Wackaring, Bilhop of Norwich, Privy-feal.

5. Philip Morgan, Billiop of Worcefter.

6. Nicholas Bubwith, Bishop of Bath and Wells, Lord Treasurer.

In the first year of this King's Reign, was burned a faithful Witness of God's Truth, William Tailor a Priest, under Henry Chicheley, Archbishop

of Canterbury, March L. Anno 1423.

In the year 1424 John Florence, a Turner, appeared before Will. Bernam, Chancellor to the Bishop of Norwich being accused for holding and teaching divers Heresies. But being threatened, he submitted himself, and abjured: and for his penance he was whipped three Sundayes, in a solemn procession, in the Cathedral Church of Norwich, before all the people. The like also was done about his Parish-church of Shelton three other several Sundayes, he being bare-headed, bare-sooted, and bare-necked, after the manner of a publick Penitentiary, his body being covered with a canvals shirt and breeches, carrying in his hand a Taper of a pound weight.

In the fame year foun Goddefel of Dichingham, Parchment maker, ab-

jured and was fer at liberty till the year 1428.

Richard Belward of Erdilm fware, that he would neither teach nor affift any again't the Church of Rome, and was dismitted.

The like happened to Hugh Pie; Chaplain of Ludney.

In the year 1428. King Henry the Sixth fent down Letters of Commiffion to John Exerer, and Ja olet Germain, keeper of the Castle of Colcheffer, for the apprehending of William White Prieft, and others fufped-John Exeter attached fix persons in the Town of Bungay, ed of Herelie. in the Diocess of Norwich, and three of them were committed to the Castle of Fremingham, belonging to the Duke of Norfolk, namely John Waddon of Tenterden in Kent ; Bartholomew Monk of Ersham, and William Skutt.

In the Towns of Beckles, Ersham and Ludney, a great number both of Men and Women were cast into prison, and after their abjuration brought to open shame in Churches and Markets by the Bishop of Norwich, and his Chancellor William Bernham, John Exeter being Register: so that within the space of three or four years about one hundred and twenty Men and Women were examined, and fuffered great vexation for the profession of Christian Faith. Some taken upon suspition only, more eafily escaped, as Robert Skirring of Harlstone, William Skirring, and fome others. Some were burned, among whom special mention is made of these three, Father Abraham of Colchester, William White, and John Wadden, Priests. The residue abjured, and suffered penance, as John Beverley, J. Wardon, John Capper, Vicar of Tunstal, with more than threescore others. They had their Doctrine from William White who was a Scholar and follower of John Wickliff.

A9710 1428.

Such was the Spleen of the Council of Sienna, as they not only curfed the memory of John Wickliff, as dying an obstinate Heretick, but ordered, that his bones should be taken out of the ground, and thrown far off from any Christian burial. In obedience hereunto, Richard Fleming, Bishop of Lincoln, Diocesan of Lutterworth, fent his Officers to ungrave him accordingly, who took his bones out of the grave, and burnt them to ashes, and cast them into Swift, a neighbouring Brook running hard by.

Anno 14:0. R. Hovedon, a Wool-winder, and Citizen of London, was burnt at the Tower-hill for the Doctrine of Wickliff. The year following Thomas Bagley, a Priest, Vicar of Monenden besides Malden, was condemned of Herelie at London, about the midst of Lent, degraded,

and burned in Smitt field.

At St. Andrews in Scotland, Anno 1431. Paul Craw was burnt for petrieschurch denying that the substance of the Bread and Wine are changed in the History.

Eucharift; or that Confession is necessary to be made unto Priests, or Prayers unto Saints departed. At his condemnation they put a Bull of Brass in his mouth, to the end he should not speak unto the people, nor

tell for what he was burnt.

Henry

Henry Beauford, Bilhop of Winchester, Cardinal Santti Eusebis, Ex Archivis was by consent of Parliament made one of the King's Council, with this Turis Lond. condition, that he should make a protestation to absent himself from the Council, when any matters were to be treated betwixt the King and Pope. The Cardinal took the Protestation, and promised to perform it.

The Clergy complained to the King in Parliament, that their Servants, which came with them to Convocations, were often arrefted, and they prayed that they might have the same Priviledge, which the Peers and Commons of the Kingdom have, which are called to Parliament, which was granted accordingly.

Great at this time was the want of Grammar-schools, and the abuse of them that were even in London it felf, it being pænal for any (to' prevent the growth of Wicklivism) to put their Children to private Teachers. Hence it was, that some hundreds were compelled to go to the same School, where ( to use the words of the Records ) The Masters waxen rich in money, and Learners poor in cunning. Whereupon this grievance was complained of by four eminent Ministers in London, viz.

William Lichfield, Parson of Alhallowes the Great. Gilbert, Parson of St. Andrew's Holborn. Mr. Sohn Cote, Parson of St. Peter's Cornbil. John Neele, Master of the House of St. Thomas Acre's, and Parfon of Colchirch.

To these it was granted, by the advice of the Ordinary, or Archbishop of Canterbury, to erect five Schools (Neele having a double License for two places ) in their respective Parishes. Know, that the House of St. Thomas Acre's was where Mercers Chappel standeth at this day.

Then was the Lady Eleanor Cobham ( so called from the Lord Cobham, her Father, otherwise Eleanor Plantagenet by her Husband, Humfry Duke of Glocester) and Roger Only, Priest, her Chaplain, condemned: the Dutchess (after solemn penance, and carrying a Taper barefoot at Paul's Cross) to perpetual banishment, for plotting with Only ( say Hall and Fabian in their Chronicles) an abominable Necromancer) with three others, by Witchcraft to destroy the King, so to derive the Crown to her Husband, who was next Heir in the line of Lancaster: And Roger Only was burned. But the main cause of their condemnation was for the profession of the Truth, although Treason was pretended against them. Polydor Virgil makes no mention thereoff otherwise quick-lighted enough in matters of this nature.

At this time William Heiworth fate Billiop of Coventry and Lichfield, being translated thither from being Abbot of St. Albans.

Richard Belward of E-gam fware, that he would neither teach nor affift any against the Church of Rome, and was dismissed.

The like happened to Hugh Pie; Chaplain of Ludney.

In the year 1428. King Henry the Sixth fent down Letters of Commisfion to John Exerer, and Ja olet Germain, keeper of the Caftle of Colcheffer, for the apprehending of William White Prieft, and others suspect-John Exeter attached fix persons in the Town of Bungay, ed of Herelie. in the Diocess of Norwich, and three of them were committed to the Castle of Fremingham, belonging to the Duke of Norfolk, namely John Waddon of Tenterden in Kent; Bartholomew Monk of Ersham, and William Skutt.

In the Towns of Beckles, Ersham and Ludney, a great number both of Men and Women were cast into prison, and after their abjuration brought to open shame in Churches and Markets by the Bishop of Norwich, and his Chancellor William Bernham, John Exeter being Register: so that within the space of three or four years about one hundred and twenty Men and Women were examined, and fuffered great vexation for the profession of Christian Faith. Some taken upon suspition only, more eafily escaped, as Robert Skirring of Harlstone, William Skirring, and some others. Some were burned, among whom special mention is made of these three, Father Abraham of Colchester, William White, and John Wadden, Priests. The residue ab jured, and suffered penance, as John Beverley, J. Wardon, John Capper, Vicar of Tunstal, with more than threescore others. They had their Doctrine from William White who was a Scholar and follower of John Wickliff.

A9110 1428.

History.

Such was the Spleen of the Council of Sienna, as they not only curfed the memory of John Wickliff, as dying an obstinate Heretick, but ordered, that his bones should be taken out of the ground, and thrown far off from any Christian burial. In obedience hereunto, Richard Fleming, Bishop of Lincoln, Diocesan of Lutterworth, sent his Officers to ungrave bian accordingly, who took his bones out of the grave, and burnt them to ashes, and cast them into Swift, a neighbouring Brook running hard by.

Anno 14:0. R. Hovedon, a Wool-winder, and Citizen of London, was burnt at the Tower-hill for the Doctrine of Wickliff. The year following Thomas Bagley, a Priest, Vicar of Monenden besides Malden, was condemned of Herelie at London, about the midft of Lent, degraded,

and burned in Smithfield.

At St. Andrews in Scotland, Anno 1431. Paul Craw was burnt for petrieschurch denying that the substance of the Bread and Wine are changed in the Eucharist; or that Confession is necessary to be made unto Priests, or Prayers unto Saints departed. At his condemnation they put a Bull of Brass in his mouth, to the end he should not speak unto the people, nor tell for what he was burnt.

Henry

Henry Beauford, Bishop of Winchester, Cardinal Santti Eusebii, Ex Archiviswas by consent of Parliament made one of the King's Council, with this Turris Lond. condition, that he should make a protestation to absent himself from the Council, when any matters were to be treated betwirt the King and Pope. The Cardinal took the Protestation, and promised to perform it.

The Clergy complained to the King in Parliament, that their Servants, which came with them to Convocations, were often arrested, and they prayed that they might have the same Priviledge, which the Peers and Commons of the Kingdom have, which are called to Parliament, which

was granted accordingly.

Great at this time was the want of Grammar-schools, and the abuse of them that were even in London it self, it being panal for any (to' prevent the growth of Wicklivism) to put their Children to private Teachers. Hence it was, that some hundreds were compelled to go to the same School, where (to use the words of the Records) The Masters waxen rich in money, and Learners poor in cunning. Whereupon this grievance was complained of by sour eminent Ministers in London, viz.

William Lichfield, Parson of Alballowes the Great.

Gilbert, Parson of St. Andrew's Holborn.

Mr. John Cote, Parson of St. Peter's Cornbil.

John Neele, Master of the House of St. Thomas Acre's, and Parson of Colchirch.

To these it was granted, by the advice of the Ordinary, or Archbishop of Canterbury, to erect five Schools (Neele having a double License for two places) in their respective Parishes. Know, that the House of St. Thomas Acre's was where Mercers Chappel standeth at this

day.

Then was the Lady Eleanor Cobham ( fo called from the Lord Cobham, her Father, otherwise Eleanor Plantagenet by her Husband, Humfry Duke of Glocester) and Roger Only, Priest, her Chaplain, condemned: the Dutchess (after solemn penance, and carrying a Taper barefoot at Paul's Cross) to perpetual banishment, for plotting with Only ( say Hast and Fabian in their Chronicles) an abominable Necromancer) with three others, by Witchcrast to destroy the King, so to derive the Crown to her Husband, who was next Heir in the line of Lancaster: And Roger Only was burned. But the main cause of their condemnation was for the profession of the Truth, although Treason was pretended against them. Polydor Virgil makes no mention thereofs otherwise quick-sighted enough in matters of this nature.

At this time William Heiworth Sate Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield,

being translated thither from being Abbot of Sr. Albans.

Hiftory of Britain.

At this time William Lynwood finished his industrious and useful Work Fuller's Chur. of his Constitutions. He was bred in Cambridge, first Scholar of Genvil, then Fellow of Pembrook hall. His younger years he spent in the Law ; afterwards he became Keeper of the Privy-feal unto King Henry the Fifth, who employed him in an Embaffie into Spain and Portugal, which he exactly performed. After the King's death he re-affumed his Official's place of Canterbury, and then at spare hours collected and digested the Constitutions of the fourteen latter Archbishops of Canterbury, from Scopben Langton unto Henry Chickley, unto whom he dedicated the Work, a worthy Work, highly esteemed by forreign Lawyers, his Comment thereon is a Magazine of the Canon Law. It was printed at Paris, Anno 1505. (but at the cost and charges of William Bretton, an honest Merchant of London) revised by the care of Wolfangus Hippolius, and prefaced unto by Iodocus Badins. This Linwood was afterwards made Bishop of St. Davids.

Anno 1434. began the active Council of Bafil, to which our Ambaffadors were to represent both their Sovereign, and the English Nation. where they were received with honour and respect. This was a troublesome Council, and continued seventeen years. In this Council it was concluded (as before at Constance) that the General Councils were above the Pope. Fourteen Ambassadors were sent from the King unto Ba-Gl. One Earl ( not that he was to vote in the Council, but only behold the transactions thereof) viz. Edmond, Earl of Morton. Five Bishops, viz. Robert, Bishop of London, Philip, Bishop of Lisienx, John, Bishop of Rochester John, Bishop of Baieux, and Bernard, Bishop of Aix. Two Abbots, Nicholas, Abbot of Glaston, William, Abbot of St. Maries in York. One Prior, William, Prior of Norwich. Two Knights, Henry Broumfleet, and John Colvil. Mr. Thomas Brown, Doctor of Laws, Dean of Sarum. Peter Fitz-Maurice, D. D. and Mr. Nicholas David, Archdeacon of Constance, and Licentiate in both Laws.

John, Bishop of Rochester, here mentioned, was John Langdon, intruded by the Pope into that Bishoprick, to the prejudice of the Archbishop of Canterbury. But he was indeed a Learned man, and died this year in his Ambassy at Basil. This Council deposed Pope Eugenius, and subflituted in his room Amideus, the most devout Duke of Savey, who was

called Felix the Fifth, and was crowned in the City of Bafil.

Anno 1437. Henry Chichley, Archbishop of Canterbury, founded a Colledge in Oxford, by the name of All-fouls, for a Warden, and forty Fellows: which number, by Statute, was never to be augmented, or impaired; and all void places (by death or otherwise) once in a year to be supplied. Six years did he survive the first founding of this Colledge. He founded another Colledge in Oxford, called Barnard-colledge, suppressed by King Henry the Eighth, and renewed by Sir Thomas White, who named it St. John's-colledge, one of the fairest of the University.

This Archbishop bestowed much money in repairing the Library at Can-Goodwin's terbury, and then replenished the same with a number of goodly Books. Catal. of Bi-He gave unto his Church many rich Ornaments and Jewels of great shops. price, and built a great part of the Tower, called Oxford-tower, in the said Church. He sounded a goodly Colledge, and an Hospital, at Higham-ferries, where he was born, for eight secular Priests, Fellows, four Clerks, and six Choristers: it was so endowed, as at the suppression of the same, it was valued at 156 pounds per annum. The Hospital was for poor people likewise liberally endowed.

John Stafford, Son unto the Earl of Stafford, succeeded in the place of Hemy Chichley deceased. Pope Eugenism the Fourth translated him from

Bath and Wells.

About the year 1446. King Henry the Sixth founded Eaton Colledge, incorporate by the name of Prapositi & Collegii Regaliis, Col. Beata Maria de Eaton juxta Winsor.

This Colledge confifteth of one Provoft, Fellows, a School-mafter and Usher; besides many Oppidanes maintained there at the cost of their Friends. This Baton is a Nursery to King's-colledge in Cambridge.

Humfry, Duke of Glocester, the King's Uncle, at a packt Parliament at Bury, was condemned of High-treason, and sound dead in his Bed, not without rank suspition of cruel practices upon his person. He gave to the Library in Oxford many pretious voluminous Manuscripts. He was buried in St. Albans, to which Church he was a great Benefactor.

The fame month, with the Duke of Glocester, died Henry Beanfort, Bishop of Winchester, and Cardinal. He was a man of such Wealth, that at once he lent King Henry the Fifth twenty thousand pounds, who pawned his Crown to him. He built the fair Hospital of St. Cross, near Winchester.

The Clergy moved in vain against the recalling of the Statute of

Pranunire.

About the year 1453, began the broyls to break out an hetween the two Houses of Lancaster and York, so mutually heightened, that scarce a County betwixt York and London, but a set Battel hath been sought therein, besides other Counties in the Marches of Wales: besides many other Skirmishes (Corrivals with Battels) so that such, who consider the blood lost therein, would admire England had any less. And such as observe how much it had less, would wonder it had any lost.

In the midst of these Civil wars, William, Sirnamed Patin from his Parents, but Wainsteet, from the place of his Nativity, now Bishop of Winchester, founded the sair Colledge, dedicated to Mary Magdalen, in Oxford, for one President, forty Fellows, thirty Denies, four Chaplains, eight Clerks, and sixteen Choristers. This William Wainsseet sight founded Magdalen-hall, hard by, and afterwards undertook

S 2

and finished this most stately piece of Architecture. There is scarce a Bishoprick in England, to which this Colledge hath not afforded one Prelate at the least, doubling her files in some places. At this day (besides those forementioned) there are one Schoolmaster and an Usher, three Readers, viz. of Divinity, Natural and Moral Philosophy, besides divers Officers and Servants of the foundation, with other Students, being in all two hundred and twenty.

John Kemp, Archbishop of Camerbury, built the Divinity-School in

Oxford, and Paul's Cross.

King Henry being conquered in a fatal Battel at Touton in Nottinghamfhire, fled with his Queen into Scotland, and to make himself the more
welcome, resigned Berwick to the King thereof. Edward, Duke of
Tork, reigned in his stead. This King's Reign affordeth very little
Church-story. This good was done by the Civil Wars, it diverted the
Popish Prelates from troubling the Lollards.

Thomas Bourchier (Son unto Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex) Archbishop of Canterbury, kept a Synod of his Clergy at London. The Parliament sitting at the same time bestowed many priviledges on the

Clergy.

In the time of this Archbishop, Raynold Peacock, Bishop of Chichester, was afflicted by the Popish Prelates for his Faith and profession of the Gospel, after he had laboured many years in translating the Holy Scriptures into English. He was accused and convicted for holding and publishing certain Opinions, at that time held Heretical, which at last openly at Paul's Cross he revoked, but was notwithstanding deprived of his Bishoprick; only a certain Pension was assigned him to live on in an Abby, where soon after he died.

Fox Acts and Monuments

Luke 8. 3.

Sir Rich. Ba-

fer's Chron.

About the year 1465, there was here in England one Thomas Holden, a Carmelite Frizr, who preached in Michaelmas Term at Paul's Cross in London, That our Lord Iesus Christ was in poverty, and did beg in the world. A manifest untruth! For great is the difference betwixt begging, and taking what the bounty of others doth freely confer, as our Saviour did from such who did minister unto him of their substance: This Sermon caused a great stir. The principal Champions on both sides, whose Pens publickly appeared, were

## For Mendicants.

1. Henry Parker, a Carmelite, bred in Cambridge, living afterward

in Doncaster-Covent, imprisoned for preaching.

2. John Milverton, bred in Oxford, Carmelite of Bristol, being excommunicated by the Bishop of London, and appealing to the Pope, found no favour, but was kept three years captive in St. Angelo.

## Against Mendicants.

1. Thomas Wilson, Doctor of both Laws, and fay some, Dean of

S. Paul's, a zealous Preacher and Disputant.

o have to corded ais former. in

2. William Ivy, Canon of S. Paul's, who wrote in the Defence of Richard Hill, Bishop of London, who Imprisoned two Mendicants for their proud Preaching.

But after Pope Paul the second had interposed herein, concluding that this ought to be declared in all places for a dangerous Doctrine, and worthy to be trodden down under all mens feet, the controversie ceased.

At this time George Nevil, brother to Richard Nevil, the Great Earl of Warwick that fet up and pulled down Kings at his pleasure, was Archbishop of York. He was famous for a prodigious feast made at his Installation, unto which he invited, as Guests, all the Nobility, most of the prime Clergy, many of the Great Gentry of the Land. The Bill of Fare may be read in Bishop Godwins Catalogue of Bishops. Seven years after, King Edward seized on all his Estate, to the value of twenty thousand pounds, among which he found so rich a Mitre, that he made himself a Crown thereof. The Archbishop he sent over prisoner to s, where he was kept bound in extreme poverty, justice punishing rmer prodigatity. He was afterwards restored to his Liberty and

abishoprick, but went drooping till the day of his death. It added to his forrow, that the Kingdom of Scotland, with twelve Suffragan Bishops therein (formerly subjected to his See ) was now, by Pope Scotland freed Sixtus, freed from any further dependance thereon; S. Andrews being from the See advanced to an Archbishoprick, and that Kingdom in Ecclesiastical mat- of York ters made entire within it felf: whose Bishops formerly repaired to York

for their confecration.

Anno 1473. in August, John Goose, sole Martyr in this King's Reign, was condemned and burned at Tower-hill. This man, when ready to fuffer, defired meat from the Sheriff which Ordered his Execution, and had it granted unto him. I will eat (faith he) a good competent dinner, for I shall pass a sharp shower, ere I come

to Supper.

King Edward Iv. died April 9. 1483. In his Reign flourished Thomas Littleton, a Reverend Judge of the Common-pleas, who brought a great part of the Law into method, which lay before confusedly disper-sed, and his book called Littletons Tenures. Then John Harding Esquire wrote a Chronicle in English verse. John Fortesque a Judge, and Chancellor of England, wrote divers Treatifes concerning the Law, and Politick Government. Rochus, a Charter-house Monk, born in London, wrote divers Epigrams. William Caxton also wrote a Chronicle.

Miserable King Edward v. ought to have succeeded his Father, but he by the wicked practice of his Unckle Richard Duke of Glocefter, chofen Protector, was quickly made away. The Protection of the young King's Person was by the last King appointed to Earl Rivers the Queen's brother, and by the mother's side Unckle to the said Prince, who kept his Relidence and Court at Ludlow. The Queen with the Earl Rivers. her brother, and with her Son Richard Lord Gray, and other Friends being guarded with a strong power of Armed men and Souldiers, intended to bring the Young King from Ludlow to London to be Crowned, But the Duke of Glosester wrought so cunningly with the Queen, that she dispatched messengers to her Brother and Son, who (though unwilling) upon her requelt were perswaded to Disband and Cashier all their Souldiers: and attended only with their own Menial Servants, they fet forward, with the Young, King towards the Queen. They came to Northampton; and soon after the Dukes of Glocester and Buckingham dismounted themselves in the Earls Inn, being accompanied with great store of resolute attendants. There they surprized the Earl Rivers, and committed him to fale Cultody. Then the two Dukes rode to Stonystratford, where the King then was. There they seized on Richard Lord Grey, the King's half-brother, and on Sir Richard Vaugham, and fome others, all which they fent under a strong guard to Pomfret-castle, where without any judicial sentence, or legal trial, they were beheat upon the same day that the Lord Hastings, (who conspired in that with the two Dukes) lost his head.

Mart. Chron. in Edw.v.

Mer.

The Queen with the rest of her Children enters the Sanctuary at Westminster. The young King is brought to London, and the Duke of Glocester by the contrivement of the Duke of Bucking ham is made Protector of the King and Kingdom, by the Decree of the Councel-Table: and now he wickedly plotteth to make away the young King and his Brother, and in order thereunto he laboureth first to get into his hands the Duke of York, the King's brother; And to that end the Archbishop of Canterbury was employed with instructions to procure the Queen to part with her younger fon, to accompany the elder. The Protector having gotten both the brothers into his hand, caufeth them within few days in great pomp and State to be convayed through London to the Tower. The Sunday following he caused Doctor Shaa at Paul's cross to blazon the Honourable birth and parentage of the Protector, to relate his vertues, to commend his valour, to weaken the Fame and Honour of the deceased King Edward, by reason of his lascivious wantonness with Shore's wife and others, to bastardize all his Children; because the King was in the person of Richard Earl of Warwick (before his faid marriage) affianced unto the Lady Bona, lifter to the wife of the French King. He also accused the Protector's own mother of great incontinency. When King Edward, and George Duke of Clarence

were

were begotten. Then fetting forth the worthiness of the Protector, he supposed, that the people could not chuse but receive him for their King.

Pynkney the Provincial of the Augustinian Friars, who in the same place used so loud adulation, lost his credit, conscience, and voice altogether. These two were all of the Clergy, who engaged actively on his party.

His Coronation was performed with more pomp than any of his Predeceffors. Soon after followed the marther of King Edward, and his

Brother Richard, Duke of Tork,

After this bloody act, having vifited his Town of Glocefter, which he endowed with ample Liberties and Priviledges, he took his journey towards Tork. At a certain day appointed the whole Clergy affembled in Copes richly vested, and so went about the City in Procession, after whom followed the King with his Crown and Scepter, apparrelled in his Circot Robe Royal, accompanyed with many of the Nobility of the Realm: after whom marched in order Queen Anne, his wife, Crowned, Sir Th. Morres leading in her left hand Prince Edward her Son, having on his head a History of demy-crown appointed for the degree of a Prince. The Northern King Rich. 3. people hereupon extolled and praised him far above the Stars. After this glorious pomp, and a solemn feast, having done all things discreely, he returned by Notringham, and afterwards came to London, whom the Citizens more for fear than love, received in great Companies. Now King Richard made good Laws in that fole Parliament kept in his time. He began to found a Colledge of an hundred Priests, which foundation with the founder shortly had end. He built a Monaftery at Middlebam in the North, and a Colledge at Alhallows Barking hard by the Tower: and endowed Queens-Colledge in Cambridge with five hundred marks of yearly revenue. Soon after the Duke of Buckingham requireth the Earldom of Hereford, and the Hereditary Constableship of England, laying title to them by discent. The King rejected the Duke's request with many spiteful and minatory words. Bucking ham storms thereat, and withdraws to Brecknock in Wales, with his Prifener John Morton Bishop of Ely (committed to him by the King on some distast) who tampered with him about the marriage of Henry Earl of Richmond with the eldest daughter of King Edward Iv. But the Duke was surprized by King Richard, and beheaded before this marriage was compleated; More cunning was Bishop Morton to get himself over into France, there to contrive the union of the two Houses of York and Lancaster.

In the year 1485, Henry Earl of Riehmond landeth with small Forces at Milford-Haven, From Milford he marcheth North-East through the bowels of Wales, and both his Army and the fame thereof encreased by marching. Into Leicester-shire he came, and in the namel

thereof:

thereof is met by King Richard. The next day the Armies joyned in battel. The scales of Victory seemed for a long time so equal, that none could discern on which side the beam did break. At length the coming in of the Lord Seanley with three thousand fresh men, decided the controversie on the Earl's side. King Richard sighting valiantly in the midst of his enemies was slain, and his Corps were disgracefully carried to Leicester, without a rag to cover his nakedness. The Crown ornamental being found on his head, was removed to the Earl's, and he Crowned in the field, and Te Deum was solemnly sung by the whole Army. The body of King Richard lay for a spectacle of hate and scorn by the space of two days bare, and uninterred. At last without solemn suneral pomp, scarce with ordinary solemnity, by the charity of the Gray-friers he was inhumed in their Monastery there.

Lord Verul. Hiftor. of Henr. VII. King Henry VII. coming to London the Mayor and Companies received him at Shoreditch, whence with great Honourable attendance, and Troops of Noblemen and persons of quality he entred the City, himself not being on horseback, or in any open Chair, or Throne, but in a close Chariot, as one that chose rather to keep State, and strike a reverence into the people than to fawn upon them. He went first into S. Paul's Church, where he made offertory of his Standards, and had Orizon, and Te Deam again sung, and went to his lodging prepared in the Bishops palace.

Teomas Bourchier, Cardinal, and Archbishop of Canterbury, Crowned the King on the last of October. At which day for the better security of his person the King did institute a band of sity Archers under a Captain to attend him, by the Name of Teomen of his Guard. The Archbishop also Married King Henry to the Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter to King Edward the sourth. And then having sate in a short Synod at London (wherein the Clergy presented their new King with a tenth)

died, having fate in his See two and thirty years.

He gave to the University of Cambridge an hundred and twenty pounds, which was joyned with another hundred pound; which Mr. Bilting forth (Master of Bennet-Colledge) had some years before given to

the faid University.

John Morton, born at S. Andrews Milbourn in Dorset-shire, succeeded him in the See at Canterbury. He was formerly Bishop of Ely, and appointed by King Edward IV. one of the Executors of his will, and on that account hated of King Richard the third, the Executioner thereof. He was (as aforesaid) imprisoned, because he would not betray his trust, fled into France and returned, and was justly advanced by King Henry, first to be Chancellor of England, and then to be Archbishop of Canterbury He was also created Cardinal of S. Anastassius.

Now

Now began the Pope to be very busie by his Officers to collect vast fumms of money in England, presuming at the King's connivance there a whom he had lately gratified with a needless dispensation, to legitimate his marriage with the Lady Elizabeth, his Cousin so far off, that it would half pose a Herauld to recover their kindred.

The Pope in favour of the King, and indeed of equity it felf, ordered

concerning Sanctuaries.

I, That if any Sanctuary man did by might, or otherwife, get Lord Verul. out of Sanctuary privily, and commit mischief and trespass, and in Henry VII. then come in again, he should lose the benefit of Sanctuary for ever after.

2. That howfoever the Person of the Sanctuaay-man was protected from his Creditors, yet should not his goods out of Sanctuary.

3. That if any took Sanctuary for cause of treason, the King might ap-

point him keepers to look to him in Sanctuary.

The King Confined the Queen Dowager (his wives mother) to a Religious house in Bermondsey, because three years since she had surrendered her two daughters out of the Sanctuary at Westminster to King Richard.

A Synod was holden by Archbishop Morron at London, wherein the Antiqueries Luxury of the London Clergy in Cloathes, with their frequenting of pag. 298. Taverns was forbidden: Such Preachers also were punished, who inveighed against Bishops in their absence. John Giglis, an Italian, about this time employed by the Pope, got an infinite mass of money, having power from the Pope to absolve people from all crimes whatsoever, faving smiting of the Clergy; and conspiring against the Pope. This Giglis gat for himself the rich Bishoprick of Worsester. Yea, in that See four Italians sollowed each other,

- 1. John Giglis. 3. Julius Medices, afterwards Pope Clement VII.
- 2. Silvefter Giglis. 4. Hieronymus de Negutis.

The Pope gave power to Archbishop Morton, to visit all places formerly exempt from Archiepiscopal jurisdiction; and to dispence his paradons where he saw just cause. Hereupon Rochester-bridge being broken down, the Archbishop bestowed Remission from Purgatory, for all sins whatsoever committed within the compass of fourty dayes, to such as should bountifully contribute to the building thereof.

King Henry vii. desired much that King Henry vi. might be Ca. Cand. Brit. nonized. But Pope Alexander 111. delayed, and in effect denyed the in Surry. King's desire herein. The reason given by Mr. Camden, was the Pope's Covetousness, who demanded more than thirsty King Henry would allow. This King removed the Corps of Henry vi. from Chertsey in Surrey.

Anno 1494.

Surrey, where it was obscurely interred to a place of greater note, wiz. Windfor Chappel.

But the Saintship of Anselm Archbishop of Canterbury was procured

by Archbishop Morton on cheaper terms.

King Henry was submissive to Pope for his own ends, never servile. The deferving Clergy be employed in State affairs more than his Nobi. lity. To the vitious Clergy be was very levere, ordaining that Clerks Convict (hould be burnt in the band, both that they might tafte a Corporal

punishment, and carry a brand of infamy.

To the Lollard's ( fo godly men were called ) he was more cruel than his Predecessors: for he not only in the beginning of his Reign connived at the cruel persecutions which John Halfe Billiop of Coventry and Litchfield raifed against them, but in the middle and towards the latter end of his Reign he appeared very bloody to them. An Aged old man was burnt in Smithfield, and one foan Boughton widow, mother to the Lady Toung (who was afterward Martyred) the being fourfcore years of Age, was burnt for an Heretick. In the year 1497. Janu. 17. being Sunday, Richard Milderal, and James Sturdy bare faggots before the Procession of S. Paul's, and after stood before the Preacher in the time of his Sermon. And the Sunday following stood other two men at Paul's Crofs all the Sermon-time; one garnished with painted and written papers, the other having a Faggot on his neck. Upon Passion Sunday one Hugh Glover bare a Faggot before the Procession of S. Pauls, and after with the Faggot flood before the Preacher all the Sermon-while. And on the next Sunday following four men stood, and did their open penance at Paul's Crofs, and many of their books were there burnt before them.

Fox Acts and

Anno 1408. The King was in Canterbury, where was an old Priest Monum. 9.556 fo resolute in his opinions, that none of the Clergy there could convince him of the contrary. Some fay the King, by what Arguments we know not, converted this Prieft, and then presently gave Order he should be burnt.

About this time William Smith, Bishop of Lincoln, began the foundation, of Brason-nose Colledge in Oxford. The work was after his death accomplished by Richard Sutton Esquire. It maintaineth a Principal, twenty Fellows, belides Scholars and Officers of the Foundation in all amounting to one hundred eighty fix.

In the year 1499, a constant Martyr of Christ, named Babram, was

burnt in Norfolk.

In the year 1500, died John Morton Archbishop of Canterbury, at his Manour of Knoll. He gave much to good nies, and was very bountiful to his Servants.

## CENT. XVI.

TEmy Dean succeeded in the place of Archbishop Morton deceased, I and fare but two years in that See. His Pall was fent unto him by Hadrian de Castello the Pope's Secretary, and delivered by the Bilhop of Coventry in these words: Ad honorem Dei omnipotentis, & B. Maria Virginis, ac Bb. Petri, & Pauli Apostolorum, & D. N. Alexandri P.VI. & S. Romana Ecclesia, necnon & Cantuariensis Ecclesia tibi Commissa; tradimus pallium de corpore B. Petri sumptum, plenstudinem viz. Pontificalis officii; ut utaris eo infra Ecclesiam tuam certis diebus qui exprimuntur in privilegiis ei ab Apostolica sede concessis. Having received his Pall, he was to take his Oath unto the Pope, which I will let

down once for all.

Ego Henricus Archiep, Cantuar ab hac hora in antea fidelis & obe- Godwins Cadiens ero B. Petro Santtaque Apostolica Romana Ecclefia, & Domino tal. of Bifftops meo Alexandro P.VI. suisque successionibus canonice intruntibus. Non ero in Consilio aut consensu, vel facto, ut vitam perdant vel membrum, seu capiantur mala captione, Concilium vero quod mini credituri sunt, per se aut nuntios ad corum damnum me sciente nemini pandam Paparum Kom. & Regalia S. Petri, adjutor ero eis ad retinendum & defendendum, salvo ordine mea, contra omnem hominem Legatum sedis Apostolica incundo O redeundo honorifice tractabo, & in fuis necessitatibus adjuvabo. Vocarus ad Synodum veniam, nisi prapeditus fuero Canonica prapeditione. Apostolorum limina Rom. Curia existente citra Alpes singulis annis, ultra vero montes singulis Bienniis visitabo, aus per me, aut per meum Nuntium, nisi Apostolica absolvar licentia. Possessiones vero ad mensam mei Archiepiscopatus pertinentes non vendam neque donabo; neque impignerabo, neque de novo infeudabo, vel aliquo modo alienabo inconsulto Romano Pontifice, ficut me Deus ad aver, de, be enjoyed his honour but two years, and left it to William Warham. Archbishop Dean bequeathed to his Church a Silver Image of hfty one ounces weight, and appointed five hundred pounds to be bestowed on his funerals. He built the most part of Oxford-bouse, and made the Iron-work upon the coping of Rochesterbridge.

Buckinghamshire a small County, had more Martyrs in it before Luther's time, than all the Kingdom besides. William Tylsworth was burnt at Amersham (the Rendezvous of God's children in those dayes) and foan his only daughter, and a faithful woman was compelled with her own hand to fet fire to her dear Father. At the same time more than fixty Professors did bear Faggots for their penance, and were enjoyned to wear on their right fleeves for some years after, a square piece. of cloth, as a badge of difgrace to themselves, and difference from

others. And a new punishment was found out of branding them in the cheek. The manner thus, Their necks were tyed fast to a post with towels, and their hands trolden that they might not ftir, and fo the hot Iron was put to their cheeks whether branded with L. for Lollard or H. for Heretick, I am not certain; but this is fure, they bare in their bodies the marks of the Lord fefus. Father Reive, though brandod at that time, did afterwards fuffer at a stake. One Father Roberts was burned at Buckingham. Father Rogers was in the Bishop's prison fourteen weeks together, and was so pinched with cold, hunger, and Iron, that after his coming out of prison he was so lame in his back, that he could never go upright; as long as he lived.

Az. 1506. Thomas Chafe of Amer ham, (was after other fore afflictions ) strangled in the prison at Wooburn, who to cover their cruelty gave it out that he had hanged himself, and in colour thereof caused his body to be buried by the High-way's fide, with a stake knockt into his grave. One Thomas Novice was burnt at Norwich, Anno 1907. and Laurence Gleft at Sarum, at whose burning William Ruffel was burnt in the Cheek.

After this a Godly-woman was-burnt at Sadbary by the Chancellor of Glocefter, Doctor Whittington, after the was burned, as the people were returning homeward; a Bull brake loofe from a Butcher that was in. hand to have killed him, and singled out Doctor Whittington from all the Company; and (hurting neither old nor young) took him alone, gored him thorough and thorough, carrying his guts upon his horns all the Areets over, to the great amazement of the people.

All the Arrears of mony due to the Pope for pardons in the year of Pubilee, five years since were fully collected, and safely returned to Rome by the Popes Officers: the money which was fent last thicker, came foon enough to be received there. This payment was the last in this kind which Rome did generally receive out of England. Meantime the King did share with the Pope, to connive at the rest, he had a part

allowed to him.

Sir Rich. Ba- .

King Henry VII. died of a Consumption at his palace of Richmond. ber's Chron. April 22. 1508. Of our own Country there lived in his time, George Ripley, a Carmeline Friar of Boston, who wrote divers Treatises in the Mathematiques. John Rouse, born in Warwick-shire, a diligent searcher of Antiquities.

> Themas Scroop entred into diverse Orders of Religion, and after withdrew himself to his house, where for twenty years he lived the life of an Anchoret; and after coming abroad again was made a Bishop in Ireland, and went to Rhodes in Ambassage; from whence being returned he went barefooted up and down in Norfolk teaching the ten Commandments, and lived till near an hundred years old. Now also lived Ro-

bert

bert Fabian, a Sheriff of London, and Historiographer. Edmond Dudley, who wrote a book Entitled, Arbor Reipublica. John Bockingham, an Excellent School-man. And William Blackney D.D. a Carmelite Friar, and a Necromancer.

Hemy viii, succeeded his Father. On June 3. He was Married to the Lady Katherine Dowager, formerly wife to his brother Prince Arthur deceased. Pope Julius by his differentation, removed all obstructions, against the Laws of God or man, hindering or opposing the

faid Match.

Cruelty still increased on the poor Lollards (as they were called) after abjuration forced to wear the fashion of a Paggot wrought in thread, or painted on their sleeves as long as they lived, it being death to put on their clothes without that cognizance. Their case was said, if they, put it off, they must be burned, if they put it on, they must be starved; for none generally would set them on work that wore that badge. On this account were William Sweeting, and James Brewster re-imprisoned. In vain did Brewster plead, that he was commanded to leave off his badge, by the Controller of the Earl of Oxford's house. And as little did Sweeting's plea prevail, that the Parson of Mary Magdalen's in Colchester, caused him to lay his sagget aside. Soon after they were both burnt together in Smithsteld, Anno 1511.

One John Brown, who had born a faggot before in the days of King. Henry the Seventh, was burned at Ashford in Kent for the Profession of the Truth, condemned by Archbishop Warbam, first having had his Feet

burned to the Bones, to compel him to deny the Truth.

Richard Hunn, a wealthy Citizen of London, imprisoned in Lollards. Tower, for adhering to Wickliff's Doctrine, had his neck therein secretly broken. To cover their cruelty, they gave it out, that he hanged himself on December 20. 1514. the dead Body of the said Richard Hunn was burnt in Smithfield Sixteen days after he was murdered. But the matter having been fully examined by the Council and Judges, and Justices of the Realm; it was evidently proved, that Dr. Horsey the Chancellor, Charles Joseph the Sumner, and John Spalding the Bel-ringer had committed the Murder.

Thomas Man and John Stileman, were also burned in Smithfield. Thomas Man confessed, he had converted Seven hundred from Popery to the Truth. Robert Cosin was also condemned, and burned at Buckingham, for holding against Pilgrimages, Confession to Priests, and Worshipping of Image. Christopher Shoomaker was burned at Newbery upon

the like account.

Cardinal Bainbrigg, Archbishop of York, being then at Rome, was fo highly offended with Rivaldus de Modena, an Italian, his Steward, that he cudgelled him: but being soon after poisoned, his Body was buried in the English Hospital at Rome.

Richard

Fuller.Church

Richard Fax, Bilhop of Wintbelfer, Bounded and Endowed Corpus Christi-Colledge in Oxford, believing thereon Lands to the yearly value of Four hundred and one pounds, eight fhillings and two pence. There are maintained in it a Prelident, Twenty Fellows, Twenty Scholars, Two Chaplains, Two Clerks, and Two Choristers, believes Officers and Servants of the Foundation, with other Students. Hugh Oldham, Bishop of Exeter, was agreen Benefactor to this Colledge.

petries Chur.

Anno 1519. died John Colet, at Shane in Swrey, be had learned humane Sciences at home, and travelled into France and Italy: when he returned, le fludied the Scriptures, and expounded St. Paul's Epiftles publickly at Oxford. Henry the Seventh promoted bim to the Deanry of Pauls: He professed to distast many things that be had heard in Sorbon. He called the Scoults men without judgement, and the Thomitts arrogant. He faid, He reaped more fruit by the Books which the Doctors of Sorbon called Heretical, than by their Books that mere full of divisions and definitions, and were most approved of them He never married, and yet regarded not Monks without Learning. In his Sermons he faid, Images (hould not be Wor shipped, and Clerks should not be Covetons. Two Friars, viz. Bricer and Standish accused him for Herelie unto Richard Fitz-Tames Bishop of London; and He unto the Archbishop first, and then unto King Henry the Eighth. But both the King and the Archbishop became his Patrons. He was the eldeft, and tole furviving child of Sir Henry Collet Mercer, twice Lord Mayor of Landon; who with his ten Sons and as many Daughters, were depicted in a Glass window on the Northude of St. Anthonie's (corruptly St., Amlin's) to which Church he was a great Benefactor. His Son John Founded the Free School of St. Pauls in it are One hundred fifty and three Scholars, whereof every year some appearing most pregnant, have salaries allowed them for Seven years, or untill they get better preferment in the Univerlity, or in the Church. William, Lily was the first School-master thereof, by Coles's own appointment. An excellent Scholar, born at Odiam in Hamp fhire, and afterward he went on Pilgrimage to Jerufalem. In his return through Itaby, he applyed himself to his Studies. His Teachers and Instructers were John Sulpitius, and Pomponius Sabinus, two eminent Criticks, Returning home into his native Countrey well accomplished with Latin, Greek, and all Arts and Sciences, be fer forth a Grammar, which still goes under his Name, and is generally raught over all England. tinit Pil collisino 1

vay, p. 265.

Anno 1517. Luther wrote against Popish Indulgences, shewing the abuses of them.

King Henry the Eighth, fet forth a Book against Lumber, endeavouring the Consutation of his Opinions, as novel and unsound. To requite his pains, the Pope honoured him and his Successors with a specious Title, Defender of the Faith. Luther sharply answered that Book:

Cardinal

Cardinal Wolfey was now the Pope's Legat de laiere, by vertue whereof he visited all Churches and Religious houses, even the Friars obfervants themselves, notwithstanding their stoutness and stubbornness
that sirst opposed him. Papal and Royal power met in him, being the
Chancellor of the Land; and keeping so many Bishopricks in Commendam, his yearly income is said to equal, if not exceed, the Revenues
of the Crown.

Being to found two Colledges, he feized on forty small Monasteries, turning their Inhabitants out of House and home, and converting their means principally to a Colledge in Oxford. This alienation was confirmed by Pope Clement the Seventh; so that in some fort the Pope may thank himself for the demolithing of Religious houses in England.

His Colledge in Oxford did thrice change it's name in feven years, first called Cardinals Colledge, then King's Colledge; and at last Christ-

church, which it retaineth at this day.

King Henry took jult offence that the Cardinal fet his own Arms above the King's on the Gate-house, at the entrance into the Colledge. There have been maintained in this Colledge, one Dean, eight Canons, three publick Professor of Divinity, Hebrew, and Greek, fixty Students, eight Chaplains, eight Singing-men, an Organist, eight Choristers, twenty sour Almes-men: at this present Students of all forts, with Officers and Servants of the Foundation, to the number of two hundred twenty three.

John Higden, first Dean of this Colledge, was a great Persecutor of

Protestante, viz.

John Clark, + John Fryer, William Betts,
John Frith, Goodman,
Henry Summer, + Nicholas Harmar, Richard Cox,
Baley, Michael Drumme, Richard Taverner.

Such whose names are noted with a Cross, did afterwards turn zealous Papists.

All these were for their Religion imprisoned in a deep Cave unpists. der ground, where the Salt-sish of the Colledge was kept. Some of
them died soon after with the stench thereof, and others escaped with
great difficulty. Taverner was well-skilled in Musick, on which account he escaped, though vehemently accused, the Cardinal pleading
for him, that he was but a Musician, though afterward he repented to
have set Tunes to so many Popish ditties.

The example of Wolfey's haughtines, made the English Clergy so Martin's Chr. proud and insolent, that their labours formerly applyed to the stu- in Henry 8. dies of moral vertues, and of Divinity, were now employed to device curious fashions in their behaviour, in their apparent, and in their

diet a ogor Thing powit you ode the arm of

In the fifteenth, dixteenth, and seventeenth year of King Henries Reign, this proud Cardinal (under colour of the King's partaking with the Emperor in his Wars against the French King) of his own authority, and wi hout the King's commandement, granted forth Commissions, under the Great Scal of England, into every Shire and Province of the Kingdome, and directed them unto the chiefest men. And therein every man was required to depose the true value of their Estates; and then of every fifty pounds there was demanded four shillings in the pound. And in London he made himself the chief Commissioner. The like Commissions he granted forth against all the Clergy of the Land, of whom he demanded four shillings in the pound of all their livings.

These things grieved the Clergy and Common People at the heart. The Cardinal perceiving this, recalled those Commissions, and sent forth others, which also being not endured, the King by his Letters directed into every County, commanded a present cessation of all executions of the said Commissions, and protested they were granted forth without his knowledge or consent. But, if they would by way of a Benevolence, of their pwn accord, enlarge themselves towards him, he would take

it as an infallible proof of their love toward him.

The Cardinal now resolved to revenge himself on the Emperor Charles the Fifth, for not doing him right, and improving his power in preferring him to the Papacy, according to his promises, and intends to smite Charles through the sides of his Aunt, Katharine, Queen of England, endeavouring to alienate the King's affections from her. Wolfey now put this scruple into the head of Bishop Longlands, the King's Consessor, and he insinuated the same into the King's Conscience. King Henry greedily resented the motion; and principles of pure Conscience puts him upon endeavours of a divorce.

The business is brought into the Court of Rome, there to be decided by Pope Clement the Seventh. But the Pope at this time was a prisoner to the Emperor, who constantly kept a guard about him: Yet after some delay, the Pope dispatched a Commission to two Cardinals, Wolfey and Campegin, an Italian, to hear and determine the matter at London. The Pope draws back the cause unto himself, and the King being impatient, having the consent of both Universities, as also of that of Paris, he forsaketh Katharine, and Marrieth Anna Bolen, Anno

1533.

And in the year 1534, he denieth obedience to the Pope, and chargeth all his Subjects, that they fend no Money unto Rome, nor pay Peter-pence unto any of the Collectors, which vexeth the Roman Court.

Then he published an Edict, whereby he declares himself under Christ, The supreme Head of the Church of England, and chargeth upon pain of Death, that no man ascribe any Power to the Pope within England,

England, and commandeth all the Collectors of Peter-pence to be gone. Thefe things were confirmed by the Parliament, who also enacted, That the Archbishop of Canterbury should invest all the Bishops of England, and that the Church-men shall pay to the King yearly one hundred and fifty thou-

Sand pounds for defence of the Kingdom.

Wolfey was accused in Parliament for exercising his power Legantine without leave, to the prejudice of the King's Crown and dignity. Mr. Cromwel, Servant to the Cardinal, being a Burges, defendeth his Master: yet were all his goods of inestimable value confiscated to the King, and he outed of most of his Ecclesiastical promotions. His enemies get the King to command him away to York, leaving him the whole revenues of York-Archbishoprick (then worth little less than four thousand pounds yearly) besides a large pension paid him out of the Bishoprick of Winchester.

As he was preparing there in a Princely Equipage for his Installation, he is Arrested by the Earl of Northumberland, by Commission from the

King, in his own Chamber at Cawood.

By flow and flort Journeys he fetteth forward toward Lon-

ried.

Then John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, was imprisoned for refusing the Oath of Supremacy. The Clergy in the Province of York did a long time deny the King's Supremacy. Edward Lee, Archbishop of Tork, fomented this difference. He was a virulent Papist, one that wrote against Erasmus, and a persecutor of Protestants, witness John Bale, Convented before him for suspition of Heresie, who in vain pleaded Scripture, in his own defence, till at last he casually made use of a distinction out of Scotus, which the Archbishop more valued, than all which he had before more pertinently alledged out the Old and New Testament.

The King wrote a fair and large Letter to the Convocation of Tork, claiming nothing more than what Christian Princes in the Primitive times assumed to themselves in their own Dominions, so that it seems he wrought so far on their affections, that at last they consented

thereunto.

Soon after the Clergy in the Convocation fo submitted themselves to the King, that each one severally promised, in verbo Sacerdoris, never henceforch to presume to Alledge, Claim, or put in use any new Canons, unless the King's most Royal affent might be had unto them; and soon after the same was ratified by Act of Parliament.

After the Starte of Pramunire was made (which did much restrain the Papal power, and subject it to the Laws of the Land) Archbishops called no more Convocations by their sole and absolute command, but

L. Herbert's

Hift. of Hen. 8.

at the pleasure of the King, as oft as his necessities and occasions with the differences of the Church did require it. Yea now their meetings were

by verme of a Weir or Precept from the King.

Roy, it was Enacted in the Parliament of the twenty fifth, of Henry the Eight, That all Convocations shall be thenesforth called by the King's Writs, and that in them nothing shall be promulged on executed without his Highness Licence, under pain of impresentant of the Authors, and Mulit at the King's will. And that his Highness shall, at his planeur, appoint thirty two mon, to survey the said Canons or Constitutions, for the Constitution of Akolinian of the same.

And as concerning Appeals, they that he made from inferious Courts to the Archbishop's, and for lack of Judice there; to the King's Majety

in his Contr of Chancery.

Bishop Fisher was Arraigned of high Treason, I will insert the Sting of the indictment out of the Original.

Diversis Domini Regis veris subdities, fulse, malitioss. & produtorio loquebation, & propalabet, viz. The Bing office Softenign Lond is the Sumente Bed on extine of the Cherche of England. In dicti Domini Regis immund. despett. & vilipendium manifest.

Of this he was found Guilty, had Judgement, and was remanded to

The King by the advice and confent of the Elergy, in Convocation, and Great Council in Parliament, refolved to reform the Church, under

his inspection from gross abuses crept into it.

Thomas Hitten, a Preacher at Maidstone, for the Testimony of the Fruth, after long Torments and sundry imprisonments, by William Warham Bishop of Canterbury, and John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, was burned at Maidstone for the Testimony of the Truth, Anno.

1530

In the year 1531. Thomas Bilney of Cambridge, Professor of both laws, converted Thomas Arthur, and Mr. Hugh Latimer, then Crossbearer at Cambridge, on procession days. Afterwards Bilney recanted, but for the space of two years after his abjuration, Bilney lived in great anguish of mind: and repenting, Preached publickly the Doctrine which he before abjured. He was afterwards taken, condemned, and burned without Bishops-gate, in a low Valley, called the Lollards pit, under St. Leonard's Hill.

Going to Execution, one of his friends wished him to stand fure and constant: to whom he answered, That whatsoever storms be passed in this venture, yet shortly after, my Ships saith he, shall be in the Handen.

There came forth in print a Book called, The Supplication of Beggars, made by Simon Fifth, which Book, the Lady Anna Bolen delivered to the King, who gave hun his protection. Sir Thomas Moor wrote an Answer to that Book, under the Title of, Poor filly Souls pewling out of Purgatory: to which foon Frith made a pithy and effectual Reply.

Tindal's Translation of the New Testament came forth in English. Richard Bayfield fuffered for the truth, and was burned in Smithfield. He was sometime a Monk of Survey, and converted by Doctor Barnes.

After him John Tewksbury was burned in Smithfield.

Valentine Freele, and his Wife, gave their Lives at one Stake for the

testimony of the Truth.

Afterwards, the Bishops, which had burned Tindal's Testaments, were enjoyned by the King to cause a new Translation to be made, but they did nothing at all. And on the contrary, the Bishop of London caused all the translations of Tindal, and many other Books which he had

bought, to be burnt in Paul's Church-yard.

fame: Bainham, a Gentleman of the Middle-Temple, was put in a Prison in Sir Thomas Moore's House, and whipped at a Tree in his Garden, called The tree of Truth, and was by him afterward fent to the Tower to be racked: by racking he was lamed, because he would not accuse the Gentlemen of the Temple of his acquaintance, nor shew where his Books lay. He abjured, had his liberty, but he asked God and the world forgiveness, before the Congregation in those dayes, in a Warehouse in Bow-lane. And immediately the next Sunday after, he came to St. Austin's, with the New Testament in his hand in English; and the obedience of a Christian-man in his bosom, and there with tears declared before the people, that he had denied God, and prayed the people to forgive and beware of his weakness. He was fhortly after apprehended, Monuments. and committed to the Tower of London, and after three appearances, he was condemned, and burnt in Smithfield.

About this time John Benet, a Tailor, was burnt at the Devizes in

Wills fhire, for denying the Sacrament of the Altar. in million and the

In the year 1332. Robert King, Nichelas Mailh, and Robert Gardiner, men of Dedham, and one Robert Debnam, had overthrown and burned the Rood of Dover-court, ten miles from Dedham: for which fact, half a year after, they were hanged in Chains. King at Burchet in Dedham, Debnam at Cartaway-causey, Marst at Dover-court. Gardiner escaped and fled no assignation but s

Many Images were balt down, and destroyed in many places. As the Crucifix by Coggethan in the Highaway. St. Petronet in the Church of Great Horksleigh; St. Cheistopher by Sudbury, Sr. Perronel in a Chappel by Ipswieb: Also John Seward, of Dedham, overthrew a Cross in Stokepark, and took two Images out of a Chappel in the same Park, and call them into the water.

John Frith; who was first a Student in Cambridge, and afteward one of those whom Cardinal Wolfey gathered together to furnish his new Colledge, was condemned by the Bishop of London, and was burnt in Smithfield. Great was his learning, gravity and constancy, though but fix and twenty years of age. With Frith was Andrew Hewer burned, after he had given testimony to the truthat wield and to not these and

Thomas Bener, a Schoolmaster, of fifty years of age, born in Cambridge; was burned at Exerci. Divers others were condemned to per-Weeklin was Texteer, was burned in Smir blick.

petual prison.

During the time of Queen Anne, no great persecution, nor abjura-

tion was in the Church of England.

Sir Thomas Moore, Doctor Nicholas Wilson, and Bishop Fisher, refused the Oath to the Act of Succession, made Anno 1534; and Sir Thomas Moor, and Doctor Willon, were also fent to the Tower. The Dofor diffembled the matter, and so escaped, but the other two remained ) That S obstinate. of mand, so of suggest

On November the third this Parliament was again affembled, in which the Pope and Cardinals with his Pardons and Indulgences, were wholly abolished: to the abolition of which, and to the ratifying of the King's Title of Supreme Head, Stephen Gardiner gave his Oath; fodid John Stokefley, Bishop of London, Edward Lee, Archbishop of Tork ! Cushbert, Bishop of Durham, and all the rest of the Bishops in like forta to this Title also agreed the sentence of the University of Cambridge. Edmond Bonner, then Archdeacon of Leicester, was also of the same judg-St. Janear's, with the New Terament in ment,

To this also agreed the whole Glergy of the Church of England and subscribed with the hands of the Bishops, and other learned Men, to the number of forty fix Doctors of Divinity, and of both Laws

Polydor Virgil, who being fent into England, had been the Pope's Collector General of the Perex-pence, exacting them in the notion of a Rent and Tribute due to the Pope his Master, was made Archdeacon of Taunton, and Dignitary of the Cathedral Church of Wells; on the Quire whereof he bestowed Hangings flourished with the Lawrel-tree, and wrote upon them, but world rode, soo but washall to man . The

Sunt Polydori munera Virgilis . 1 200 A . 1 1

He wrote a Latin History of Britain, until the year of our Lord 1533. our of many rare Manuscripts which he had collected together.

John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, was beheaded, soon after the Pope had made him Cardinal of St. Vitalis. He was Chaplain and Confessor to the Lady Margaret, Countels of Richmond, at whose Instance, and by whose advice, the founded, and endowed Christ's and St. John's Colledge in Cambridge. He died in the seventy seventh year of his Age, on June 22. can into the water

Anno 1535.

013

Sir Thomas Moer was beheaded the next month after Bishop Fisher, and was buried an Chelley. He was a great Enemy to the Protestants.

On June the eighth began a Parliament, which was dissolved on July the eighteenth following. A parallel Convocation began the day after, wherein the Lord Cromwel, Prime Secretary, fate in State above all the Bishops, as the King's Vicar, or Vicegerent General in all Spiritual mattets. Deformi fatio fectaculo (faith Bilhop Godwin ) indotto Laico Godwin & satui Prasidente Sacratorum Ausskiture, omnium, quos ante bac tempora Annals. Anglia unquam habuisset, dollissimorum. But the Lord Cromwel had in Power and Policy what he wanted in Learning, In that Convocation the faid Lord tendered unto them an Instrument to be publickly figned by all the Convocation, concerning the nullity of the King's Marriage with the Lady Anna Bolen. Some sen dayes before Archbishop Cranmer had pronounced it invalid, frustrate, and of none effect at Lamberb. No particular cause is specified in that sentence. Sure I'am! there is no dashing on the credit of the Lady, nor any the least infinuation of unchastity in that Instrument. Praclara Domina, & Serenissima Regina, being the worst Tules that are given her therein. King Henry got her Divorce confirmed both by Convocation and Parliament. She was beheaded May 19:11 53 641: The King on the next day was, married to the Lady I factly be worth sped, and how Sain's depar ruomyed and

Soon after by little and little began the nume of the Abbeys and Religious Houses, for all Religious Houses, whose possessions in yearly revenue exceeded not the sum of two bundred pounds, were suppressed and dissolved; and all their Sites and Possessions, whatsoever were given for ever to the King. The Clergy also at the same time, of their own accord, and to infinuate themselves into grace and favour with the King, composed and published in printed Books, certain Agricles, for the ordering and governing of the Church, in which mention was made of three Sacraments only, and the rest of them ( which former times did superstitionsly receive and maintain ) were less out of the said Books.

These proceedings of the King and Clergy against the Pope and Holy Church, were so generally disliked by the rude and ignorant people, that they openly affirmed, that the King's Council irreligiously directed him amis, and that the temporizing Clergy of the Land practised by all means possible, to extinguish all Devotion, and utterly to subvert all the ancient Rites. Ceremonics and commendable Government of the Church And the unruly people in Lincoln bire, to the number of twenty thousand, assembled themselves in Arms, taking upon themselves to frame better Orders for the governing of the Church and Commonwealth. But the King approaching near them with an Army, they ran away, and Doctor Mackarel, their Ring-leader, with some others, were shortly after apprehended and executed.

red ie up in of Ienth and Firth fruits, which was now fir f fer up in I ander. Such moneys

Then there arole another Infurrection in the North, and the number of those Rebels exceeded the number of forty thousand men, who rerined themselves. The body Pilgrims, who intended nothing, but the establishing of true Religion, and the reformation of great abuses, which defacted the Government of the Church. The King's Army drawing near (upon the faithful promise of the Dukes of Norfolk, and Suff the, that commanded his Army, that the King should pardon them) the Rebels left the field, and quietly departed to their own houses.

Now the King waxed more absolute in his Government, especially

concerning his Clergy, and the ordering of the Church.

William Tindal, who translated the New Testament in English, and the five Books of Moses, with many other godly Works, was burned at the Pown of Fifferd in Plainters, by vertue of the Emperor's Decree, made in the Assembly at Mushingh. He was first stranged; and after consumed with fire. At the Stake he eried with a loud voice, Lordonn

the King of England's eyes.

The King began with a little Book of Arricles, for the instruction of the people, bearing this Title, Articles, devised by the King's Highness, to establish Christian quiet and whity among the people. It contained the Creed, three Sacramen's, Baptism, the Eucherist, and Penance, how Images might fafely be worshipped, and how Saints departed ought to be reverenced; that the Parfons should teach their people, that Christis their only Mediator, and how the Ceremonies of holy Water, holy Bread, Candles, &c. should without superstition be used. It rook away also the abuses which arose upon the imagination of Purgatory, as Mussesfor Souls departed, Pardons, 60. Nor long after these Articles, vertain other Injunctions were also given out about the same year: whereby a number of Holy-dayes were abrogated, especially such as fell in Harvesttime. Other Injunctions were also given our by the King concerning Images, Relicks, and blind Miracles: for abrogating of Pilgrimages, Alfo for the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and ten Commandements, and the Bible to be done into English.

Anno 1538, the Parions of Churches, and the Parishes together, were bound to provide in every Parish Church a Bible in English. Also for every Parishioner to be taught by the Minister, to understand and say the Lord's Prayer and Creed in their own vulgar tongue, with other necessary Injunctions, as for the free preaching of the Word of God, against Images, Pilgrimages, Avies, Suffrages of Salms, etc., and for a Re-

gifter-book to be kept in every Charch, sovialmed balan he

This year was Friar Forrest burned quick, hanging in Chains in Smithfield, for denying the King's Supremacy: with this Forrest was Darvel Gatheren, an abominable Idol of Wales, burned.

The Firstfruits Office for the receipt first fet up in of Tenths and First-fruits, which was now first fet up in London, Such London. moneys were formenly paid to the Pope, who had his Collectors in every Diocels, which fometimes by Bills of Exchange, but generally in Specie (to the great impoverishing of the Land ) yearly returned the Tenths

and First-fruits of the English Clergy to Rome.

The Pape being now dead in England, the King was found his Heir at Common Law, as to molt of the power and profit the other had usurped. But now as the Clergy had changed their Landlord, so their Rents were new rated, Commissioners being employed in all Counties ( the Bishop of the Diocels being alwayes one of them ) to value their yearly Revenue, that so their Tenths and First-fruits may be proportioned accordingly. These Raters were the chiefest in all Counties under the degrees

of Barons.

These Commissioners were impowred by the King, to send for the Scribes and Notaries of all Bishops and Archdeacons, to swear the Re- Fuller Church ceivers, and Auditors of Incumbents, to view their Register-books, Ea- history, fer-books, and all other Writings, and to use all other wayes to know the full value of Eccleliastical preferments, with the number and names of persons enjoying the same. They were to divide themselves by Three and Three, afforting to every number to many Deaneries, and to enquire the number and names of all Abbies, Monasteries, Priories, Brother-ships, Sisterships, Fellowships, &c. Houses Religious and Conventual, as well CHARTER-HOUSE as others (these Carthusians being specified by name, because pretending priviledge of Papal exemption ) and meeting together to certifie, into the Exchequer (at the time limited in their Commillion ), the true value of such places or preferments.

This work rook up four years in the effecting thereof; Devon-fire and Sommerfee were done in the twenty seventh; Seafford-shire, and many other Counties, in the thirty fourth year of King Henry the Eighth, and most of Wales not till the Reign of King Edward the Sixth. In Ireland the Commissioners found the work so troublesome, that they never came into the County of Kerrey, the South-West extremity of that Island, fo that the Clergy thereof are put into their Benefices without any payments. But in England all were unpartially rated, and Vicaridges value ed very high, according to their present Revenue, by personal Requifires. In that Age he generally was the richest Shepherd that had the Liem ibid. greatest Flock, where Oblations from the living, and Obits for the dead. (as certainly paid as predial Tithes) much advanced their Income. confideration whereof Vicaridges (mostly lying in Market-Towns and populous Parilhes ) were fet very high, though foon after those obventions funk with superstitions. And the Vicars, in vain, defired a proportionable abatement in the King's Books; which once drawn up were no more to be altered.

Now Queen Mary did by Act of Parliament, exonerate, acquir, and

discharge the Clergy from all First-fruits.

'As for Tenths, the fame Statute ordered them to be paid to Cardinal Pool, who from the fame was to pay the Penlions allowed to Monks and Nuns by her Father at the diffolution of Abbeys: yet fo, that when fuch persons, who were but sew and aged, (all named in a Deed indented) should deceale, all fuch payments of the Clergy, reserved Nomine Decime, thould ceafe, and be extinct for ever.

But her Sifter, Queen Elizabeth, fucceeding her, was exact to have Vide Statut. her Dues from the Clergy. Sir Christopher Hatton, who was Master of 1 Eliz. cap. 4 this First-fruits Office, was much indebred to her for Moneys received. All which Arrears her Majesty required so severely and suddenly from him, that the grief thereof toft him his life. I say, this Queen, in the first of her Reign, resumed First-fruits and Tenths, only with this case, to Parlonages not exceeding ten Marks, and Vicaridges ten pounds, that

they should be freed from Pirst-fruits.

In the months of October and November, Anno 1538. the Abbeys and Monasteries in England were dissolved. Cromwel being made General Vilitor, employed Richard Layton, Thomas Lee, William Detre, Doctors of the Law, Doctor John London, Dean of Wallingford, with others, giving them instruction, in eighty lix Articles, for visiting Mona-Reries every where, by which they were to enquire into the government, behaviour, and education of the persons of both Sexes: to find out all their offences, and to this purpose give them encouragements, to accuse both their Governors, and each other. To command them to exhibit their Mortmains, Evidences, and Conveyances of their Lands: to proin vit. Henr.8. duce their Plate and Money, and give an Inventory thereof.

Lord Herbert

The King also gave forth Injunctions to be observed, some tending to the establishing of his Supremacy: Some touching the good Government

of the Houses.

As that no Brother go out of the Precinct.

That there be but one entrance.

That no Woman frequent the Monks, nor any Man the Nuns, &c. And fome for Education :

As that a Divinity-letture be every where read and frequented.

That the Abbot daily expound some part of the Rule of their Order, shewing yet, that these Ceremonies are but Introductions to Religion, which consistes not in Apparel, Shaven Heads, &c. but in purity of mind.

That none shall profess, or wear the Habit, till twenty four years of

That no feigned Relicks, or Miracles be shewed : no Offerings to Ima-

Lee, and the rest at their return, gave that account of their feigned Miracles and Relicks, as well as finful and fluggift life of the Religious Orders, as not only Cromwel said, their Houses should be thrown down

to the foundation; but the whole Body of the Kingdom, when it was published to them, became so scandalized thereat, as they resolve, if the King ever put it into their hands, to give remedy thereunto. Yet were not all alike criminal, for some Societies behaved themselves so well, as their life being not only exempt from notorious faults, but their spare times bestowed in writing Books, Painting, Carving, Graving, and the like Exercises, their Visitors became Intercessors for them. But these being not many, were at last involved in the common fate.

Not long after this, the King caused all Colledges, Chantries, and Hospitals, to be vilited, not omitting to take a particular survey of all the Revenues and Dignities Ecclefialtical within his Kingdom; which was

returned to him in a Book, to be kept in the Exchequer.

Then King Henry fent Fox, Bishop of Hereford, to the Protestant Princes in Germany, affembled at Smalcald, to exhort them to an unity in Doctrine, wherein he offered his assistance by conference with their Divines.

Immediately after the ruine of Monasteries, in the Month of November followed the condemnation of John Lambert, that faithful Servant of On a let day Lambert was brought forth, where he had not only the King's fierce countenance against him, but also ten Disputers against him, from twelve of the clock till five at night, among which were the Archbishop, Stephen Gardiner, C. Tunstal, Bishop of Durham, and 7. Stokesley, Bishop of London. Through Winchester's perswalion, to gratifie the people, the King himself condemned Lambert, and commanded Cromwel to read the Sentence. He was burned in Smithfield, where he suffered most horrible torments before he expired.

The King, after the burning of many Images, caused the bones of Thomas Becker, Archbishop in the time of Henry the Second, to be burned. He also seized on that immense Treasure and Jewelsthat were offered to his Shrine; there being few, lince the time of Henry the Second, that passed to Canterbury, that did not both visit his Tomb, and bring rich Presents to it. Among which there being one Stone eminent, which, it was faid, Lewis the Seventh, coming hither on Pilgrimage from France, Anno Dom. 1179. bestowed; Our King wore it in a Ring

afterwards.

The number of Monasteries, first and last, suppressed in England and cand. Brit. Wales, were (as Mr. Camden accounts them.) lix hundred forty five; whereof these had voices among the Peers. The Abbot of St. Albans, declared the first Abbey of England : St Peters in Westminster, St. Bennet of Holm, Berdsey, Shrewsbury, Crowland, Abingdon, Evesham, Glocester, Ramsey, St. Maries in York, Temksbury, Reading, Battel, Winchcomb, Hide by Winchester, Cirencester, Waltham, Malmesbury, Thorney, St. Augustine in Canterbury, Selby, Peterborough, St John's in Colchester, Coventry, Taveflock.

Of Colledges were demolished, in divers Shires, ninety. Of Chauntries, and Fire-chappels, two thousand three hundred seventy four; and Hospitals one hundred and ten; the yearly value of all which were, one hundred fixty one thousand, one hundred pounds, being above a third part of all our spiritual Revenues, besides the money made of the prefent stock of Cattle and Corn, of the Timber, Lead, Bells, &c. and lastly, but chiefly of the Plate and Ornaments, which was not valued. but may be conjectured by that one Monastery of St. Edmond's-bury, whence was taken five thouland Marks of Gold and Silver, belides Stones of great value.

L. Herbert's

But the King not only augmented the number of the Colledges and Professors in his Universities, but erected, out of the Revenues gotten Bist. of Hen. 8. hereby, divers new Bishopricks, whereof one at Westminster, one at Oxford, one at Peterborough, one at Bristol, one at Chester, and one at Glocester; all remaining at this day, save that at Westminster : which being revoked to its first Institution, by Queen Mary, and Benedictines placed in it, was, by Queen Elizabeth afterward, converted to a Collegiate-church, and a School for the teaching and maintenance of young Scholars. Belides many of the ancient Cathedral-churches, formerly possessed by Monks only, were now supplied with Canons, and some new ones erected and endowed; the Revenues allotted by the King to those new Bishopricks, and Cathedrals, amounting to about eight thoufand pounds per Annum. Befides, the King in demolifting the Abbies. did not only prefer divers Learned men which he found there, but rook special care to preserve the choicest Books of their well-furnished Libraries, wherein John Leland, a curious fearcher of Antiquities, was employed.

Martin's Chronic, in Hen. 8.

These Houses, Sites, Possessions, were by the Parliament settled on the King, who ( to prevent the future restoring of them back again to their former uses ) exchanged them liberally for other Lands with the Nobles and Gentry of his Realm, many of whose Estates at this day do wholly confift of Pollestions of that nature, or elle are greatly advanted by those Lands.

A Match being made up betwixt King Henry, and the Lady Anne of Cheve, by the Lord Cromwel's contrivance, many Dutch-men flocked into England, whose heads were busied about points of Divinity, whill their hands were bulied about their Manufactures. Soon after they broached their strange Opinions, being branded with the general name of Anabaptists.

stom's chron. 1.576-

This year 1539, their name first appears in our English Chronicles: for I read, that four Anabaptifts, three Men, and one Woman, all Dutch, bear Faggots ar Paul's Cross, and three dayes after a Man and Woman, of their Sect, were burnt in Smithfield.

The King liked not Anne of Cleeve. who was a very vertuous Lady, but in her countenance not well composed, fair, nor lovely. Some feminine impotency was objected against her, though only her precontract with the Son of the Duke of Lorrain was publickly insisted on, for which, by Act of Parliament now sitting, she was solemnly divorced. And the Bishops and Clergy of this Land, in their solemn Convocation, published an authentical Instrument in writing, under the Seals of the two Archbishops, That the King's Marriage with the said Lady Anne of Cleve was void, and of none effect.

From thence forth the King frowneth upon the Lord Cromwel.

Then the fix Articles, called by some, The bloody Statute, by others, The Whip with fix strings, by the perswalion of Bishop Gardiner (in defiance of Archbishop Cranmer, and the Lord Cromwel, opposing it) was enacted, being

I. That in the Sacrament of the Altar, after Consecration, no substance of Bread or Wine remaineth, but the natural Body and Blood of Christ.

of Christ.

II. That the Communion in both kinds is not necessary, ad salutem, by the Law of God to all persons.

III. That Priests, after Orders received, may not marry by the Law of God.

I V. That Vows of Castity ought to be observed.

V. That it is meet and necessary, that private Masses be admitted and continued in Churches.

VI. That Auricular confession must be frequented by people, as necessary to Salvation.

The Lord Cramwel was soon after arrested, and ten dayes after his Arrest, he was attainted of High-treason in Parliament, and he, with the Lord Hongerford, the next week after, was beheaded on Tower-hill.

After the execution of the Lord Crampel, the Parliament still sitting, a motly Execution happened in Smithsfield: three Papists hanged by the Statute, for denying the King's Supremacy, viz.

Edward Powel. Thomas Abley. Richard Fetherston.

And as many Protestants burned at the same time and place, by vertue of the fix Articles, viz.

Robert Barnes, Doctor of Divinity.
Thomas Gerard Batchelors of Divinity.
William Jerom,

This was caused by the difference of Religions in the King's Privy Council, wherein the Popish party called for the execution of these Protestants, whilft the Protestant Lords in the Council, cried as fast, that

the Laws might take effect upon the Papilts.

A Statute recovery of Tithes. 32 Hen. 8. c.7.

In the Parliament a Statute was made, commanding every man, Fully, made for the truly, and effectually to divide, fet out, yield, or pay all and fingular Tithes and Offerings, according to the lawful customs and usages of the Parishes and places where such Tithes, or Duties, shall grow, arise, come, or be due. And remedy is given for Ecclesiastick persons before the Ordinary : and for Lay-men, that claimed appropriated Tithes by grant from the Crown, in the fecular Courts, by fuch Actions, as usually Lay-possesfions had been subject to. This Starute, in favour of Lay-impropriators, was beneficial to the Clergy, to recover their Predial Tithes at Common Law.

A Statute also was made, That it was lawful for all persons to contract marriage, who are not prohibited by the Law of God: for after the time of Pope Gregory, other Popes did not only forbid the marriage of Gousin-Germans, but other degrees farther off, thereby to get money for Dif-

pensations.

This Law came feafonably to comply with King Henry's occasions. who had the first-fruits thereof, and presently after married Katherine Howard, Coufin-german to Anna Bolen, his second Wife, which by the Canon-law formerly was forbidden, without a special Dispensation first obtained.

In the third Session of the Convocation at St. Paul's several Bishops were affigned to perule feveral Books of the Translation of the new Te-

stament. Cranmer stickleth for the Universities approbation.

The Parliament, Anno 1544. mitigated the fix Articles; for it was required, that all Offenders should first be found guilty by a Jury of twelve men, before they should suffer.

Anno 1545. began the last Parliament in this King's Reign, wherein

many things of confequence were enacted.

1. Against Ufury.

2. For Tithes in London.

3. For an exchange of Lands betwixt the King's Majesty, and Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, Robert Holgate, Archbishop of York, and Edmond Bonner, Bishop of London; which the King annexed to the Dutchy of Langaster.

4. An Act for union of Churches, not exceeding the value of fix

pounds.

5. That Doctors of the Civil Law might exercise Ecclesiastical juris-

At this time also, by the King's command, were the Stews suppressed.

The Favourers of the truth among the Noblemen were, the Earl of Fox. Acts and Suffolk, Viscount Beauchamp, Viscount Liste, Lord Russel Treasurer, Monuments. Lord Awdley Chancellor, Lord Pager, and Sadler, and Thomas Cranmar Archbishop of Camerbury.

The Patrons of Popery were, the Bilhop of Winchester and Durham, the Duke of Norfolk, and Earl of Sombampton, Anthony Brown, William Pawlet, John Baker, Richard Chancellor of the Augmentation,

Winckfield Vice-chancellor.

Four and twenty were Executed for Traitors, in the time of King Hen-

ry, for the cause of Supremacy.

Adam Damlip, who before had escaped, and lay hid in the West-countrey, teaching a School about a year or two, by the miserable Inquisition of the six Articles, was again taken and brought up to London, where he was by Stephen Gardiner commanded to the Marshal-sea, and after two years space he was Condemned and Executed for Treason. One Henry was burnt at Colchester, and one Kerby at Ipswich, for the

Testimony of the Truth.

In the year 1546. in June, Anne Ashcough, alids Kyme, Daughter of Sir William Ashcough of Kelsey in Lincoln-shire, of the age of 25. years, whose Wit, Beauty, Learning and Religion, procured her much esteem on the Queens side of the Court, and as much harred from the Popish Bishops, was burned for the profession of the Truth, in Smithsfield, with three men, Nicholas Belevian, Priest of Shrop-shire, John Lacels, Gentleman of the houshold of King Henry the Eighth, and John Adams a poor Tailor of London. Her several examinations penned by her self are extant in Mr. Fox.

Then began the troubles of Queen Katherine Parr, whom the King had married some two years since. She was one of great piety, beauty, and discretion: next to the Bible, she studied the King's disposition, observing him to her utmost: yet sometimes she would presume to discourse with the King about points of Religion, defending the Protestant Tenets by Scripture, and sometimes would hold up the King very close hard at it. This displeased him, who loved looseness and liberty in his Clothes, Arguments, and Actions, and was quickly observed by Gardin

ner, and others, the Queen's enemies.

Hereupon Gardiner drew up Articles against her, and got them sub-scribed with the King's own hand, to send her to the Tower. But Chancellor Wriothesley put the paper of those Articles in his own bosom, which casually fell out, was taken up by one of the Queen's Servants, and brought to the Queen, who on her sickness and submission to the King, obtained his Pardon, Signed and Sealed unto her with many kisses and embraces. And her enemies that came to attach her, were sent back with the Taunts and Threats of the enraged King against them. King Henry made his Will, and died a moneth after, and was buried at Windsor.

Sir Fohn Hay-K. Edw. 6.

After the Death of King Henry, succeeded King Edward his Son, ward's Histof being scarce ten years old, full of as much Worth as the model of his Age could hold. He attained not onely commendable Knowledge, but speech in the Greek, Spanish, and Italian Languages, having always great Judgment in measuring his Words by his Matter; his Speech being alike, both fluent and weighty, such as best beseemed a Prince. As for Natural Philosophy, Logick, Mulick, Astronomy, and other Liberal Sciences; his perfections were fuch, that the great Italian Philosopher Cardan, having tasted him by many Conferences, seemed to be astonished between admiration and delight, and divulged his abilities to be miraculous.

These his acquirements, by industry, were very much enriched and enlarged by many excellent Endowments of nature; for in disposition he was mild, gratious, and pleafant, of an heavenly wit; in Body beautiful. but especially in his Eyes, which seemed to have a Starry liveliness and lustre in them. Generally he seemed to be, as Cardan reported of

him, A Miracle of Nature.

Because he was young, he was committed to sixteen Governours, the Lord Edward Seimour, Duke of Sommerfer, his Unckle, was affigned unto him Protector, by whose endeavour the six bloody Articles fore-

This King restored the holy Scriptures in the English Tongue, he

mentioned were abolished.

abolished Masses, and such as were banished were received home, as John Hooper, Miles Coverdale, &c. He changed most part of the Bishops of Diocesses, and compelled dumb Priests to give place to those that would Preach: he suppressed Idolatry, restored the Gospel and worship of God, encouraged Godly Preachers, sent for Eminent Men, both for Learning and Piety, from beyond the Seas, to Teach in both Univerlities, viz. Peter Martyr in Oxford, and Martin Bucer, and Paulus Fagins in Cambridge, and was a Refuge to all the Godly that fled for Religion out of other Countries; and therefore is called by Melchior Adam, Summa spei Princeps, qui omnibus piis & doctie, Polanu, Germanis, Gallis, Scotis, Italis, Hispanis, hospitium & patrocinium dederat: A Prince of fingular hope, who gave protection and entertainment to all Godly and Learned Men, Polonians, Germans, French, Scots, Italians, Spaniards. In confideration whereof an eminent Martyr in Queen Maries days, in an effectionate Speech of His, before a Popilh Persecutor, cried out, Bleffed be God for King Edward.

This King was much enclined to Clemency, especially in matters of Blood, and most especially if it were for Religion, insomuch, that albeit he was greatly affected to that Religion wherein he had been brought up, yet none were executed in his time for other Religion, but onely two blasphemous Hereticks, foan Burcher, and George a Dutch-man.

when

Melch. Adam. in vit. Germ. Theolog.

when Joan Butcher was to be burned, all the Council could not procure him to fet his hand to the Warrant : wherefore they employed Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, to deal privately with him for his subscription. - But the King remained firm in resolution, affirming, That he would not drive her headlong to the Devil. The Archbishop was violent both by perswalions and entreaties: and when with meer importunity he had prevaled, the King in subscribing his name said, That he would lay all the charge thereof upon the Archbishop before God.

Then the Profesors of the Gospel were in all places relieved, and many Prisoners appointed to die, were enlarged and preserved: Onely Thomas Dobby, Fellow of St. John's in Cambridge, committed to the Counter in Bred-freet, and condemned for speaking against the Masse, died of a natural death in Prison; his speedy death prevented the par-

don which the Lord Protector intended to fend him.

The Lord Protector ordered all in Church and State. The King in hisprotection, took speedy order for Reformation of Religion, and having chofen Wise, and Learned, Men to be his Commissioners in that behalf, divided them into several Diocesses, to be visited, appointing likewise unto every company one or two Godly Learned Preachers, to instruct the people at every Seffion in the true Doctrine of the Gospel. those Commissioners were delivered thirty fix Injunctions, and Ecclefiaftical Laws, which they should enquire of, and also command in his Majesties name and behalf, all tending to the abolishing of Popish superflicion, and establishing the Truth of the Gospel.

Belides which general Injunctions, for the estate of the whole Realm, there were also certain others particularly appointed for the Bishops onely; whereby they were enjoyned to fee the other put in Execution; belides others which did more particulary confirm them. These Injunctions may be seen at large in the first Edition of the Als and Monu- Fuller, church ments (fol. 684.) and you may read them in a smoother Abstract in History, p.372 Puller's Church History. Some Homiles were left with the Parish- 373-Priests, which the Archbishop had composed, not onely for the help of unpreaching Ministers, but for the regulating and instructing even of the Dr. P. Helyns Learned Preachers. Besides the points contained in the said Injunctions, History of the Preachers, above mentioned, were more particulary instructed to per- K. Edm. 6. fwade the people from Praying to the Saints, from making Prayer for the Dead, from Adoring of Images, from the use of Beads, Ashes and Processions, from Mass, Diriges, Praying in unknown Languages, and from other fuch like things, whereunto long cultom had brought a Religious observation.

All which was done to this intent, That the people in all places being prepared by little and little, might with more case and less opposition, admit the total alteration in the face of the Church, which was intended

in due time to be introduced.

While these Commissioners were occupied abroad, the King desiring a Resormation, appointed a Parliament, Novemb. 4. in the first year of his Reign, Anno 1547. wherein all Acts made before against the Prosessor of the Truth were Abrogated. In the same Parliament also it was Decreed, That the Sacrament should be ministred to all under both kinds. Then also were Candles on Candlemas-day forbidden, and Ashes on Ash-wednesday, according to the Popish custom.

About the same time also all Images were taken away in most places

of the Kingdom.

The first who declared his aversness to the King's proceedings, was Dr. Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of winchester, who stomaching his being lest out of the list of the Council, appeared more Cross to all their doings than others of his Order: for which being brought before their

Lordships, they sent him Prisoner to the Fleet.

Albeit Edmond Bonner, Bishop of London, at first seemed to comply, yet at length be bewraied himself, by suffring daily to be Sung the Apositles Mass, and our Ladies Mass, &c. in diverse of his Chappels in Pauls, cloaking them with the name of the Aposites, and our Ladies Communions, whereof the Council being informed, caused him to reform the abuse.

Sir Anthony Cook, and Sir John Goodfale, Knights; John Goodfal, and Christopher Nevinson, Doctors of the Laws, and John Madew, Doctor of Divinity, the King's Commissioners, called before them the said Edmond Bonner, John Royston, Polydor Virgil, and many others of the Dignitaries of the said Cathedral, to whom the Sermon being done, and their Commission openly read, they ministred the Oath of the King's Supremacy, according to the Statute of thirty one of King Henry the eighth, requiring them withal to present such things as needed to be reformed. Which done, they delivered to Bishop Bonner a Copy of the Injunctions forementioned, together with the Homilies set forth by the King's authority, received by him with protestation, That he would observe them, if they were not contrary to the Law of God, and the Ordinances of the Church. But asterwards he revoked his protestation, and humbly submitted himself to his Majesties pleasure. Yet for a Terror to others, Bishop Bonner was committed to the Fleet.

During the short time of his restraint (viz. Septemb. 18.) the Litany was Sung in the English Tongue in St. Paul's Church, between the Quire and the High Altar, the Singers kneeling half on the one side, and half on the other. And the same day the Epistle and Gospel was also read at the High Mass in the English Tongue. And in November next following (Bishop Bonner being then restored to his former liberty) the Image of Christ, then called the Rood, and all other Images in that Church, as also in all the other Churches of London were taken down. And in speeding of this work, as Bishop Bonner, together with

C

p

m

th

the Dean and Chapter, did perform their pare in the Cathedral of St. Paul; fo Bellaffere, Archdeacon of Colobeffer, and Doctor Gilbert Bourn ( being at that time Archdeacon both of London and Effex ) were no less diligent in doing the like in all the Churches of their refoective Jurisdictions, according to the charge imposed upon them by his Majoftic's Vifitors main boo not unifol o

The first Translation of the Bible was set forth in the Reign of King Home the Eighth , Anno 1541. with a Grave and Pious preface of Archbilhop Cranmer, and Authorized by the King's Proclamation, Dated May 6. Seconded also with Instructions from the King. It was called the Bible of the greater Volume. Few Countrey-parishes could go to the cost of them, though Bishop Bonner caused fix of them to be chained in the Church of St. Pauls in convenient places.

The second Translation of the Bible was fer forth in the Reign of King Edward the Sixth, and not onely fuffered to be read by particular persons, but ordered to be read over yearly in the Congregation, as a principal part of Divine Service. Two Editions there were thereof, one fer forth 1549; the other 1541, but neither of them divided into

The third Translation of the Bible was fet forth in the second year of Oueon Elizabeth. The last Translation was again reviewed by some of Extant in the most Learned Bishops (appointed thereunto by the Queen's Com-Library. mission) whence it took the name of the Bishops Bible, and by the

Queens sole commandment Reprinted.

Then diverfe Proclamations were iffued out in the King's name, relating to Eccleliaftical matters, in the four first years of his Reign, among which there was a Proclamation inhibiting Preachers; Anno fecundo, Edwardi fexti, whereof this was the occasion. Certain Popilh. Preachers, difaffected to the King's Government, in their Sermons declared, That the King intended to lay strange exactions upon the people. To prevent further milithies, the King ordered by Proclamation, That mane should Preach except Livenfeet under the Seals of the Lord Prorefton, or Archbifhop of Canterbury ! Attithis time many Popish Pulpus founded the Alarum to Keist Rebellion, and the Devon-fire Commotion .-

There was also a Proclamation for the payment of the late Incumbents of Colledges, and Chanteries Jately diffolved, talustrand ban astmil

Players, Ang. 6. in decidence ling grabulance and and average

The Parliament not long before, paffed an Act for Election of Bshops, and what Seals and styles should be used by Spiritual persons: in which it was Ordained weeks to town of sall you

That Bishops should be made by the King's Letters Patents, and not by the election of the Deans and Chapters: Cold was, I all of 1100 anda

That

Hylia Hift.

That all their Proposses and Writings should be made in the King's name onely; with the Bishops Toste added this, and scaled with no other Scalements, King's, or such as should be authorized and appointed by him.

The Injent of the Contrivers of this Act (fairh Dr. Heylin) was to weaken the anthonicy of the Episcopal Order, by forcing them from their strong-hold of Divine Institution, and making them no other than the King's Ministers outly: And of this Act such use was made, that the Bishops of those times were not in a capacity of conferring Orders, but as they were thereunt o impowered by special License. The Tenour whereof was (if Sanders may be believed) in these words following,

The King to Such a Bishop, Greeting, Whereas all, and all manner of Lunisdictions as well Esciclishical as Givil. stems from also King, as Itom also Supreme Head of all also Body, &c. We aberefore give and grant to Three full Range, and License, to continue duting our good plantures, for bolding Ordination within thy Diocess of Na and for promoting fit persons unto boly Ordens, oven to that of the Printbood.

Queen, Many cauled this Act to be repealed in the first year of her Reign, leaving the Bilhops, to depend on their former Claim, and to Act all things which belonged to their Jurisdiction in their own Names, and under their own Seals, as in former times. In which estate they have continued without any negal interruption from that time to this.

Doctor Nichelus Ridley was promoted to the See of Recorfer, to which he had been nominated by King Henry the Eighth, a man of great Dearning, and well-studied in the Fathers, and an excellent Preacher. Doctor Barlow was preferred to the Billioprick of Barband Wells.

The Commissioners authorized to take away Images out of Churches, were in many places entertained with contempt and railing, and the farther they went from Landow the worse they were handled a one of them called Body, as he was pulling down Images in Commol, was stabled in the body by a Priest.

Many there were that then cried down all the observations of Days and Times, and particularly of keeping Lent, complaint whereof being made by Bishop Gardiner in alletter to the Lord Protector, a Proclamation was sent our commanding all people to abstain from Flesh in the time of Lent, and the King's Lenten dyer was ser out, and served as in former times.

Hugh Latimer having by the power of Cronwel, and his favour with the King, been made Bishop of Worcester, Anno 1535, continued in that see, till on the first of, July 1539, he chose rather to resign the same,

han

than to have any band in passing the sime Anticles, then agicated in the Convocation, and confirmed by Parliament I sull eight years he betook himself to the refiredness of a private life. On New-years day he preached his first Sermon at Pauls Cross (the first I mean after his readmission to his former Ministry) and two Lorde-days after again in the same place, and on January 23. Such multisudes slocked to hear his Sermon, that being to Preach before the King the first Friday in Lem, a pulpir was placed in the King's privy Garden, where he might be heard of sour times as many Auditors, as could have througed into the Chappel. Which as it was the first Sermon that was Preached in that place, so afterward a fixed and standing Pulpin was exceeded for the like occasions, especially for Lent-sermon on the Sundays in the Afternoon, and hath so continued ever since till the clatter sines.

At the return of the King's Commissioners, dispatched throughout the Realm, to take a Survay of all Colledges, Free chappels, Chapteries, and Brotherhoods, in the first place (as llying neareth) came in the free Chappel of St. Staben, originally founded in the Palace at Westminster, and recketted for the Chappel Royal of the Court of England. The whole Foundation consisted of thirty eight persons, one Dean, twelve, Canons, thirteen Vicars, four Clerks, hix Chaptel, besides a Verger, and one that had the charge of the Chappel. This Chappel, but been since fitted, and employed for an house of Commons in all times of Parliaments.

At the fame time also fell the Colledges commonly called St. Marini le Grand, near Alderfame in Liondoc: the King gave the same; with the Liberties and precincts thereof to the Church of Westminson; These two St. Stephen and St. Marin's; were the richest of all the rest.

Then the Lord Protector being unformished of a Palace proportionant ble to his Greamels, doubted not to find foom enough upon the diffolytion of the Bilhoprick of Westminster lately erected to raise a Palaco. equal to his vel deligned Which coming so the care of Benjon, the last Abbot, and first Dean of Westminster, bedwar willing to preserve the wholey by parting for the prefent with more than half of the efface. belonging to it. And thereupon a Leafe is made of feventeen Mannors, and good Farmes, lying almost altogether in the County of Glocefor the Term of nmery nine years, which was presented to the Lord Thomas Segmon, to Perve the an addition to his Manner of Sudley. Another present of almost as many Manners , lying in the Counties of Glocoffer, Woresfer, and Hereford was made for the Term to Sir John Majon, for the use of the Lord Protector, which after the Duke's fall came to Sir John Bown principal Secretary of Effate, in the time of Queen Mary The Mannor of Ifin was also put into the feales conferred upon that Churcheby King Edward the Confessor, to which two hundred Tenants dyed their foile and ferritr . and being one of the best wooded things in those spatiscofithe Realman nuncia Y 2

was to be granted also without impeachment of waste, as it was accordingly. Thus Benson saved the Deanery, but sell into great disquietos mind, and died a few moneths after. To whom succeeded Doctor Cox, being then Almoner to the King, Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and Dean of Christ Charebard out on a Change Charles of the University of Oxford,

Latimer. Ser. p. 38. 71,91, 114. Bission Lariner in his princed Sermons complaineth. That the Gentry at that vime invaded the profits of the Church, leaving the Title onely to the Incumbent; and that Chantery Priests were put by them into several Cures, to save their pensions; that many Benefices were laid out in Fee-farmes, and for making of Gurdens: and finally, that the poor Clergy being kept to some sorry pittaness, were forced to put themselves into Gentlemens houses, and there to serve as Clenks of the Kitchin, Surveyours, Receivers, &c. All which Enormities, were generally consided at by the Lords and others, who onely had the power to reform the same, because they could not question those who had so miscrably invaded the Churches patrimony, without condemning of themselves.

Stephell Gurdiner, Biftiop of Winebeffer, having long lain Prisoner in the Fleet was enlarged, and permitted to return to his Diocels, where contrary to the promise made at his enlargement, he hewed himself eross to the King's proceedings incase of Images and other things, that he was fent Prisoner to the Tower, where he abode till he was fet at liberty by Oueen Mary and the manner of the land of th

Norwithstanding the King's great tate to sho forth one uniform order of Administring the holy Communion in both kinds, yet among the inferior Priest and Ministers of Carbedrah and other Churches in this Realm, there arose variety of Factions in Celebrating the Communion Service, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites of the Church. Some followed the Order of the King's proceedings in others parchingly used some part of them onely to but imany canselessly copreming them all, would fillbecominue in their former Bopery. Moreover, many of those who had been licensed, appeared as active in Preaching against the King's protecodings; as any of the unlicensed Preachers had been found to be. Which being made known to the King, and the Lords of the Council, it was advised, that a publick Liturgy should be drawn, and confirmed by Parliament, which was done, An, 1548, and in the next year a penalty with imposed by Act of Parliament on such who should deprace cornegles the use thereofs to make a public Carped Divines.

whom he had formerly imployed in drawing up the order for the holy Communion), to frame a publick Liturgy, containing the order of Morning and Evening Prayer, together with a Form of Ministring the Sacraments and for the celebrating of all publick. Offices in the Churches

This was doried accordingly a Some exception being taken at it by Mri Calvin abroad, and force zealots at home; the Book was brought

under a review, and by Statute in Parliament, it was appointed, it should be faithfully perused, explained, and made fully per-fect.

And here take notice, that those who had the chief stroke in this Affair, were before-hand resolved, that none but English Heads or hands should be used therein. Calvin offered his affistance to Archbishop Cranmer, as himself consessed, but he resuled the offer. And though it was thought necessary, for the better seasoning of both Universities in the Protestant Resormed Religion, that Martin Bucer, and Peter Martyr, two eminent Divines of Forreign Churches, should be invited to come over, yet had the Liturgy passed the approbation of the King and Council, if not both Houses of Parliament before their coming. Which being sinished, they all subscribed it, except Doctor Day, Bishop of Chichester.

Then in Parliament it was enacted, that all fuch positive Lawes and Ordinances, as prohibited the marriages of Priests, and pains and for-

feirnres therein contained, should be repealed.

In this Parliament also it was enacted, that no person should from thence forth take, or carry away any Tithe or Tithes which had been received or paid within the space of fourty years next before the date thereof, &c. under the pain or forseiture of the Treble value of the Tithes so taken or carried away. To which a clause was also added, enabling the said Parsons, Vicars, &c. to enter upon any man's Land for the due setting out of his Tithes, and carrying away the same without molestation.

There also passed another Act for Abstinence from siesh upon all such cays, as had been formerly taken and reputed for sasting-dayes, viz. sall Fridays and Saturdays in the year, the time of Lent, the Emberdays, the Eves or Vigils of such Saints, as had been anciently used for Pasts by the Rules of the Church. On Septemb. 5. 1548. Doctor Furrar's was confectated Bishop of S. Davids, as Doctor Heylin noteth, and not in the year 1547, as Mr. Fox makes it; nor in 1549, as Bishop Godwin saith.

The Lord Protector pulled down two Churches, two Chappels, and three Epifeopal Houses for the materials of the building of his new in-

rended Palace, called Sommerfer-house.

About this time there arole a fort of men, who were termed Gofpellers, against whom Bishop Flapper inveigheth, in the Preface to his Exposition on the ten Commandments! Some Anabaptists also discovered themselves. Some of the Chiefs of them were convented before the Archbishop of Camerbury, and the Bishop of West minster, Doctor Car Admoner to the King and others; and being convicted of their errours, some of them were dismissed only with an Admonition, some sentenced to a Recantation, and others (among which I find one Champney's) con-

demned to bear their Faggots at S. Paul's Crofs.

Then brake forth two dangerous Rebellions, one in Devenshire, the other in Norfolk. That of Devenshire was found to be chiefly railed in maintenance of their old Religion, On Whitinn Munday, being next day after the first exerciling of the publick Liturgy, fome few of the Parishioners of the Parish of Sampford Courtney, compelled their Parish-Prieft, who is supposed to have invited them to that compulsion, to let them have the Latine Mals as in former-times. These being seconded with many others, Henry Arundel Esquire, Governour of the Mount in Cornnal, Winflade and Coffin, Gentlemen, headed them. The feditions exceeding the number of ten thouland, march in a full body to Exeten. They lend their demands to the King, among which one more specially concerned the Liturgy. It was demanded by the Rebels, That forafmuch as we constantly believe, that after the words of Consecration fooken by the Priest being at Mass, there is very really the Body and Blood of our Saviour Jefus Christ, God and man, and that no substance of Bread and Wine remaineth after, but the very felf-fame body that was born of the Virgin Mary, and was given upon the Crofs for our Redemption. Therefore we will have Mass Gelebrated as it was in times palt without any man Communicating with the Priests, foralmuch as many prefuming unworthily to receive the fame, put no difference between the Lord's body, and other kind of meat, &c.

To which demand of theirs the King thus answered, viz. that for the Mass I affure you, no small study nor Travel hath been spent, by all the Learned Clergy therein: and to avoyd all contention, it is brought even to the use that Christ left it, as the Apostles used it, as the Holy Fathers delivered it: indeed somewhat altered from that to which the Popes of Rome, for their lucre, had brought it. And although ( faith he) you may hear the contrary from some Popish evil men; Yet we on our Honour affore you, that they deceive, abuse you, and blow these opinions, into your Heads to finish their own purposes. But this and fwer fatisfying not, they marched with all their forces to the fiege of Exeter, carrying before them in their march the Pix or Confecrated Host under a Canopy, with Crosses, Banners, Candlesticks, Holy-bread, and Holy-water, &c. But the Lord Gray and the Lord Ruffel with forces conjoyned, so strongly charged the Rebels, that they beat them out of their works, and then forced them with great flaughter to raile their fiege. After the like fuccess in some following fights, the Lord Ruffel enters that City on August 6, where he was joyfully received by the half-starved Citizens. Miles Coverdale gave publick thanks to God for the Victory in the view of Exerce, and foon after was made the Bilbop thereofering by an thin the believed between the anot

Arundel,

Arandel, Berry, Winflade, and Coffin were feht to London, and there executed. Six Popish Priests were hanged, and the Vicar of S. Thomas (one of the Grand Incendiaries) hanged on the top of his own Steeple, appar-

relled in his Popilh Weeds, with his Beads at his Girdle.

The Norfolk Rebellion brake forth on June 20, and that especially for a grievance about Enclosures. The Rebels had gotten one Robert Ker, a rich Tanner of Wimondham for their Leader, and were grown to a Body of twenty thousand, feating theinselves at Moustield near Mount Surrey, where they carried a face (as it were) of Justice and Religion; for they had one Coniers, an idle fellow, to be their Chaplain, who read folemn Prayers to them Morning and Evening, Sermons also they had often. And as for Juffice, they had a bench under a Tree (which Tree was called by them, and fo hath ever fince been called, the Tree of Reformation ) where Ket usually fate, and with him two Companies of every Hundred, whence their Companies had been raifed, to hear complaints, and give judgement. They fent certain complaints to the King, requiring he would fend a Herrald to them to give them fatisfaction. The King returned this answer, that in October following he would call a Parliament, wherein their complaints should be heard, and their grievances should be redressed, requiring them in the mean time to lay down Arms, and return to their houses, and thereupon granting them a general pardon. But this not fatisfying the feditious, hereupon they first assaulted the City of Norwick, took it, and made Thomas Cod the Mayor of Norwich attend them as their fervant. At length He and others of the Genery detained Priloners in Ker's Camp, were admirred to the Counsels of the Rebels for the bener credit thereof.

Doctor Marken Parker (afterward Archbishop of Camerbary)
getting up into the Oak of Reformation, Preached to the Rebels of their
Duty and Obedience, where his life was in danger, many Arrows being
Shot at him. Conyers for the To Deum, during the linging whereof the

Doctor withdrew, and went to his own houle:

William Par Marquell of Northampton, with the Lords Sheffield and Wentworth, Sir Anthony Denny, Sir Ralph Sadler and other persons of Honour, is sent to quell this Rebellion. But success sailed them: the Lord Sheffield was barbarously butchered, Sir Thomas Cornwallis taken prisoner, and the City fired by the Rebels, but the clouds melting into tears pitrying the Cities calamity, quenched the slames, and the Marquels quitting the service, returned to London.

Then was John Dudley, Earl of Warnick fent to undertake the task, and was arrended by the Marquels of Northampton. Coming to Norwich he eafily entred the City, and entertained the Rebels with many Sallies with various fuccels, but generally the Earl of Warnick came off

with the better.

The Rebels deferred Monthold bill, and came down into Duffing-date.

Here their superstition fancied themselves sufficiently fenced by the ver-

Hob, Dick, and Hick, with Clubs, and Clouted Shun. Sail fill up Duffindale with blood of flaughtred bodies foon.

In this place was a bloody battel: two thousand of the Rebels were stain in the fight and chase, the Residue of them scattered all over the Countrey: the Principals of them taken, and Executed: Robert Ket hanged on Norwich-Castle, William his brother, on the Top of Wimond-ham steeple, nine of his followers on as many boughs of the Oak where Ket held his Courts. On August xxix, a solemn thanksgiving was made to God for their deliverance, in the City of Norwich, and is Annually observed. As for the Rebellion at the same time in York-shire, it was soon quelled on the Execution of Omler and Dale, the chief pro-

morers thereof.

These things quickned the Lords of the Council to a sharper course against all those whom they suspected not to advance the publick Liturgy. Among whom none was more distrusted than Bishop Bonner of London, who is commanded to attend the Lords of the Council on Aug. 11. by whom he was told, that by his negligence not only many people within his Diocels forgat their duty to God in frequenting the Divine Service than by Law established, but divers others despising the same, did in secret places often frequent the Popish Mass. Therefore he is commanded to Preach against the Rebels at Paul's Cross on Septemb. 1. and there to shew the unlawfulness of taking Arms on pretence of Religion. But on the Contrary, he spent most part of his Sermon in maintenance of the Cross, Carnal and Papistical presence of Christ's body and bloud in the Sacrament of the Eucharist: complaints whereof being made, a Commission is Issued our to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of Rochester and Peterborough, Sir Thomas Smith, and Doctor, May, before whom he was convented at Lambeth, where after many shifts on his part, and much patience on theirs, he is taken pro confesso, and in the beginning of October deprived of his Bilhoprick. To whom Succeeded Doctor Nicholas Ridley, Bishop of Rochester.

There passed an Act of Parliament in the following Session (which took beginning Novemb. 4.) for taking down of such Images, as were still remaining in the Churches, as also for the bringing in of all Anti-phonaries, Missale, Breviaries, Offices, Horaries, Primars and Processionals, with other Books of sale and superstitious worship. The Tenour of which Act signified to the Subject by the King's Proclamations, and seconded by the Missives of Archbishop Crammer to the Suffragan Bishops, requiring them to see it diligently put in execution. Also the Bishops were required to punish all those that refuled to give

to the charge of bread and wine for the Communion. Now was there no further oppolition against the Liturgy by the Romish party during

the rest of the King's Reign.

But then there started up another faction, as opposite to the publick Liturgy, as were those of Rome. The Archbishop and the rest of Prelates which co-operated with him in the work of Reformation, were resolved now to go forwards with a Reformation in point of Doctrine. And therefore Letters were directed by Archbishop Cramner to Martin Bucer and Peter Martyr, two eminent Divines. Martyr came over in Heylins Hift, the end of November, and baving spent sometime with the Archbishop Edw. vi. in his house at Lambeth, was dispatched to Oxford, where he was made the King's Professour for Divinity, and about two years after made Canon of Christ-Church. His readings were so much disliked by some of that Univerlity, that a publick disputation was shortly had betwixt him, and some of those that disliked his doings, about some points in the Sacrament. Doctor Cox, Chancellour of the University, affifted by Mr. Morrison a right learned man, being Moderators, declared that Marryr had fufficiently answered all Arguments which were brought against him by Chadley the chief of the opponents, and the rest of those who disputed with him,

Bucer came not over till June, and, being, here receives letters from Mediis confi-Calvin, by which he was advised to take heed of his old fault ( for a liis vel Anfault he thought it) which was to run a moderate course in his Refor- theremesse vel mations. The first thing that Buser did after his coming hither, was to Approbatoren, acquaint himself with the English Liturgy, translated for him into La- ad Bucer. tine by Alexander Alesius, a Learned Scot, and generally well approved of by him, as to the main Frame and Body of it. Of this he gives an account to Calvin. Having received a courteous entertainment from the Lord Protector, and being heartily well-commed by Archbishop Cranmer, he is fent to take the Chair at Cambridge. But he had not held that place long, when he left this life, deceafing on January 19. Anno

1550. to the great loss and grief of that Univerlity.

Calvin writes to the Protector to this effect, That the Papills would grow more insolent every day than other unless the difference were composed about the Ceremonies. But how? not by reducing the Opponents to Conformity, but by encouraging them rather in their

oppolition.

John Rogers, Lecturer in S. Pant's, and John Hooper Vicar of S. Se- The Found-pulchres were founders of Non-conformity. This John Hooper was bred ers of Non-conformity. Oxford, well-skilled in Latine, Greek, and Hebrew, and afterwards travelled over into Switzerland. He was preferred to be Bishop of Glocester by the favour of his Pairon, John Earl of Warwick, afterwards Duke of Northumberland.

But when Hooper came to be consecrated Bishop of Glocester, he scrupled

ferupled the wearing of certain Episcopal Ornaments (Rocher, Chimere, Square Cap, &c.) producing a letter from the Earl of Warwick, that he might be favourably dispensed with therein. The King also thirteen dayes after wrote to Archbishop Cranmer to the same effect. All would not do, Resolute Bishop Ridley stood stiffly to his tackling, and here was bandying of the business betwixt them, and arguments urged on both sides. The Earl of Warwick deferred his Chaplain, and Hopper was sent to prison, and kept sometime in durance, till he condescended to conform himself in his liabit, and so was consecrated Bishop of Glosesser. After this, Hopper bare a great grudge against Ridley, who enforced him thereunto: but God's providence sanctified their sufferings afterwards into an agreement. We must not forget, that this earnest contest was not about the vocation, but about the vestments of Bishops. Thus we have the first beginning of that opposition, which hath continued ever since against the Liturgy, &c. and other

Rites and Ulages of the Church of England.

About this time John a Lasco, free Baron of Lasco in Poland, with his Congregation of Germans and other Brangers, rook Sanctuary this year in England, hoping that here they might enjoy that liberty of conscience, and safety for their goods and persons, which their own Countrey had denyed them. The King gratiously conclusived to give them both entertainment and protection: affigned them the west part of the Church, belonging to the late diffolved house of Augustine-frians for the exercise of Religious Worship, made them a Corporation, consisting of a Superintendent, and four other Ministers, with power to fill the vacant places by a new Succession, whensoever any of them should be voyd by death or otherwise, the parties by them chosen to be approved by the King and Council. He commanded the Lord Mayor of London, the Aldermen and Sheriffs thereof, as also the Archbishop of Canterbury, and all other Bishops of this Realm not to distrub them in the free exercise of their Religion and Ecclesiastical Government, although they differed from the government and forms of Worthip established in the Church of England. All which he granted by his Letters Patents. This John a Lasco quickly publisheth a book, Entitled, Forma & Ratio totius Ecclesiastici Ministerii, wherein he maintains the use of litting at the Holy Communion, contrary to the cultom of the Church of England, to the encouragement of those who impugned her Orders. A controverse moved by Bishop Hoo er touching the Episcopal Habit, was presently propagated among the rest of the Clergy touching Caps and Surplices. And in this quarrel John a Lasco engageth, countenancing those that refused to wear them, and Writing to Martin Bucer, to declare against them. But that Moderate and Learned Man severely reprehended him, and folidly answered all his Objections. Which being fent to him in the way of letter, was afterward Printed and dispersed

T

Beytin's Hift.

for keeping down that opposite humour. This controversie was countenanced by Peter Martyr, for belides his judgement which he gives of these things in some of his Epistles about things of this nature, he hath told us of his own practice in one of his Epiftles, Dated at Zwick, Novemb. 4. 1559. being more than five years after he had left this Kingdom! That he had never used the Surplice, when he lived in Oxford, though he were then a Canon of Christ-church, and frequently present in the Quire. While this controversie was on foot between the Bishops and the Clergy, John Rogers (one of the Prebends of S. Paul's, and Divinity Reader of that Church then newly return'd from beyond the Seas) could never be perswaded to wear any other than the round cap when he went abroad. And being further preffed unto it, he thus declared himself: That he would never agree to that point of Conformity, but on this condition, that if the Bishops did require the Cap and Tipper, &c. then it should also be declared, that all Popish Priests (for a distinction between them and others) should be constrained to wear upon their sleeves a Chalice with an Host upon it. Nay, such peccancy of humour began then to break out, that it was Preached at Paul's Crofs by one Steven, Curate of Katherine Cree- Ston's Chro. Church, That it was fir the names of Churches should be altered, and Edw. vi. the names of the dayes in the Week changed; that Fish-dayes should be altered, and the Lent kept at any other time, except onely between Shroveride and Easter. John Stow faith, that he had feen the faid Steven to leave the Pulpit, and Preach to the People out of an high Elm, which stood in the midst of the Church-yard, and that being done, to return into the Church again.

The wings of Episcopal Authority had been so clipped, that it was fcarce able to fly abroad: the fentence of Excommunication had not been in use lince the first year of this King , which occasioned not onely these diforders among the Ministers of the Church but also tended to the great encrease of vinousness in all forts of men. So that it was not without cause that it was called for so earnestly by Bishop Latimer in a Sermon Preached before the King. Bring into the Church of England (faith he) the open Discipline of Excommunication, that open linners

may be ftricken withal.

esuit wil to sorres or had to make hoose Then upon the Complaint of Calvin to Archbishop Grammer, and Peter Marryr's bemoaning the miserable condition of the Church for want of Preachers, it was ordained by the advice of the Lords of the Council, that of the King's fix Chaplains, which attended in Ordinary, two of them should be always about the Court, and the other four should travel in Preaching abroad. About this time Sermons at Court were engreafed alfo: must hele to allowed that

Then followed the taking down of Alears by publick Authority. This being resolved on, a Letter cometh to Bishop Ridley in the name

of the King, subscribed by Sommerset, and other of the Lords of the Council, concerning the taking down of Altars, and setting up Tables in the stead thereof. He appointed the form of a right Table to be used in his Diocess, and caused the wall standing on the back-side of the Altar in the Church of S. Paul's to be broken down for an example to the rest. No universal change of Altars was there into Tables in all parts of the Realm, till the repealing of the first Liturgy, in which the Priest is appointed to stand before the midst of the Altar in the Celebration; and the establishing of the second, (in which it is required, that the Priest shall stand on the North-side of the Table) had put an end to the Dispute.

About this time David's Pfalms were Translated into English metre, by Thomas Sternhold, Esq.; and of the Privy Chamber to King Edward the sixth, John Hopkins, Kobert Wisdom, &c. and generally permitted to

be Sung in all Churches.

Bishop Gardiner having been a Prisoner in the Tower almost two years, the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Warwick, and some others are sent with certain Articles Signed by the King and Lords of the Council unto him. According to the tenour hereof; he is not only to testifie his consent to the establishing the Holy-dayes and Fasting-days by the King's Authority, the allowance of the publick Liturgy, and the abrogating of the Statute for the six Articles, but to subscribe the consession of his fault in his former obstinacy, after such form and manner as was there required. To which Articles he subscribed, but resuled to put his hand to the said Consession,

Then a Book of Articles is drawn up, containing all the alteration made by the King and his Father, as well by Act of Parliament as their own injunctions, of all which doings he is required to fignific his approbation, to make Confession of his fault with an acknowledgment that he had deserved the punishment which was laid upon upon him; but no such submission and acknowledgment being made as was required, on Feb. 14. 1550, he was deprived, and so remitted to the Tower.

Notwithstanding this severity, yet some of the Bishops were so stiff in their old opinions, that neither terrour nor perswasions could prevail upon them, either to approve of the King's proceedings, or otherwise to advance the King's commands. And some complyed so coldly with the King's commands, as that they were laid open to the spoil, though not to the loss of their Bishopricks: of which last sort were Kitching Bishop of Landass, Salcot Bishop of Salisbury, and Sampson of Covening and Liebssield, Heath of Worcester, Voyse of Exercer, Day of Chichester, and Tonstal of Durham would not any way comply. Voisy made such havock of his Lands, before he was brought under a deprivation, that he left but seven or eight of the worst mannours, and those let out into long Leases and those charged with pensions, and not above

Heylin.Hift.

two houses, both bare and naked. He was deprived a sew moneths after Gardiner, but lived to be restored again (as Gardiner also was) in the time of Queen Mary. Day and Heath were both deprived, Ottober 10. and were both restored in Queen Maries Reign. Tunstal was cast into the Tower, December 20. and was there kept until the dissolu-

tion of his Bishoprick by Act of Parliament.

To Gardiner, in the See of Winchester, succeeded Doctor John Poynet, Bishop of Rochester. To Voisy, in the See of Exeter, succeeded Doctor Miles Coverdale, one who had formerly affisted Tyndal in translating the Bible into English, and for the most part lived at Tubing, an University belonging to the Duke of Saxony, where he received the degree of Doctor. Scory being Consecrated Bishop of Rochester, in the place of Poynet, on the thirtieth of August, in the next year following, succeeded Day of Chichester. Of which Bishoprick he was deprived in the time of Queen Mary, and afterwards preferred by Queen Elizabeth to the See of Hereford, in which place he died. The Bishoprick of Worcester was given in Commendam to Bishop Hooper.

The Princess Mary, having been bred up in the Romish Religion, would not change her mind. And although the King and the Lords of his Council, wrote many Letters to her, to take off those affections which she bear to the Church of Rome, yet she keeps up her Mass, with all the Rites and Ceremonies belonging to it, and suffers divers persons (besides her own domestick Servants) to be present at it. By the Emperor's mediation, her Chaplains were permitted to celebrate the Mass, but with this Restriction, that they should do it in her presence only. For the transgression of which bounds, Maller and Barkley, her two

Chaplains were imprisoned.

Then a Plot is laid to convey the Princess Mary out of the Realm by stealth; but the King being secretly advertised of the design, puts a stop thereunto. She is brought to the King, and appointed to remain with him, but none of her Chaplains permitted to have any access unto her.

And notwithstanding the mediation of the Emperor in her behalf, and his threatening War, in case she were not permitted the free exercise of her Religion, and although the Lords of the Council generally seemed very inclinable thereunto, yet the King would not be pertwaded thereunto. And when the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishop of London, sent by the Lords to the King, used divers Arguments to perswade him, he declared a Resolution rather to venture life, and all things else that were dear unto him, than to give way to any thing, which he knew to be against the Truth. Then the King burst forth into a flood of tears, and the Bishops, on sight thereof, wept as fast as He.

The Bishops thereupon withdrew, admiring at such great Abilities in so young a King, and blessed God for giving them a Prince of such emi-

nent piery.

Then the reviewing the Liturgy, and the composing of a Book of Articles, were brought under consideration: This saft for the avoiding diversities of Opinions, and for the establishing consent touching true Religion, the other for removing such offences as had been taken by Calvin, and his followers, at some parts thereof. The Liturgy, so reviewed, was ratisfied by Act of Parliament in the year following. By the learned Writings of Erasina and Melantibon, together with the Augustan Consession (a Book of Articles being abought neoffary to be composed) the Composers of those Articles were much directed, using them as subservient Helps to promote the service.

Now followed the fatal Tragedy of the Duke of Sommeries, and we must recoyl a little to fetch forward the canse thereof. Thomas Seymour, Baron of Sudely, and Lord Admiral, the Protector's younger Brother, had married the Lady Karborine Par, the Relict of King Henry the Eighth. A contest arose between their Wives about place. The Women's discords derived themselves into their Husbands hearts: whereupon, not long after, followed the death of the Lord Thomas Seymour, agraigned

e Princels Mary.

for deligning to granflate the Crown to himself.

Soon after the Lords of the Council accuse the Protector of many high offences; his greatest Enemy and Accuse was John Dudley, Earl of Warwick. Hereupon he was imprisoned at Windsor, yet he was acquitted, though outed his Protectorship, restored; and continued Privy Counsellor. But after two years and two months his Enemies assault him afterly. He was indicted of Treason and Felony: he was condemned for Felony, by a new made Statute, for plotting the death of a Privy Counsellor, namely, the Earl of Warwick. Here a strange oversight was committed, that he craved not the benefit of the Clergy, which could not legally be denied him. Not long after he was beheaded on Tower-hill, with no less praise for his piety and pairence, than pivy and grief of the beholders.

In the beginning of the year 1551, happened a terrible Earthquake at Croydon, and some other Villages thereabouts, in the County of Surrey. Afterwards six Dolphins were taken up in the Thames, three at Queenborough, and three near Greenwich, the least as big as any Horse. Their coming up so far, beheld by States-men, as a presage of those storms and Tempelts, which afterwards befel this Nation in the death of King Edward, and the tempeltuous Reign of Queen Mary. But the saddest presage of all was, the breaking out of a Disease, called the Sweating-lickness, appearing first at Shrewsbury, on April 15, and afterwards spreading by degrees over the Kingdom; wherewith, if any man were attacqued, he died, or escaped, within nine or ten hours: if he slept (as most persons desired to do) he died within six hours; if he

took cold, he died within three hours.

Sir Michael Stanhop, Sir Thomas Arundel, Sir Ralph Vane, and Sir Miles Partridge, were arraigned; and condemned to dye. The two first were beheaded, and the two last hanged, at what time they solemnly protested, (taking God to witness) that they never practised Treason against the King, &c. Vane adding, after all the rest, that his Blood would make the pillow of the Earl of Warwick (lately made Duke of Northumberland) uneasse to him.

Then fifty fix Articles are drawn up against Robert Farrars, Bishop of St. Davids, and a Commission issued March 9. to enquire into the merit of those Articles charged against him: on the return whereof he is indicted of a Pramunire at the Assizes at Carmarthen, committed thereupon to prison, where he remained all the rest of King Edwards time; never restored to liberty till he came to the Stake in Queen Maries.

Reign.

On the twenty ninth of January, 1552. The Bishoprick of Westminfler was dissolved by the King's Letters Patents, by which the County of Middlesex, which had before been laid unto it, was restored unto the

See of London.

The Book of Articles made in the Synod at London, may be truly faid to be the work of that Convocation, though many Members of it never faw the same till the Book was published: in regard (as Mr. Philpot saich) that they had a Synodical Authority, to make such spiritual Laws, Fox Ass and as to them seemed to be necessary or convenient, for the use of the Church. Monuments. Moreover the Church of England, for the first five years of Queen Eli fol. 1282.

Zabeth, retained these Articles and no other, as the publick Tenents of the Church in point of Dostrine; which she had not done, had they been commended to her by a less Authority than a Convocation. These Regia authority class were confirmed and published for such, by the King's Authority, tate in lucan as appears surther by the Title in due form of Law. And so it is resolved editiby Philpot, in behalf of the Catechism which came out, Anno 1553.

The Liturgy being ferled and confirmed in Parliament, was by the King's command translated into French, for the use of the Isles of Guernsey and Jersey, and such as lived within the Marches and command of Calais. But no such care was taken for Wales, till the fifth year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, nor of the Realm of Ireland from that time:

to this, as Doctor Heylin observeth.

Then that which concerns as well the nature, as the number of such Fealts and Fasts, as were thought fit to be remained, were determined and concluded on by an Act of Parliament. Which Statute (though repealed in the first of Queen Mary, and not revived till the first year of the Reign of King James, yet) in effect it stood in force, and was more punctually observed in the time of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, than after the reviving of it.

The

The next care was, that Confectated places should not be profaned by fighting and quarrelling, as they had been lately since the Episcopal Jurisdiction, and the ancient Censures of the Church were lessened in Au-

thority and reputation.

This Parliament ending on April 15. the Book of Common-prayer was printed and published, which had been therein authorized. time being come which was fet for the officiating it, there appeared much alteration in the outward folemnities of Divine service, to which the people had formerly been so long accustomed. For by the Rubrick of that Book, no Copes, or other Veltures were required, but the Surplice only, whereby the Bithops must forbear their Crosses, and the Prebends of St. Paul s leave off their Hoods. To give a beginning hereunto, Bishop Ridley, then Bishop of London, did the same day officiate the Divine service of the Morning in his Rochet only, without Cope or Veltment: he preached also at St. Paul's in the afternoon, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Companies in their best Liveries in their Companies being present at it, the Sermon tending ( for the most part ) to the setting forth the faid Book of Common-prayer, and to acquaint them with the Reasons of such alterations as were made therein. On the same day the new Liturgy was executed also in all the Churches of London. Not long after, the upper Quire in St. Paul's Church, where the high Altar stood was broken down, and all the Quire thereabout, and the Communiontable was placed in the lower part of the Quire, where the Minister sang the daily Service.

Then publick care was had for the founding and establishing of the new Hospital in the late dissolved House of Gray-Friers near Newgate in London, and that of St. Thomas in the Borough of Southwark: of which ye are to know, that the Church belonging to the faid House, together with the Cloysters, and almost all the publick building which thood within the liberties and precincts thereof, had the good hap to escape that ruine, which generally beself all other Houses of that nature. And standing undemolished till the last times of King Henry, it was given by him, not many dayes before his death, to the City of London, together with the late diffolved Priory, called Little St. Bartholomews. In which Donation there was reference had to a double end . The one for the relieving the poor out of the Rents of such Messuages and Tenements, as in the Grants thereof are contained and specified. The other for conftituting a Parish-church in the Church of the faid disfolved Grey-frien, not only for the use of such as lived within the precincts of the said two Houses, but for the Inhabitants of the Parish of St. Nicholas in the Shambles, and of St. Edwin's, fituate in Warwick-lane, near Newgate market. Which Churches, with all the Rents and profits belonging to them, were given to the City at the same time also, and for advancing the same ends, together with five hundred Marks per annum for ever: The Church of

the Gray-friers to be from thence forth called Christ-church, founded by King Henry the Eight. All which was lignified to the City, in a Sermon Preached at Paul's Cross, by the Bishop of Rochester, on January 13. being but a fortnight before his death: Mass was said in this Church by the Parishoners that resorted to it according to the King's donation, After which ( in the first year of King Edward ) followed the taking down of the faid two Churches, and building several Tenements on the ground of the Churches and Church-yards, the Rents thereof to be employed about the further maintenance and relief of the Poor, Living and

Loytering, in and about the City.

C

70

et.

ere

of

he

od side good But thefe things being not fufficient to carry on the work to the end delired, it hapned that Bishop Rialey, Preaching before King Edward, infifted much upon some constant course for relief of the poor: which Sermon wrought to far upon him, that having fent for the Bishop, he gave him great thanks for his good Exhortation, whose advice was, that Letters should be written to the Lord Mayor and Alderman. By whom it was agreed, that ageneral contribution should be made by all rich and well-affected Citizens, toward the advancement of a work to necessary for the publick good. Every man subscribed according to his ability, and Books were drawn in every ward of the City! containing the fum of that Relief which they had contributed: Which being delivered to Sir Richard Dobbs, Lord Mayor of London, were by him tendred to the King's Commissioners, February 17. The buildings in the Gray-friers were forthwith repaired: The like reparation was also made of the ruinous buildings belonging to the late diffolved Priory of St. Thomas in Southwark, which the Citizens had then newly bought of the King, to serve for an Hospital for such Sick, Wounded, and Impotent perfons, as were not fit to be intermingled with the found : on November 23. the Sick and Maimed people were taken into the Hospital of St. Thomas; and into Christ-church Holpital, to the number of four hundred Children, all of them to have Mear, Drink, Lodging and Clothes, ar the charge of the City; till other means could be provided for their maintenance.

On April 10, this King gave for ever to the City his Palace of Bridewel (erected by King Henry the Eighth ) to be employed for fuch Vagabonds and thriftless poor, as should be sent thither to receive chastisement, and be forced to labour. He caused the Master and Brethren of the Holpital in the Savoy, founded by King Henry the Seventh, to relign the same into his hands, with all the Lands and Goods thereunto belonging: out of which he presently bestowed the yearly rent of seven hundred Marks, with all the Beds, Bedding, and other Furniture found therein toward the maintenance of the faid Work-house, and the Hospital of St. Thomas in Southwerk; The Grapt whereof be confirmed by his Letters Patents, adding thereunto a Mortmain fon enabling the City to purchase

purchase Lands to the value of four thousand Marks per amnum, for the better maintenance of those and the other Hospitals. Thus he was entitled to the Foundation of Bridewel, St. Bartholomens, and St. Thomas, without any charge to himfelf. I distal aid a roted to

( Nothing else memorable about this rime, but the coming of Cardan. the death of Leland, and the preferment of Doctor John Tailor to the See of Lincoln Two Churches, and Sulling it er at Tralounit 10 see

Then for raising Money, a Commission was speeded into all parts of the Kingdom, under precence of delling such of the Lands and Goods of Chanteries as remained unfould, but in plain vruth (faith Dr. Heglin) to feizemon all Hangings, Altar-clothes, Froms, Parafronts, Copes of all forrs, with all manner of Plane, which was to be found in any Cathedral or Parochial Church . Cereain Instructions were likewife given to the Commissioners, by which they were to regulate themselves in their proceedings. This was done generally in all pares of the Realm, into which the Commissioners began their Circuits in the moneth of April: which general feizure being made, they were to leave one Chalice, with certain Table-clothen for the use of the Communion rable, as the faid Commissioners should think fit; the Jewels; Place, and ready Money, to be delivered to the Mafter of the King's Jewels, in the Tower of London , the Copes of cloth of Gold, and Tiffee to be brought into the King's Wardrobe, the rest to be turned into ready Money, and that Money to be paid to Sir William Peckham the King's Cofferer, for the

But some there were, who were as much before hand with the Kings Commissioners in embedding the Plate, Jewels, and other Furnitures, as the Commissioners did intend to be with the King, in keeping all or most

nt to be intermingied it

part to themselves.

The King grew Sick; and weak in Body, inwhich Effare Dike Dudley to prevailed upon him, what he conferred to attantoplision of the Grown , from his natural Silters , to the Children of the Dutchels of charge of the City; till other means could be more led torshelly?

His dying Prayer, as is was taken from his mouth, was in thefe words following. Tol layoffma sa 6: ingid out tras bor de and chrieftele peop, es inound be tem bittuer to

Lord God , deliner me out of the miferies of this wretched and fuful hife, and take me among thy chaffen. Howbert, not on will, but the mill be done, Lond, I commit my Spirit to Thet. O Lord, then knowest, bon happy it were for me to be with Thee; yet for thy chofons fake fend me life and health, that I may traly ferve Thee. a my Lond Gad, blefs thy people, and fave thine imbertance. O Lord God fave thy chofen people of England. Omy Lord God, defend this Realm from Papifery, and maintain thy true Religion, that I Shell 17-7

and my people may erally praise thy Name for Jesus Christ his

Thus endeth the Reign of that good King Edward the Sixth, Sufficiently remarkable for the progress of Reformation, but so distracted unto Sides and Factions, that in the end the King himfelf became a prev to the ffrongest party, which (faith Dr. Heylin) could not otherwise be fafe but in his destruction, contrived on purpose ( as it was generally supposed ) to smooth the way to the advancement of the Lady fine Gray ( newly married to Guilford Dudley, fourth Son to Duke Dudley ) to the Royal Throne, note, on fuly 14, 15732 let torward with c The Dakes March was how.

King Banard being dead, the Princels Many hearing of her Brothers death, and knowing her own right, writeth to the Dords of the Count cil, and challengeth them for their doing, making her claim to the Crown. To whom the Council writerh again, as to a Subject, requiring her to reft to contented The Lady fane was on the fame day that thefe Letters were difperened, brought by Water to the Tower, arrended by a Noble Train of both Sexes, from Durham-boufe in the Serand where the had been emercained, as pare of Dudley's Family ever fince her Marriage: When the came into the presence of the two Dukes, her Father and Father in Law, it was fignified to Her by the Duke of Northumberland, that the King was dead, and that he had declared her for his next Successor in the Crown. After a pithy speech, the poor Lady found her felf in a great perplexity. Bur being wearied at last with their importunities, and evercome by the entreasies of her Husband whom the dearly loved; the submitted unto that necessity which the could not vanquish.

Hereupon the two Dukes, with all the rest of the Lords of the Council, swore Allegiance to Ber. And on the same day about five a Clock in the afternoon, they folemnly caused her to be Proclaimed Queen of England, France and Ireland, &c. in many of the principal Streets of London; and after by degrees, in most of the chief Cities, Towns, and places of greatest concourse. In which Proclamation it was fignified, That by the Letters Patents of the late King Edward, the Lady Jane Gray, eldest Daughter to the Dutches of Suffolk, had been declared, so be bis true and lawful Succeffor to the Crown of England, the fame to be enjoyed after her decease by the heirs of her Body, &c. Which Proclamation, though it was published in the City with all due folemnities and that the concourse of the people was great, yet their acclamations were

The next day the Lords were advertised, that many persons of quality were drawn cogether at Kenning hall Caffle in Norfall to offer their fervice and affiliance to the Princels Many; as the Earl of Bath, Sir Thouse

mas Wharten, Son of the Lord Wharten, Sir John Mordant, Son of the Lord Mordant, Sir William Drury, Sir John Shelton, Sir Henry Bed-dingfield. Sir Henry Jerningban, Sir John Sulierd, Mr. Richard Higham of Lincolns-Inne. It was advertised also, that the Earl of Suffex, and his Son, were coming towards her with their Forces. Therefore they perswade Duke Dualey to rake the conduct of some Forces, that might featter those small companies before they grew unto an Head. Swelled with vain-glory, he suffered himself to be entreated to an action of such fame and merit; as that which they prefented to him. So the Dake with the Marquels of Northampton, the Lord Gray, and divers others of note, on July 14, 1553: fer forward with eighth thousand Foot, and two thousand Horse. The Duke's March was slow. In the mean time Edward Hastings, the Earl of Huntingdon's Brother, having an Army of four thousand Foot, committed to him by the Duke of Northumber. land, left his party, and went to the Lady Mary. And fix great Ships which lay before Tarmonth to intercept her, if the should attempt to fly, now at the perswasion of Mr. ferningham, came to her aid. Upon news bereof, the Lords themselves affembled at Baynards Castle; first the Earl of Arundel, then the Earl of Pembrook, fell to Invectives against Northwinderland, and then all the Lords confenting with them, they called for the Lord Mayor, and in London Proclaimed the Lady May Queen. She was also Proclaimed by divers other Lords and Knights, in divers other Counties; which the Duke (being then at Rury) hearing of, he returneth to Cambridge, and there himself Proclaimeth the Lady Mary Oucen a but the next morning he was arrested by Homy Fize Alan. Earl of Arundel, by Order from Queen Mary.
Together with the Duke, his three Sons, John, Ambrofe, and Henry,

Together with the Duke, his three Sons, John, Ambrofe, and Henry, the Earl of Huntingdon, Sir Andrew Dudley, the two Gates, Sir Thomas Palmer, and Doctor Sands, were committed to the Tower: and the next day the Marquels of Northampson, the Lard Robert Dudley, and Sir Robert Corbet. Before which time, the Duke of Suffolk, entring his Daughter the Lady Janes Chamber, told her, the must now put off her

Royal robes, which she willingly did,

Doctor Nicholas Ridley, Bishop of London, was also sent to the Tower, on July 27. Sir Roger Cholmley, Chief Justice of the King's Bench; and Sir Edward Mountague, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, the Duke of Suffolk, were sent also to the Tower; Sir John Cheek, on the morrow after, bringing up the Reer: But the Duke of Suffolk (Father to the Lady Jane) was released within three days after.

The Duke of Northumberland, rogether with John Earl of Warnick, his eldest Son, and William, Marquels of Northampton, were brought to their Trial, on August 8. before Thomas Duke of Norfolk, then litting as Lord High Steward in Westminster Hall: they all consesses to Indistruct.

Indicament, and received Judgment in the usual form. The like Judgement paffed on the morrow after, on Sir John Gates, Sir Henry Gates, Sir Andrew Dudley, and Sir Thomas Palmer. The Duke was on August 22. beheaded, and professed himself a Papist at his death, whose Recantarion the Papilts published abroad with great rejoycing, with him died alfo Sir John Gaces, and Sir Thomas Palmer: which Palmer confelled the Faith he learned in the Gospel, and lamented that he had not lived more

as became the Gospel.

The Oueen had dissolved her Camp at Farmingham, consisting of fourteen thousand men, and prepared for her journey toward London. Being med on the way by the Princels Elizabeth, her Sifter, attended with a thousand Horse, the entred London on the third of Angust. Taking poffession of the Tower, the was first welcommed thither by Thomas, the old Duke of Norfolk, Anne Dutchels of Sommerfet, Edward Lord Courtney, eldeft Son to the late Marquels of Exceter, and Dr. Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, all which she lifted from the ground, called them her Prisoners, gratiously killing them, and refloring them thortly after to their former liberty. Taking the Great Seal from Dr. Goodrick, Bishop of Ely, within two days after the gave it for the present to Sir Nicholas Hare, whom she made Master of the Rolls, and afterwards committed it together with the Title of Lord Chancellor to the faid Bishop of Winellester, then actually restored to that See. he can piage saw dual but and the see and see a se

Having performed the obsequies of her Brother, on the ninth and tenth, the removes her Court to Whitehal; on September the paffeth thence to the Tower by Water, attended by her Silter, and a great. Train of Noble Ladies, and made her return through the principal Streets . of the fame City, on the last of the same moneth, in a most stately manner: and the next day proceeded in like pomp to the Abbey-Church ar Dr. P. Heylins Westminster, where she was met by the Silver Crosses, and eighty Singing History of mea, all in rich Coaps ( so sudden a recruit was made of these facred Queen Mary. Veltments ) among whom went the new Dean of Westminster, Dr. Weston; and diverse Chaplains of her own, each of them bearing in their hand some enlight or other. After them marched ten Bishops ( which were all as remained of her perswalion ) with their Miters, rich Coaps, and Crolier-staves. The Sermon was preached by Doctor Day, whom the had reftored to the See of Chichefter! The follownity of the Coronation was performed by the Bishop of Winehester, the new Lord Chancellor. Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, being then committed to the Tower. Till this time none was more dear to her than her Sifter, the Lady Elizabeth, but after ber Coronation the estranged her felf Mr. jobe Rogers, Preacher, was confined forth mort

She preferred Henry Rareliff, Earl of Suffex, to the fociety of the Garter, which honour the conferred on his Son Thomas after his decease,

and to be covered in her presence at all times; and places, according to the custom of the Grandees in the Realm of Spain. She also advanced the Earl of Arundel, to the Office of Lord Steward, She made Sir Fd. ward Haffing, Mafter of the Horfe, and Knight of the Garter, and afregwards Lord Chamberlain of the Houbold Land Lord Hallings of Languageners. She honoured Sir John Williams with the Title of Lord Williams of Thame, She preferred Six Henry Jerningham, to be Caprain of her Guard: and afterwards Sir Thomas Trefham was created Lord Prior of the Order of St. John of Jerufalon. She preferred her old Servants, Hopton, her old Chaplain, to the See of Norwich Rochefter, to be Comproller of her Houshald Juglefield to be Mafter of the Wards, and Walgrape to be Mafter of the Wardrobe.

Sir John Gage (a zealong Papilt ) was made Lord Chamberlain of her Houshold, when the came first to the Tower. Bishop Bonner was difcharged of the Marshalley, and Bishop Tunstal from the King's Bench. within two days after. Bonner is restored to his See of London, and Turifiel to Durham, and an Act of Parliament procured for the reftoring of the Church of Durham to all its Lands, and Jurisdictions of which it flood divefted by the late Act of Diffolution, made in the last year of

the deceased King.

for alle prefent to Sir N Coverdale was displaced from the See of Exerce, Somy from that of Chichefter, and Hoper from the Commendatory of the See of Worcefter; to which Sees Voify, Day, and Heath, were again restored. The like course also followed for the depriving of all Deans Dignitaries, and Parochial Ministers, who had succeeded into any of shose preferments, during the Reign of the two last Kings. we will sill on sange

Doctor Cox was on August 5. brought to the Marshalley, and spoiled of his Deaneries of Christ-church and Westminster, to make room for Doctor Richard Marfeel in the one, and Doctor High Weston in

the other.

cother. where the was met by the Silver (1011) and and prince the water Marryr coming from Oxford 10. Landan, where for in time be was commanded to keep his House, but was soon after suffered to return into his own Countrey. medi to does towo you'de misigral's also

A Letter was fent at the same time to the Mayor of Coveniry, to fet at liberty Hugh Simons, if he would recent his Sermon, or elfe to flay Croner-liaves. The Sermon was preached by Docker De

A little before Mr. Bradford, Mr. Vernen, and Mr. Bracon, Preachers were committed to the Tower : A Letter was fent to the Sheriffs of Buck ingham and Redford, for the apprehending Mr. Fifter, Parlon of Amerthan : Another Letter was fent to the Bilhop of Norwick, not to fuffer any to Preach or Expound openly the Stripenres, without special Licente from the Queen. Mr. John Rogers, Preacher, was confined to this own house. Shepreierred Hony Radiff, Earl of Softer to the Street, which have or begun ferred on his son The man his Hosper and Coverdale being cited to appear before the Lords of the Council, did appear. Hosper was communed to the Fleet, and Coverdale commanded to attend the pleasure of the Lords.

Fisher of Amersham, and Hugh Sanders, Vicar of St. Michaels in Co.

ventry, appeared also before the Councils

Hugh Latimer appeared also, and was committed to the Tower.

Doctor Bourn Archdeacon of London, Preaching at Pauls Crofs, in favour of Bishop Bonner (there prefent at the Sermon) inveighed against fome precedings in the time of the lare King Edward, : which to incenfed the people, that a great tumult arose upon it, some pelting with Stones, others crying aloud, Pull him down; and one ( who could never be known ) flinging a Dagger as his Head, which after was found flicking in a post of the Pulpit. The Preacher with difficulty was secured in a School adjoyning: By reason of which tumult the Lords of the Council with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, took order, that every Housholder should cause their Children and Apprentices to keep their own Parish-churches upon Holidays : order was taken for preventing the like Tumultion the Sunday following . A Sermon was Preached at the Crofs by Doctor Watfon, who (afterwards was Bishop of Lincoln ) for whole fecurity many Lords of the Council were there prefent, and Jerningham, Captain of the Guard with two hundred of his Yeomen. standing round about the Pulpit with their Halberts.

Then care was taken, that nothing should be Preached in private Churches, coatrary southe Dostrinowhich was and should be Taught at the Cross liby shom which were appointed to it. It was further ordered, that every Alderstan in his Wand should fend for the Curaces of every Church within their Liberties, and waln them not onely to forbear Preaching themselves, but also not consuster any other to Preach, or make any open reading of Scripture in their Churches, unless the faid Preaches were feverally Licensed, by the Queen a good of agents.

For eight weeks after the Proclaiming of Mary Ouele, Protestand tilm and Popery were together fet on foor, the former hoping to be continued, the lance labouring to be reflored to Seeing by the fidelity of the Norfolk and Suffolk Protestant Genery; the Queen was much advantaged for the speedy processing of her Right, they conceived, that as she by them had regained the Crown, so they under her should enlars the build enlars the conficulty of the problem of the recent of the recent of the regained the crown, so they under her should enlars the problem of the recent of the recent of the regained of the country of the regained of the regained of the country of the regained of the regained of the regained of the country of the regained of the r

The Queen on Angust 18. purs forth a Proclamation, declaring her self for the Popula Religion, which the resolves to observe for her self, withing her Subjects to follow ther example, yest that the mindeth nor to compel any minimal numity such time as further order by common Asserting as the self-in the subjects to move Sedici-

one at their perils; and the Printing of any Book, Rhyme, Enterlude, or Treatife, without her special License for the same : and likewise to Preach, or by way of reading in Churches, or other publick or private places ( except in Schools of the Univerlities ) to Interpret or Teach any Scripture, or any points of Doctrine concerning Religion. Was Committed

Herenpon many of the people in divers places, received their old Religion, erected again their Altars, and used the Mass, and Latin Ser.

vice, as was wont to be in King Henrie's time.

In Cambridge the Vice-chancellor chalenged one Peirson, on Ottob. 3. for officiating the Communion, in his own Parish Church, in the English Tongue; and on the 26. displaced Doctor Maden, Master of Clareball, for being Married. In like manner, some of the Popish party in King's Colledge, on the 28th of the same moneth, officiated the Divine Service in the Latin Tongue.

At Oxford, John Jewel was chosen to pen the first granulatory Letter to the Queen, in the name of the Univerlity, an Office imposed on him by his Enemies. Doctor Trefham, a Van-currier, before au. thority, repaired the great Bell in Christ-church and named it

Mary.

Harley, Bishop of Hereford, and Taylor of Lincoln ( two of the last of King Edward's Bishops ) were present at the opening of the Parliament, Octob. 10. But no sooner was the Mass begun (though not then restored by any Law ) than they left the Church. For which the Bilhop of Lincoln, being first examined, and making profession of his Faith, prevented the malice of his enemies by a timely Death. And Harley (upon information of his Marriage ) was presently excluded from the Parliament-house, and not long after from his Bishoprick

Hereupon Bishop Barlow of Wells, and Scory of Chickester, pasfed beyond the Seas; followed not long after by Bishop Point of

Winchester ...

and Porery were toucher for on toot. On Nevember 3. Archbishop Crammer was arraigned at the Guildball in London, with the Lord Guilford Dudley, the late Queen fant, his Wife, and others, all of them being attainted and condemned of received the Clown to they under

After Peter Marryr had quit the Realm, his Wive's Body having been buried in the Church of St. Fridefwid, was afterward by pub lick order taken out of the Grave, and buried in a common dunghill.

John a Lafco, was forced to diffolve his Congregation, and He with his Strangers to quit the Countrey: The like halt made the French Protestants also. At which time many of the English (as well Stodents as others ) departed also. The principal of those were Katherini, the last Wife of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, Robert Berry Esq; Husband to the Dutchess, the Bishops of Winchester and Wells (as before was said) Sir Richard Morison, Sir Ambany Cook, and Sir John Cheek, Doctor Cox, Doctor Sands; and Doctor Grindal.

The News of Queen Maries succeeding her Brother to the Crown of England, posted to Rome, and was very welcome to Pope Julius the Third, because it gave him some assurance of his re-admission into the Power and Jurisdiction of his Predecessors in the Realm of England; in pursuance of which hopes, it was resolved, that Cardinal Pool should be sent Legate into England; who being of the Blood-royl, and a man of eminent Learning and of exemplary life, was looked on as the fittest Instrument to reduce that Kingdom.

The Parliaments first Act was to take away all Statutes passed by the two last Kings, wherein certain Offences had been made High Treason, and others brought within the compass of a Promunire. This was done especially for Pool's security; that neither He by exercising his authority, nor the Clergy by submitting to it, might be entangled in the like snares, as Cardinal Wolfey, and the whole Clergy of his time had be-

Then an Act was passed for repealing certain Statutes of King Edward: thereby they took away all former Statutes for administring the Sacraments in both kinds, for establishing the first and second Liturgy, &c. In a word! by this one blow the Queen cut down all that had been done in the Reformation in seven years before. And then for want of Canonical Ordination on the one side, and under colour of Uncanonical Marriages on the other, there was presently such a remove among the Bishops and Clergy, as it is not any where to be paralelled in so short a time.

An Act was passed likewise, Entitled, An Att against offenders of Preachers, &c which two Acts were seconded by the Queen, with two Proclamations, December 5: By one of which it was declared, that all Statutes made in the time of the late King Edward, which concerned Religion, were repealed by Parliament; and therefore that the Mass should be said as formerly, to begin on the twentieth of that moneth. And by the other it was commanded, that no person should dare from thenceforth to disturb any Pricits in Saying Mass, or executing any other Divine Office. Accordingly the Mass was publically officiated in all parts of the Kingdom, and so continued during the Reign of the Queen without interruption.

Another Act was palled, wherein it was Enacted, That the Marriage between King Henry, the Eighth, and Queen Katherine, his first Wife, was lauful, and to fauld wirb God!) Laure and his Holy Word, &c. Thue the Docnee of Divorce hereinfore puffed between the faid King Henry, and the faid Queen, by Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury.

(hould be reputed to be void and null, with a Repeal of all such Statutes.

wherein the Queen had been declared to be Illegitimate.

There also past another Act, in which there was a clause for the in. validating of all such Commissions as had been granted in the time of the late Queen fane and one in confirming the Attainders of the late Duke of Northumberland, Thomas Archbishop of Canterbu-

ry, &c.

Together with this Parliament the Queen fummoned a Convocation. that all matters of Religion might first be debated and concluded in a Synodical way, before they were offered to the Parliament. In the Writs of which Summons, the retained the Title of Supreme Head on Earth of the Church of England, &c. the want whereof in those of the present Parliament occasioned dispute among some of the Members, Whether they might lawfully proceed; or not, in fuch publick bufiness as were to be propounded to them in that Seffion. The Presidentship of the Convocation was transferred upon Bishop Bonner, priviledged in respect of his See to prefide in all fuch Provincial Synods, which were either held during the vacancy of the See of Camerbury, or in the necesfary absence of the Metropolitan.

The lower House of the Clergy also was fitted with a Prolocutor of the same affections, Doctor Hugh Weston, Dean of Westminster, in the place of Doctor Gon Somewially bad the elections been returned from the feveral Diocestes that we find none of King Edward's Clergy among the Clerks of and but fix of the Deads and Dignitaries to have fuffrage in the Copystation, dix of amer Haddon, Dean of Exercise Walter Philips, Dean of Rechefter; John Philpor, Archdeacon of Winchefter; John Elmer, Archdescon of Stow, in the Diocels of Dincoln; Richard Cheiney, Archdeacon of Hereford; one more mentioned by Mr. Fax, without a name, sayned himfelf to the other five in the diffou-

The Prolocus of the Mere leconded by the Committee of the Prolocus rounding week and the proposition of the Prolocus of the Pr that some of the Divines which had the passing of the Book of Avileles, in King Edward's time, might be affembled with them in the defence

ould be laid as formerly, to begin on the twenterly The main point in debate, concernded the manner of Christ's prefence in the Sacraments Irowas also denied by Philper wand his Breibren; That Christ was prefent in the Sacrathens hightly administred, decording to his Inflicution, but onely that He was not prefere in the grofs and carnal manner, which They of the Popilli party had before subscribed unte. Six dys the disputation lasted, but to little effect. At length Wefton pur an end to the diffpute, faying, It is not the Queen's pleafart, that we should frend any langer sime in thefe debates, and yet are well mough aready: For you ( faith He ) bave the Word, and me bave the Sword.

Heylin. Hift. of Q. Mary.

After the end of the Evenlong on St. Katherine's day, Bonner caused the Quire of St. Paul's to go about the Steeple, finging with lights after the old cuitom. And on St. Andrew's day, next following, he began the Procession in Latin himself, with many Parsons and Curates, and the whole Quire, together with the Lord Mayor and divers of the Aldermen, the Prebendaries of the Church, attired in their old gray Amises (as they used to call them) in which manner they continued it for three days after : on January 14. he restored the folemn Sunday's procession about the Church, with the Mayor and Aldermen, the Preacher taking his Benediction in the midst of the Church, according to the antient custom; likewise he sent our his Mandares to all Parsons and Curates within his Diocese; for taking the names of all fuch as would not come the Lent following to Auricular Confession, and receive at Easter: he likewise enjoyned the blotting out of all such paintings, and fentences of holy Scripture, as had been penliled on the Church-walls in King Edward's days.

Mr. Jewel continued some weeks in Broad-gates Hall, whither his Scholars repaired unto him, whom he instructed in Learning and Religion: He had not long lived there, but being perswaded by the Popish Fuller. Church Inquisitors to subscribe, he took a pen in his Hand, and smiling said, History of Have you a mind to see how well I can write? and thereupon under-writ Q. May.

their Opinions.

The Papills trusted him not any whit the more for this his subscription. His life being way-laid for, with great difficulty he escaped into Germany. But on a Sunday after his Forenoon-sermon (by the advice of Dr. Edwin Sandys, afterwards Archbishop of Tork, Mr. Chambers, and Mr. Sampson, his bosom Friends) in the Congregation of Franckfors, he bitterly bewailed his fall, and heartily requested pardon from God and his people, whom thereby he he had offended.

On November 20. the Mayor of Coventry sent up to the Lords of the Council, one Baldwin Cleark, John Careles, Thomas Wilcocks, and Richard Estlin; Careless and Wilcocks were committed to the Gate-

house, and Cleark and Estlin to the Marshalfey.

In the moneth of December the Parliament broke up, in which there was a Communication of Marriage betwixt the Emperor's Son Philip, and the Queen. In the mean-while Cardinal Pool hasteneth toward England. The Emperor invites him to come into Germany by his way, and entertains him with great shew of Honour, untill by his Ambassador petri. Church he had finished a Contract of Marriage between his Son Philip and Hist. Cent. 16. Queen Mary.

This march was generally distasted. To hinder it Sir Thomas Wyar, a Kentish Knight, took Armes with a great party affishing him. But albeit he wanted neither, Wit, Wealth, Learning, yet all were all-

Bb 2

in Q. Mary.

employed about him. Wyar demandeth the Person of the Queen, the Tower of Landon to be committed unto him, with power to displace evil Counsellors; his demands were refused with scorn. Queen Mary came to Guildhall and there made a long Oration, which secured the affections of the Citizens unto her.

Wyar came up to London. He was taken at Temple-bar, carried thence be examined, and thence to the Tower to be committed. Some days after, he luffered pentiently and patiently on the Scaffold, condemning

his own Act.

Of his complices were hanged fifty persons, and four hundred more led through the City with halters about their necks to Wellminster, where they were all pardoned in the Tilt-yard by the Queen.

Doctor Crame, for his Preaching without License on Christmas day. was committed to the Fleet; Thamas Wotton Efquire, was for matters

of Religion committed also to the Fleet.

The Duke of Suffolk, Father to the Lady Fane, but lately pardoned of life in the midth of the Kentish tumult, secretly departeth into Leicester and Warmickashires, infligating the people to withstand speeds Chron, the Queen's Marriage agreed upon with Philip. The Duke was betrayed by one Underwood, his Servant, in Aflicy-park, with his Brother John Lord Gray, unto the Earl of Huntington, whence they were by him convayed prisoners to the Tower of London, ed to halten the death of the Lady fane, and the Lord Guilford her Husband, who were both beheaded, February 12. 1554, he was beheaded on a Scaffold on Tower-hill, and the upon the Green within the Tower. Two days before her death Mr. Fecknam was fent unto her, by the Queen, to reduce her to the Popish Religion, whom she constantly, and with great power of God's Spirit, relisted. Eleven days after her death, her Father the Duke of Suffolk, was beheaded on Tower-hill.

And on April 23. his Brother, the Lord Thomas Gray fuffered death

in the same place.

Now for putting the Affairs of the Church into a posture, Articles are fent into every Diocele, and Letters writ unto their several and respective Bishops on the third of March, to see them carefully put in execution: the substance whereof were,

- 2. That the Ecclefiastical Laws of King Henry the Eighth, should be put in practice, being not directly against the Laws and Statutes of the Realm.
- 2. That no Bishop do use the Clause (in any of their Ecclesiaftical wir tings ) Regia authoritate fulcitus.
- 3. That no Sacramentary be admitted to Benefice.

4. That

- 4. That all Bishops do labour to suppress Herefies, especially in the Clergy.
- 5. That they should suppress all unlawfull Books and writings.
- 6. The next Arcicle was against Priests Marriages, and that such as would depart from their Wives, should be admitted so the same function.
- 7. That for want of Priests, one Priest should serve two places.
- 8. That Proceffions be wfed.
- 9. That Holy-days and Fasts be frequented.
- 10. That the Geremonies be used, and Confirmation of Children be put in practice.

In the same moneth of March the Lord Courtney (whom the Queen at her first entry delivered out of the Tower) and the Lady Elizabeth also, the Queen's Sister, were both (by the suggestion of Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester) suspected to have been of Wyat's Conspiracy, and for the same were apprehended and sent to the Tower, although Wyat at his death cleared them both, as unacquainted with the matter. Many trains were laid to ensure the Lady Elizabeth; And being on a time asked, what she thought of the words of Christ, This is my Body, whether she thought, it is the true Body of Christ? it is said, that after some pausing, she thus Answered.

Christ was the Word that spake it, He took the Bread, and brake it: And what the Word did make it, That I Believe, and take it. Sir Richard Babers Chron.

One Elizabeth Crofts, about eighteen years old, was by practice put into a Wall (and therefore called, The Spirit in the Wall) who with a whiftle made for that purpose, whistled out many Seditious words against the Queen, the Prince of Spain, the Mals, Confession, &c. for which she did Penance, standing upon a Scaffold at Pauls Cross, all the Sermon-time, where she made open Confession of her fault.

Queen Mary altereth her stile, leaving out the latter part of her Title, which is, Supreme Head of the Church of England and Ireland, because in this Parliament holden at Westminster in April, the Supremacy being given away from the Crown of England to the Pope, thereupon this Parcel of the Title was also taken away.

Then followed a communication between Bilhop Ridley, and Secretary Bourn, Mr. Feeknam and others at the Lieutenants Table in the Tower, (described at large by Mr. Fox) touching the Sacrament.

On April 10. Archbillion Cranmer, Biftop Ridley, and Latimer were fent down to Oxford by the Lord Williams of Thame, there to dispute with the Divines of both Universities, about the presence, substance. and facribee of the Sacrament. Of Oxford, Dr. Weston prolocutor. Dr. Trefham, Dr. Cale, Dr. Ogletborp, Doctor Pie, Doctor Harpifield, Mr. Fecknam. Of Cambridge, Dr. Young Vice-Chancellor, Doctor Glyn, Dr. Seaton, Dr. Watson, Dr. Sedgwick, Dr. Atkinson. The Questions whereon they should Dispute, were these, I. Whether the natural body of Christ be really in the Sacrament after the words of Confecration be spoken by the Priest? 2. Whither any substance do remain after the words, faving the body and blood? 3. Whither the mass be a facrifice propitiatory? The order and manner of the disputation against these three worthy Marryts, the difordered usage of the University men, the rude tumult of the multitude, the fiercenefs and interruption of the Doctors, the full pith and ground of all their Arguments the Censure of the Judges, the railing Language of the Prolocutor, with his blaft of triumph in the latter end, is fet forth fully by Mr. Fox

The disputation being ended, on April 20, they were again brought upon the stage, and then demanded, whether they would perfist in their opinion, or else recant? And affirming that they would persist, they were all Three adjudged Hereticks, and condemned to the fire, but their

execution was respited to a longer time.

May 19. the Lady Elizabeth was brought out of the Tower, and committed to the custody of the Lord of Thame, who gently entreated her: afterwards she was had to Woodstock, and there committed to the keeping of Sir Henry Bennesield, who dealt hardly

with her.

Prince Philip arriveth at Southampton, July 20. 1554. and on the twenty third came to Winchester, where the Queen met him, and on the twenty fifth day the marriage between them there was openly Solemnized. At which time the Emperour's Ambassadour presented to the King a donation of the Kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, which the Emperour, his Father had religned unto him. Which prefently was fignified, and the Titles of the King and Queen Proclaimed by found of Trumpet in this following Style. Philip and Mary by the Grace of God, King and Queen of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem, Ireland, Defenders of the Faith, Princes of Spain and Sicily, Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Milan, Burgundy and Brabant, Counts of Aufourg, Flanders, and Tirrol, &c. At the Proclaiming of which Style ( which was performed in French, Latine and English ) the King and Queen shewed themselves hand in hand! with two Swords born before them for the greater States or in regard of their diffinct capacity in the Publick Government. From Windhefter they removed to Bafing,

and so to Windsor, where Philip on August the fifth was Installed Knight of the Garter; On the eleventh of the same Moneth they made a Magnificent Passage through the Principal Streets of the City of London. The King prevailed with the Queen for discharge of such Prisoners as stood committed in the Tower, either for matter of Religion, or on the account of Wyar's Rebellion, or for engaging in the practice of the Duke of Northumberland: which was done accordingly, among which were the Arcbishop of Tork, ten Knights, and many other persons of name and quality. He also procured the enlargement of the Lady Elizabeth, and of the Earl of Devonshire, who travelled through France into Italy, and died at Padua, Anno 1556. the eleventh and last Earl of Devonshire of that Noble Family of the

Courtneys.

Marriage and Herelie were the crimes of Holgate, Archbishop of Tork, for which being deprived during his imprisonment in the Tower. Dr. Nicholas Heath succeeded him in the See of Tork, and leaves the Bishoprick of Worcester to Doctor Richard Pares, who had been nominated by King Henry VIII. Anno 1534. and having fpent the intervening twenty years in the Court of Rome, returned a true fervant to the Pope. Goodrick of Ely died April. 10. leaving that Bishoprick to Dr. Thomas Thurlby, Billiop of Norwich. And Dr. John Hopton is made Bishop of Norwick, Doctor Gilbert Bourn, Archdeacon of Lon- Heylin's Hift. don, is made Bishop of Wells, Harley of Hereford is succeeded by Pure- of Q. Mary. foy of S. Afaph; Old Bigh of Briftol; and Bird of Chefter ( the two first Bishops of those Sees ) were deprived also. The first succeeded to by Holiman, once a Monk of Reading: the last by Coles, Master of Baliol Colledge in Oxford. Dr. Randolph Bayn, who had been Hebrew Reader in Paris in the time of King Francis, was Confectated Bishop of

Coventry and Litebfield

The Parliament began Novemby 12: where a way was opened for Cardinal Poole's Recognion by preparing a Bill; whereby he was to be discharged of the Attainden which had passed upon him, Anno 1539. restored in Blood, and rendred Capable of all those Rights and Priviledges, of which he had stood possessed in this Kingdom. This Bill was quickly paffed dire cam Acho and on Novemb. 24. the Cardinal came first to Landayed Then is ratio concluded, by both Houses of Parliament, that a praction thould be made in the name of the Kingdom, wherein hould be declared, how for y they were; that they had withdrawn their obedience from the Apostolick See, and confenting to the Statutes made against its promiting to endeavour hereafter, that the faid Lawes and Staumes should be repealed, befeeching the King and Queen to intercede wich this Holine's forgheir Absolution. Then the Cardinal having read his Authority given him from the Pope, they all kneeled upon their knees; and imploring the mercy of God, received Absolution

Absolution for themselves and the rest of the Kingdom; Which Absolution was pronounced in these words

Our Lord Jesus Christ, which with his most pretious blood bath redeemed us from all our sins, &c. and whom the Father hash appointed Head over all his Church, absolve you. And we by Apostolick Authority given unto us (by the most holy Lord Pope Julius the third, His Vicegerent here on earth) do absolve and deliver you, and every of you, with the whole Realm and the Dominions thereof, from all heresie and schism, and from every judgement, censure, and pain, for that cause incurred. And also we do restore you again unto the unity of Our Mother the Holy Church. In the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost.

Which words of His being seconded with a loud Anen, by such as were present, he concluded the dayes work with a solemn Procession to the Chappet, for rendring thanks to God. Then did the Cardinal dispence with much irregularity in several persons, confirming the Institution of Clergy-men in their Benefices; legitimating the Chi dren of sorbidden Marriages, ratifying the processes and sentences in matters Ecclesiastical: and his dispensations were confirmed by Acts of Parliament. Then was Anthony Brown, Viscount Montacute, Thursby Bishop of Ety, and Sir Edward Carn, sent on a gratulatory Embassic to Pope Paul IV. to tender England's thanks for the savours conferred thereon.

Heylin.Hift.

The Convocation that then was held, knew that the Cardinal was to be entreated, not to inlift upon the restoring of Church-lands, rather to confirm the Lords and Gentry in their prefent possessions. And to that end a Petition is presented to both their Majesties, that they would be pleased to intercede with the Cardinal concerning it : Which Petition was offered to the Legate in the name of the whole Convocation by the Lord Chancellor, the Prolocutor, and fix others of the Lower Houft. Concerning which the Legate was not ignorant, that a Message had been fent to the Pope in the name of the Parliament, to delire a confirmation of the Sale of all the Lands belonging to Abbies, Chanteries, or. or otherwife to let him know, that nothing could be granted on his behalf. And it is likely, they received some fair promises to that effect, in regard that on New-years day next following, the Act for restoring the Pope's Supremacy was passed in both Houses of Parliament. The whole matter being transacted to the content of all parties (the poot Protestants excepted only ) on fanuary 25. there was a solemn procession throughout London, to praise God for their Conversion to the Catholick Church: wherein were ninety Croffes, an hundred and Sixty Priests and Clerks, each of them attired in his Cope, and after them

eight Bishops in their Pontificalibus, followed by Bonner carrying the Popish Pix under a Canopy, and attended by the Lord Mayor and Companies in their feveral Liveries. Which Procession being ended, they all returned to S. Paul's Church, where the King and Cardinal, together with all the rest, heard Mass, and the next day the Parliament and Convocation were diffolved.

The English Ambassadours came to Rome on the first day of the Papacy of Pope Paul IV. and in the first consistory after his Inauguration they were brought before him, who granted the pardon defired, and lovingly embraced the Ambassadours, and as an over plus, the Pope conferred the Title of King's of Ireland on their Majesties. In his private discourses with the Ambassadours, he said that the Church-goods ought to be wholly restored, saying also that his Authority was not such, as to profane things dedicated unto God. He also told them, that the Peterpence ought to be paid as foon as might be, and that according to the cuftom, he would fend a collector for that purpose. He closed his discourse with this, that they could not hope, that S. Peter would open to them the Gates of Heaven, as long as they usurped his goods on earth.

A rumour was spread of the Queen's being with Child, and that she was quick, and thereupon Letters were fent from the Lords of the Council to Bonner Bishop of London, that prayers and thanksgivings should be made in all Churches. The Parliament also while it was litting, pasfed an Act, desiring the King that if the Queen should fail, he would be pleased to take upon him the Education of the Child. Set forms of prayer were also made for her safe delivery. Great preparations were also made of all things necessary against the time of her delivery. And upon a fudden rumour of her being delivered, the Bells were rung, and Bonfires made in most parts of London. But it proved in fine that the Queen neither was with Childe for the present, nor had any hopes of being fo for the time to come.

A Gun was shot at one Doctor Pendleton, as He Preached at Paul's Cross, June 10. 1554, the pellet whereof went very neer him, but the Gunner was not to be heard of. Upon which the Queen published a) Proclamation prohibiting the shooting with hand-guns, and the bearing of weapons. A little before this, some had caused a Cat to be hanged upon the Gallows, near the Crois in Cheapside, with her head shorn, the likenels of a vestment cast upon her, and her two feet tyed together, holding between them a piece of Paper, in form of a Wafer, tending to the difgrace of the Popish Religion. Then were some Antient Statutes revived that were made in the time of King Richard the second, Henry the fourth, and Henry the fifth, for the severe punishment of obstinate Hereticks, even to death it felf, and an Act was passed for that the rails of the sociol is

purpofe.

Hereupon followed, that Inquisition for Blood, which raged in Lon. don, and more or less was exercised in most parts of the Kingdom Mr. John Rogers, a Learned man, and a great companion of that Tyy. dal, by whom the Bible was trapflated into English in the time of King Houry, after whole Mareyrdom, he retired to Wittenberg in the Dukedome of Saxony, where he abode till King Edwards coming to the Grown, and was by Billion Ridley presented to the Lecture of S. Paul's, and made one of the Prebendaries. He was convented, and condemned and publickly burnt in Smithfield on Feb. 4 He was the first Martyr in Queen Mary's dayes: On the nineth day of which moneth John Hooper late Bilhop of Glocefter, was burnt in that City. The like course was taken with Bilhop Farrar, Bilhop of S. David's, but that I do not find him reftrained from speaking his mind unto the people as the other was. He was cast into prison by the Protestants in King Edward's days. Being continued in prison in Queen Mary's dayes, and called before Bishop Gardiner, he gave such offence, that he was sent back againto prison, and being sent back into his own Diocels, he there received the sentence of condemnation at the band of Morgan, who had supplanted and succeeded him in the See of S. David's. He delisted not till he had brought him to the Stake.

On Feb. 8. Laurence Saunders, an excellent preacher, was burnt at Goventry, where he had spent the greatest part of his Ministry. On Feb. 9. Anno 1555. Doctor Romband Tailor was burned at Hadley, the Town whereof he was Pastor, where calling on the name of God, he endured the Torment, till one Soise with an Halbert struck him of the Head, that the brains fell out, and the dead Gorpse fell into the fire. Thomas Tenkins on March 16. Suffered in Smithfield. William Hanter an Apprentise of nineteen years of age was burnt at Birminol.

in Effen.

Speeds Chron. of Q.Mary.

Within the compass of less than four years there died for the testimonial of their conscience for the truth, no less than two hundred seventy

and feven perfons.

In the heat of the fire were confumed five Bishops, one and twenty Divines, eight Gentlemen, eighty four Artificers, one hundred Hulband-men and Labouters; twenty six Married-women, twenty widows, nine Virgins, two Boys, and two Infants, one of them whipped to death by Bishop Bonner, and the other springing out of his mother's womb from the stake as she burned, was by the Serjeants throws again into the fire.

Ridley and Latimer were both degraded on Octob. 15: and brought anto the stake in the Town disch in Octord, over against Baliol-collection, the morrow after, where with great courage and constancy they still dured that death, to which they had been precondemned before they were heard. Cranmer was a prisoner at that time in the North-gate of

th

the City, called Bocardo, from the top whereof he beheld that most doleful Spectacle, and casting himself down on his Knees, he humbly entreated the Lord to give them strength of faith and hope, which he also desired for himself, whensoever he should Act his part on that bloody Theater.

When Ridley understood Hopper (before his Execution) to have been marked out for the slaughter, he remembred that controversie which had been between them in the time of King Edward about the Episcopal Habit, and thought it not enough if he lest not to the world some testimony of their mutual Charity, as well as their consent in Doctrine. Concerning which he wrote to him in this manner following.

My dear brother, forasmuch as I understand by your Books, that we throughly agree, and wholly confent together in the substantial points of our Religion, against which the world now so furiously rageth, bowever in times past in certain circumstances of Religion your wisdom and my simplicity (I must confess) have a little jarred, each of us following the abundance of his own spirit. Now (I say) be affured, that even with my whole heart (God is my witness) in the bowels of Christ, I love you in the Truth, and for the Truth's fake which abideth in us, as I am perswaded, and by the Grace of God shall abide in us for evermore. And because the world, as I perceive, Brother, ceaseth not to play his pageant, and buistly conspireth against Christ our Saviour, with all possible force and power, exalting high things against the knowledge of God: let us joyn hands together in Christ, though we cannot overelmon, yes to our power, and as much as in as lieth, let su shake those high Altitudes, not with carnal, but with spiritual weapons: and withal (brother) let us prepare our selves to the day of disfolution, by thut which after the short time of this bodily affliction by the Grace of our Lord Jofus Chaift we fhall trimmph sogether with bins Chat of whereof feven were whipped, inteen per-fied in groll lands mi

Comforted with Reciprocal Letters of this holy pasture, they hoth prepared themselves for death, in which Hoper had the honour to lead the way, as hath been shewn.

It is memorable, that the fame day in which Billion Ridley, and Latimer were burnt at Oxford. Stephen Burdiner Billion of Winchesters, would not go to dimer till four a Clock in the afternoom though the old. Duke of Norfolk was dome to dine withhim a The reason was, because he would first hear of their being burnt. And as soon as word of that was brought unto him, he presently said, now let us go to dimer: where fitting town, and eating mersity, upon a studden he feel into such extremity, that he was fain to be taken from the Tables and carried to his bed, where he continued fifteen dayes without voyding any thing

by Urine, or otherwise, which caused his Tongue to swell in his Mouth. He died at Whitehall, November the twelfth, from whence conveyed by water to his house in Sombwark, his body was first lapt in Lead, kept for a feafon in the Church of St. Saviours and afterwards folemnly interred, under a fair and goodly Monument, in his Cathedral. The cuflody of the Great Seal, with the Title of Lord Chancellor, was, moon New-years-day, conferred upon Doctor Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of Tork. But the Revenues of the Bishoprick were appropriated to the use of the Cardinal-Legar. But Doctor John White, Bishop of Lincoln, having been born at Winchester, and educated in that School, of which he was afterward chief Master, and finally Warden of that Colledge, so far prevailed, by his Friends at Court, that, on the promise of an anmual Pension of a rhousand pounds, to the use of the Cardinal, he was permitted to enjoy the Title, with the rest of the profits. But he was not actually translated till the next year following. Voisy, Bishop of Exerer dies, and Doctor James Turbervil succeedeth him.

lib. 13.

Queen Mary caufed that clause of Prayer [ That God would deliver the That Hiftor. Kingdom from fedition, and tyranny of the Church of Rome ] to be blotted out of the Litany : and would not fuffer her Father's name to be mentioned in publick Prayers, because he had made Apostalie from the Church.

> She restored all Ecclesiastical Livings, assumed to the Crown, saying, That the fer more by the falvation of ber Soul, than the didby ten King-

> And Morely after John Fecknam, late Dean of St. Pani's, was made Abbot of West minster, and had possession delivered him, and with him fourteen Monks received the Habit at the same time.

Dector Henry Cole was made Dean of St. Paul's.

Pa"er. Chur ch History.

Belides those that suffered in the flames for the Gospel, in this Queens dayes, fixty four more were perfecuted for their Faith and Profession, whereof seven were whipped, fixteen perished in prison, and were buried in dunghils: many lay in captivity condemned, but were released by the happy entrance of Queen Ebzabeth, and many fled the Landin those dayes of diffres; among whom were many persons of Quality, as Katharine, Durchels of Suffolk, last Wife of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, with her Husband, Richard Berty Esquire, Sir John Cheeke, Sir Richard Morison, of Caishobury in Hertford-Shire, Sir Francis Knollys, afterwards Privy Counsellor to Queen Elizabeth; Sir Anthony Cook Father-in-law to Cecil, after Lord Burghley, and famous for his learned Daughters; Sir Peter Carew, renowned for his Valour in Ireland, where he died, Anno 1 576. Sir Thomas Wroth, of Middlefex, the Lady Dorothy Stafford, afterwards of the Bed-chamber to Queen Elizabeth, and the Lady Elizabeth Berkley.

Some of the English Exiles seated themselves at Emden in East-Frizland, a Staple Town of English Merchants. John Scory, late Bishop of Chichester, was Superintendent of the English Congregation in Emden.

Some settled themselves at Weasel, then in the Dominions of the Duke of Cleve, but bordering on the Low Countries in the King of Spain's possession: but they quickly left this place: some of them went to Arrow, a small City in Switzerland, on the banks of the River Arrola, belonging to Bern. The most eminent English seated themselves at Strasburgh, as sames Haddon, Edwyn Sandys, Edmond Grindal, John Huntington, Guido Eaton, John Geosfry, John Peader, Thomas Eaton, Michael Raymuger, Augustine Bradbridge, Arthur Saule, Tromas Steward, Christopher Goodman, Thomas Lakin, Humfrey Alcosson, Thomas Craston. Some went to Zuric, stilled the Students at Zuric, viz. Robert Horn, Richard Chambers, Thomas Leaver, Nicholas Carvil, John Mullings, Thomas Spencer, Thomas Bembam, William Cole, John Parkhurst, Roger Kelk, Robert Beaumont, Laurence Humfrey, Henry Cockgraft, John Pretio.

At Franckford on the Meine was the most conspicuous English Churchbeyond the Seas, consisting of John Bake, Edmond Sutton, John Makebray, William Whittingham, Thomas Cole, William Williams, George Chidley, William Hammon, Thomas Steward, Thomas Wood, John Staunton, William Walton, Jasper Swift, John Geoffry, John Gray, Michael Gill, John Fox, Laurence Kent, William Kethe, John Hollingham, John Samford, John Wood, Thomas Sorby, Anthony Carier, Hugh Alford, George Whetnal, Thomas Whetnal, Edward Sutton.

Besides these (the first Founders of these Congregations) many additional persons, coming afterward out of England, joyned themselves thereunto.

Now followed the sad troubles of Frankford, rending these Exiles into divers Factions: The English had a Church granted unto them in conformed with the French Protestants, they one day, and the English another. Which was granted them with this proviso, That they should not differe from the French in Doctrine or Ceremony, lest thereby they should minister occasion of offence.

The English constituted their new Church, chuling a Minister and Deacons for a time, and, out of conformity to the French, abrogated many things, formerly used by them in the Church of England.

1. They concluded there should be no answering aloud after the Minister.

2. That the Litany, Surplice, &c. should be omitted.

3. Instead of the English Confession, they used another, framed according to the state and time.

4. The same ended, the people sang a Psalm in metre in a plain tune.

5. That done, the Minister prayed for the affistance of God's Spirit, and so proceeded to the Sermon.

6. After Sermon a general Prayer for all States, and particularly for

England was devised.

the people fang another Plaim.

8. Lastly, The Minister pronounced the Blessing, and so the people departed.

Thus settled in their Church, they write Letters to all the English Congregations at Strasburgh, Zurie, Emden, &c. to invite them with all convenient speed to joyn with them at Franckford. This occasioned several reiterated Letters from Franckford, requiring those of Zurieh, to weigh the necessity of joyning themselves in one Congregation. Those of Zurieh, by many dilatory Letters, excused themselves from coming thither. But the main reason was, those of Zurieh were resolved to recede no whit from the Liturgy used in England under King Edward the sixth; and unless, coming thither they might be assured, they should have the full and free use thereof, they utterly resused any Communion with their Congregation.

Then came Mr. John Knox from Geneva, and was chosen by the Congregation at Frankford for their Pastor. At which time Mr. Chambers, and Mr. Edmond Grindal, came thither as Agents, with a Letter from the Congregation of Strasburgh. These made a motion, that they might have the substance of the Common-prayer-book, though such Ceremonies, and things, which the Country could not bear, might well be omitted. But Knox and Whittingham were as much bent against the substance of the Book, as against any of the Circumstantials which belonged to it. Hereupon Grindal and Chambers return back again to Strasburgh.

Know, and others in Frankford, drewing, in Latin, a platform of the English Liturgy, and sent it to Geneva, tendring it to the Judgment of Mr. John Calvin: who answereth, that in the English Liturgy he had observed multas tolerabiles ineptias, many tolerable sooleries, adding, that there wanted that purity which was to be desired in it, that it contained many Relicks of Popish dregs; that seeing there was no manifest impiety in it, it had been tolerated for a season, because at sufficiently not otherwise be admitted. But howsoever! though it was lawful to begin with such beggarly rudiments, we it behoved the learned, grave, and godly Ministers of Christ, to endeavour surther, and set forth something more refined from fileband rushiness questions.

This being fette unto Know and Whiteingham, those who formerly approved, did afterwards dislike the English Liturgy & Buttin the end it

Troubles of Frankford.

was agreed on, that a mixt form, confishing partly of the order of Geneva, and partly of the Book of England, should be digested, and received

till the first of April.

In this condition of affairs, Doctor Richard Cox, the late Dean of Christ-church, and Westminster, first School-master, and afterward Almoner to King Edward the Sixth, putteth himself into Frankford, March 13. accompanied with many English Exiles. Being a man of great learning, of great authority in the Church, and one that had a principal hand in drawing up the Liturgy by Law established, he could not patiently bear these innovations in it. He thereupon first begins to answer the Minister, contrary to the order there agreed on, and the next Lord's-day after causeth one of his company to go into the Pulpit, and read the Litany. Against which doings of his Knox, in a Sermon the same day, inveigheth most bitterly, affirming many things in the English book to be imperfect, and superstitious: for which he is both rebuked by Cox, and forbidden to preach. Hereupon Whittingham procures an Order from the Magistrates, requiring that the English should conform themselves to the Rules of the French.

Cox his party being depressed, they accuse Knox to the State, for high Treason against the Emperor, in an English book of his, entitled, An Adnomition to all Christians, first privately preached in Buckingham-shire, and now publickly printed to the world, wherein he called the Emperor no less an enemy to Christ, ahan Nero. Hereupon the State of Frankford willed Knox to depart the City, who on March 25, to the great grief of his Friends, less the Congregation, and retireth himself to Geneva. Whittingham and the rest of his party were commanded to receive the Book of England, against which Order Whittingham, for a time, opposeth, encouraged therein by Goodman; but finding Cox and his party too strong for them, they also less Francy ford shorely

after. on sorelese te sil e abla sormort au

Then Doctor Cop and his Adherents proceed to elect Officers in the Congregation. Mr. Whitehand is chosen their Pastor, yet so, as two Ministers, four Elders, and four Deaconswere joyned to assist him. And because this was then an University, as well as a Congregation, of the English, Mr. Robert Horn was chosen to be Hebrew Reader, Mr. Mullings to read the Greek Lecture, and Mr. Trabern the Lecture in Divinity.

Here a moderate motion was made, that the difference might be com-

on both fides. sand as said to great

To this Dofter, Con his party would in no wife confent, and loft much a reputation by the refufal its sea grown and sade and state of the refufal its sea grown and sade and sade of the resumption of the resumment of the resumme

urg er elereng einers erake tie Palpir abirge unen abenn The none

The Names of those who separated themselves from this Congregation were as followeth.

William Williams.
William Whittingbam.
Anthony Gilby.
Chriftopher Goodman
Thomas Cole.
John Fox.
Thomas Wood.
William Kethe.
John Kelk.

John Hilton.
Christopher Scothous.
Nicholas Purfote.
John Escot.
Thomas Grafton.
William Walton.
Laurence Kent.
John Hellingham.
Anthony Carier.

Of these Mr. Fox, with a few more, went to Basil: the rest seried themselves at Geneva, where they made choice of Knox and Goodman for their constant Preachers, under which Ministry they reject the whole frame and sabrick of the Resormation made in England, conformed themselves wholly to the sashions of the Church of Geneva.

It was not long after the setling of the Liturgy at Franckford, before Whitehead left the Ministry of the English Congregation, which Cox obtained for Mr. Horn. That being done, he withdrew himself to Strasburg, there to enjoy the company of Peter Martyr, with whom he was

well acquainted, while he lived in Christ-church.

By Doctor Cox his departure a new gap is open for another diffention. Some words had paffed, at a Supper, between Horn the Pastor, and Albley, a Gentleman of note, intended rather for increase of charity, than breach of friendship. Ashley is three dayes after cited to appear at the house of one of the Elders, to answer for some words he had spoken in contempt of the Ministry. But, from the Elders, he appeals to the Congregation, among whom he prevails fo far, that they fend a Message, by two of their company, to the Pastor, and Elders, to proceed no further in the cause. Horn being backed by Chambers, the publick Treafurer, excepts against this Message, as not decreed by the whole Congregation, and refolves to maintain that authority, which had been conferred on him and the rest of the Elders, Ashley, and his party, on the other side, protest against the Pastor and Etders, as an adverse party, and therefore not in a capacity to fit as Judges in the prefent case, and do confult about the making of a Book of Discipline for the curbing the exorbitant power (for so they thought it ) of the Pastors and Elders. Thereupon the Pastor and Elders forfake their Offices, and on the next day of publick meeting take place among the reft as private persons. The Congregation full, but the Pulpit empty, which put the rest upon a humour of electing others to take the Pulpit charge upon them, The noise

of these disorders awakens the Magistrates, who command Horn and Chambers to forbear the Congregation until further order, and afterwards restoring them to their former authority, by publick edis, were contradicted in it by Afbley's party, who, having got some power into

their hands, were resolved to hold it.

In the mean time a Book of Discipline had been drawn, and tendred to the Congregation, according to the Rules, whereof the Supreme power, in all Eccleliaftical causes, was put into the hands of the Congregation, and the disposing the publick moneys committed to the trust of Heylin's Hift. certain Officers, by the name of Deacons. This makes the breach wider of Q. Mary. The Magistrates write their Letters to Strasburg, desiring than before. Doctor Cox, Doctor Sandys, together with Robert Berry Esquire, to undertake the cloting of the present Rupture. To their arbitrament each party is content to submit the controversie. In the end a form of Reconciliation is drawn up by some of the English, who really sought the peace of the Church. But those, who stood for the new discipline, refused to submit themselves to any establishment, by which the power of the diffusive body of the Congregation might be called in question. Whereupon Horn and Chambers depart to Strasburg, from whence Chambers writ his Letters to them twice, but to no effect. They had before elected some new Ministers, and though Horn, and his party, opposed it, yet they concluded it for the present, and now they mean to stand to the conclusion, let Horn and Chambers go or tarry, as best pleased themselves. Such were the troubles and diforders in the Church of Frankford, occasioned first by a dislike of the publick Liturgy, before which they preferred the nakedness and simplicity of the French and Genevian Churches, (faith Doctor Heylin) and afterwards continued by the oppolition made by the general body of the Congregation, against such who were appointed to be Pastors and Rulers over them.

And now it is time to return to England, and look back upon Cranmer, who had been cited to the Court of Rome; for nothing could be done against the person of a Metropolitan, before the Pope had taken cognifiance of the cause, and eighty dayes had seemingly been given to Cranmer, for making his appearance in the Court of Rome. And though the Pope knew well enough, as well the Archbilhop's readiness to appear before him, if he were at at liberty, as the impossibility of making any fuch appearance, as the case then stood; yet at the end of the said eighty dayes he is pronounced by the Pope, to be contumacious, and for his contumacy to be degraded, excommunicated, and finally delivered over to the secular Magistrate. According unto which Decree a Commission is directed unto Edmond Bonner, Bithop of London, and Thomas Thurlby, Bilhop of Ely, to proceed in the Degradation of the faid Archbishop; who caused him to be degraded. After this; and before his death, great pains was taken by a Spanish Frier, in the University, to persuade him

Dd

him to a retraction of his former Opinions, by whom it was suggested to him, How acceptable it would be to the King and Queen, how gainful to himself, in regard both of his soul and of his temporal being, putting him in good hope, that he should not only have his life, but be restored again to his ancient Dignity, Soc. if he would but subscribe his same to a piece of Paper, which was made ready for his hand.

By these and the like alluring temprations he was prevailed upon to sign the Writing, in which were briefly comprehended the chief points of Doftrine desended in the Church of Rome, and by him sormerly condemned, both in publick and in private. But all this could not save him

from being made a Sacrifice to revenge and avarice.

The Queen had still a vindicative spirit against him, for the injury which she conceived had been done to her Mother: and the Cardinal (who hitherto had enjoyed the profits of the See of Canterbury as an Usufructuary) was altogether as solicitous for getting a right and title to them as sole proprietary. No way to pacific one, and to satisfie the desires of the other, but by bringing him (when he least looked for it) to the satal Stake. And thither they brought him, and first he retract his retraction, and after punisheth that hand which had subscribed it, by holding it forth into the slame, and suffering it to be consumed before the rest of his body had selt the fire. The residue of his body being burnt to ashes, his heart was found entire and untouched in the midst of the cinders: which possibly may serve as a winness for him, that his heart stood saft unto the Truth, though with his hand he had subscribed some Popsib errors.

Cardinal Pool received Confectation to the See of Camerbury, the w-

ry next Sunday after Cranmer's death.

No fewer than two hundred are reported to have been burnt by bloody Bonner, the most eminent of all which number was Mr. John Philpa, Archdeacon of Winchester, who, though of Gardiner's Diocess, was condemned by Bonner, Gardiner being well enough contented to find out the Game, and leave it to be followed by that bloody Hunter. Dr. John Christopherson, Bishop of Chichester, is recorded to have burnt ten in one fire at Lewis, and seventeen others at several times in sunstry places, among which was Richard Woodman, of Warbleton in Suffex; that notable Martyr, and four at Maysield, viz. John Hart, Thomas Ravensdal, a Shoomaker, and a Collier. Harpfield, Archdeacon of London, and Thornton, the Suffragan of Dover, are said to have poured out blood like water. The same is said of Griffin of Rochester, and Downing, Chancellor of Norwich. The same character is given of Bishop Ban of Coveniry and Litchsield, who burned many saithful Ministers and others.

In all the Province of York I find none brought to the Stake but George Marsh of Chafter, condemned thereto by Bishop Coles. Belides

the burning of Bishop Farrar, at Carmarthen, by Bishop Morgan, and of Rawlins, and White, at Cardiff, by Bishop Kitching: No great cruelty seems to have been acted in the sour Welsh Diocesses. In the Diocess of Exeter, Wells, Peterborough, and Lincoln (though this last the greatest in the Kingdom) I find mention but of one a piece: of two in that of Ety, and of no more than three apiece in that of Bristol, and Sarisbury; for at Newbury were burnt that samous Julius Palmer, with two others. Doctor Tunstal, Bishop of Durham, was in Queen Maries time no great persecutor, his Bishoprick had dayes of quiet under him. When Mr. Russel, a Preacher was brought before him, and Doctor Himner, his Chancellor, would have had him examined more strictly, the Bishop stayed him, saying, Historio we have had a good report among our Neighbours, I pray you bring not this mans blood upon my Head. The Bishop of

Carlifle alfo was a man of a moderate temper.

The Pope had published a Bull in print, Anno 1556. in which he threatened excommunication to all persons that kept any Church-lands unto themselves, as also all Princes and Magistrates, that did not put the fame in execution. Which though it did not edifie much in the Realm of England, yet it found more obedience in that of Ireland, in which a Parliament being called, in June 1557, there passed an Act for repealing of Statutes, Articles, and Provisions made against the See of Rome, since the twentieth year of King Henry the Eighth, and for abolilhing of feveral Ecclefiaftical possessions, conveyed to the Laity, as also for the extinguishment of First-fruits and Twentieth parts ( no more than the yearly payment of the Twentieth part, having been laid by Act of Parliament upon the Clergy of Ireland ) in the first and last clause whereof, as they followed the example of the Realm of England, so possibly they might have given a dangerous example to it in the other point, if by the Queens death, which followed shortly after, King Philip, and the Popes, had not loft all their power and influence on the English Nation; by means whereof there was no farther progress in the Restitution of the Abbeylands, no more re-edifying the old Religious houses, and no intention for the founding any new.

Cardinal Poole, having visited his own Diocess, and given out divers printed Articles, to shew his great care for the suppressing the growth of Heresie, sent his Commissioners to Cambridge, who interdicted the two Churches, wherein Martin Bucer, and Paulin Fagins, had been interred; and the Writ being taken out de combinendo Harcico, and being come down, and sent to the Mayor of Cambridge, on February 6, the two dead Bodies were taken out of their Graves, and being laid in their Cossins, on mens shoulders, were carried to the Market-place with a guard of men, well armed and weaponed, chained unto several posts, as if still alive, the wood and sere put to them, and their Bodies burned, together with so many of their Books as could be gotten, which were cast into the same slases.

Queen Mary now engageth in her Husband's quarrel, and King Philip having made up an Army of thirty five thousand Foot, and twelve thou. fand Horse, belides a thousand Horsemen, four thousand Footment, and two thousand Pioners fent out of England, under the command of the Earl of Pembrook, fate down before St. Quintin, the chief Town of Piccardy. On August the centh the Battels joyn, in which the French were vanquished, and their Army routed, the Constable of France, the Prince of Mantua, the Duke of Montpenfier and Longueville, with fix others of the prime Nobility, and many others of less note, being taken The Duke of Anguien, the Viscount Turin, most of the Foor-Captains, and the common Souldiers, to the number of two thoufand five hundred, were flain upon the place. King Philip stormed St. Quintin on the eighteenth day. After which service, the English finding some neglect from King Philip, desired to be dismissed into their Country, which was indulged unto them. By whole dismission King Philip could do no action of importance in the rest of the War.

But the Queen shall pay dearly for this Victory. The English were then possessed of the Town of Calais, with many other Forts thereabout, as Guifness, Hames, Ardres, &c. together with the whole Territory, a Town lituate on the mouth of the English Chanel, opposite to Dover, and distant not above twenty five miles from it. King Edward the Third, after a Siege of more than eleven months, became Malter of it, Anno 1347. by whom it was first made a Colony of the English Nation, and after one of the Staple-Towns for the fale of Wooll: kept with great care by his Succeffors, who, as long as they had it in their hand, were faid to carry the Keys of France at their Girdle: a Town which, for more than two hundred years had been in possession of the English. The Queen had broke the peace with France, and taken no care to fortific this place in this time of War. Then the Duke of Guise, one of the best Souldiers of that Age, now called back out of Italy, being informed by the Governor of Bulloign, that the Town was neither so well fortified, nor fo strongly garriloned, but that it might easily be taken, on Nem-years-day fate down before it, and on Twelfth-day had it furrendred up unto him, by the Lord Deputy Wentworth, who had the chief government of it. Guisnesse, Hamer, and all the other Forts in the County of Oye were reduced under the power of the French within few dayes after.

The Pope is displeased with Cardinal Pool, by whose persuasion, it was thought, that the Queen had broke her League with France, to take part with her Husband: therefore he deprives Pool of the Leganine power, confers the same upon Friar Peitow, an English-man by birth, and of good descent, whom he designs also to the See of Sarisbury, then void by the death of Capon. Karn, the Queens Agent with the Pope, advertiseth her of these secret practices: Pool layes by the Cross of his

Legation

Legation, and abstains from the exercise of his Bulls and Faculties. Peiron, the new Cardinal-Legat, puts himself on the way to England, when the Queen commanders him, at his peril, not to adventure to set foot on English ground. Peiron died in April sollowing, the rupture was made up again, and Pool was confirmed in the possession of his former powers. And thereupon sollowed the burning divers persons in the Diocess of Canterbury, whereof two suffered at Assord, and six in his own Metropolitan City. These Godly Martyrs, in their prayers which they made before their Martyrdom, delired God, that their blood might be the last that should be shed, and so it came to pass.

The number of prohibited Books increasing every day more and more, a Proclamation was set forth on June the sixth, to hinder the continual spreading of so great a mischief. Which Proclamation, though it were very smart, yet not so sull of rigour as another, which came out at the burning of seven persons in Smithseld, published both at Newgate, where they were imprisoned, and at the Stake where they were to suffer, whereby it was straitly charged and commanded, That no man should either pray for, or speak to them, or once say, God help them. Which Proclamation notwithstanding, Bontham, the Minister of one of the London Congregations, seeing the fire set to them, turning his eyes unto the people, and cried, We know they are the People of God, and therefore we cannot chuse but wish well to them, and say, God strengthen them. And so he said, Almighty God, for Christ's sake strengthen them. With that all the people, with one consent, cried, Amen, Amen.

It was very admirable, that the Protestants should have a Congregation under Bonner's nose, yet so it was: and in one of those Congregations, whereof Bentham was Minister, there assembled seldom under forty, many times an hundred and more: the Ministers whereof successively were Mr. Edward Scambler, after Bishop of Peterborough, Mr. Thomas Foule, Mr. John Rough, convented and condemned by Bonner, and burnt for the Truth. After whom followed Mr. Augustine Bernher, a moderate and learned man, and finally Mr. Thomas Bentham forementioned, who continued in that charge till the death of Queen Mary, and was by Queen Elizabeth preserved to the Sea of Lichfield, Anno 1589.

And notwithstanding all the care of the Queens Inquisitors, many good Books of true Christian Consolation, and good Doctrine, did either find some Press in London, or were sent over to their Brethren by such learned men as had retired themselves to their several Sanctuaties.

Then raged a contagious Fever in most parts of the Land, and no former Plague was thought to have destroyed a greater number, so that diversplaces were lest void of Justices, and men of worth, to govern the Kingdom. At which time died also so many Priests, that a great number

of Parish-Churches, in divers places, were unserved, and no Curates could be gotten for money. Much corn was also lost in the field for want of Workmento get it in. Physicians died as well as the Patients, two of the Queens Doctors dying of it a little before the death of the Queen. It spared the Prelat no more than the Priest, insomuch, that within less than the space of twelve months almost one half of the English Bishops had made void their Sees.

Now God put an end to those calamities of his Children by the death of Queen May, who died of a Dropsie, November the seventeenth, 1558. Within sew hours after her death, died Cardinal Pool, Archbishop of Canterbury. He procured of the Queen the Patronage of nineteen Benefices unto his See, promised, and intended, to repair the Palace at Canterbury. He was buried in his own Cathedral, with this short and modest Epitaph upon his plain Monument, DEPOSITUM CARDINALIS POLI.

The Parliament fate at Queen Maries death, after which they only continued so long, as joyntly and publickly to proclaim Elizabeth Queen, and then they were dissolved: Queen Maries body was enterred in the Chappel of King Henry the Seventh, in the Isle on the North side

thereof.

ELIZABETH, the only Child then living of King Hemy the Eighth, succeeded her Sister in the Throne, on November the seventeenth, Anno 1558. She was proclaimed by the King at Arms, first before West-minster-hall door, in the presence of the Lords and Commons, and, not long after, at the Cross in Cheapside, and other places in the City, in the presence of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and principal Citizens, to the

great joy of all peaceable and well-affected people.

The news whereof, being brought unto her by some of the Lords, she removes from Hatfield on the nineteenth of that month, and with a great and royal Train fets forward to London. At Highgate (four miles from the City) she was met by all the Bishops then living, who presented themselves before her upon their knees. In which address, as she expressed no small contentment, so she gave to each of them particularly her hand to kifs, except only unto Bonner of London. At her first coming to the City, she took her lodging in the Charter-house, where the staid some dayes, till all things in the Tower might be fitted for her reception. Attended by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, with a stately Train of Lords and Ladies, the entreth by Cripple-gate into the City, paffeth along the Wall till the came to Bishops-gate, where all the Companies of the City, in their feveral Liveries waited her coming, in their proper and diflinct ranks, reaching from thence until the further end of Mark-lane, where the was entertained with a peal of great Ordinance from the Tower. At her entrance into which place the rendred her most humble thanks thanks to Almighty God, for the great and wondrous change of her condition, in bringing her from being a prisoner in that place, to be the Ruler of her people, and now to take possession of it as a Royal Palace. Here she, emained till December the fifth, then next following, and from thence removed by water to Sommerset-house. In each remove she found such infinite throngs of people, which slocked from all parts to see her, both by land and water, and testified their publick joy, by such loud acclamations, as much rejoyced her heart to hear, and could not but express it in her words and countenance.

As she passed through London, the Bible was presented to her at the little Conduit in Cheapside, which she received with both her hands; and kissing it, laid it to her breast, saying, That the same had ever been her delight, and should be the rule by which she meant to frame her Govern-

ment.

She was crowned by Owen Oglethorp, Bishop of Carlisle, on January candin's Hist, the sourceenth, for that the Archbishop of York, and the rest of the Bi- of Q. Elizab. Shops refused to perform that office, suspecting her Religion, who had been first bred in the Protestants Religion, and also for that she had very lately forbidden the Bishop, in saying Mass to lift up the Host to be adored, and permitted the Litany, with the Epistle and Gospel, to be read in the vulgar tongue.

For the first six weeks things stood in their former state, without the least alteration. She being now twenty sive years of age, and taught by Experience and Adversity, had gathered wisdom above age; the proof whereof she gave in chuling her Counsellors, which were as follow.

Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of Tork.

William Pawlet, Marques of Winchester, Lord Treasurer.

Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel.

Francis Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.

Edward Stanley, Earl of Darby.

William Herbert, Earl of Pembrook.

Edward, Lord Clinton, Lord Admiral of the Sea.

William, Lord Howard of Effingbam, Lord Chamberlain.

Sir Thomas Cheiney.
Sir William Peter.
Sir John Mason.
Sir Richard Sackvill.
Nicholas Wotton, Dean of Canterbury.

All these were Papists, and of Queen Maries Council,

# To these she joyned of her own,

William Par, Marquels of Northampton. Francis Russel, Earl of Bedford.

Edward Rogers.

Ambrose Cave. Francis Knollys.

William Cecil, who had been Secretary to King Edward the Sixth, and foon after Nicholas Bacon, whom the made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.

All these were of the Protestants Religion, and had been in no place under Queen Mary.

Proclamations came forth, that Preachers should abstain from questions controverted in Religion. Then care was taken for sending new Commissions unto such Ambassadors, as resided in the Courts of several Princes, both to acquaint them with the change, and to assure those Princes of the Queen's desire to maintain all former leagues between them and the Crown of England.

To her Agent in the Court of Spain, it was given in charge, to represent to the King the dear remembrance which she kept of those many

Humanities received from him in the time of her Troubles.

Instructions are sent also to Sir Edward Karn, the late Queen's Agent with the Pope, and now confirmed by her in the same employment, to make the Pope acquainted with the death of Queen Mary, and her succession to the Crown, not without some desire, that all good Offices might be reciprocally exchanged between them. But the Pope answered,

Heylin.Hist. of Q. Elizab.

That the Kingdom of England was held in Fee of the Apostolick See:
That she could not succeed, being Illegizimate. That He could not contradict the declaration of Clement the Seventh, and Paul the Third. That it was a great boldness to assume the Name, and Government of it, without him: yet being desirous to show a Fatherly affection, if she would renounce her pretensions, and refer her self wholly to his free disposition, He will do what soever may be done with the Honour of the Apostolick See.

The new Queen having performed this office of Civility to him, as the did to others, expected no answer, nor took much thought of it when the heard it.

Many who were imprisoned for Religion, she restored to liberty at her first coming to the Crown: which occasioned Rainsford, a Gentleman of the Court, to make a sute to her in the behalf of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, who had been long imprisoned in a Latin Translation, that they also might walk abroad (as formerly) in the English Tongue. To whom she made answer, That he should first endeavour to know the minds of the prisoners, who perhaps desired no such liberty as he demanded.

King Philip fearing least he should lose the strength and title of the Kingdom of England, and that the Kingdom of England, Scotland, and Ireland, would by Mary Queen of Scots be annexed unto France, dealt seriously with Queen Elizabeth, about a Marriage to be contracted with her, promising to procure a special dispensation from the Bishop of Rome. The Queen weighing in her mind the unlawfulness of such a Marriage, puts off King Philip by little and little, with a modest answer, but indeed out of scruple of Conscience. And now she thought nothing more pleasing to God, than that Religion should be forthwith be altered. Thereupon the care of correcting the Liturgy, was committed to Doctor Matthew Parker, Bill, May, Grindal, Whitehead, and Pilkinton, Learned and moderate Divines, and to Sir Thomas Smith Knight; the matter being imparted to no man, but the Marquess of Northampton, the Earl of Bedford, Sir John Grey of Pyrgo, and Sir William Cecil.

A Parliament was summoned to begin on January 25. which opened with an Eloquent and Learned Sermon, Preached by Dr. Cox. In the House of Commons there were some surious Spirits, who eagerly opposed all propositions, which seemed to tend unto the prejudice of the Church of Rome. Of which number none so violent as Scory, Doctor of the Laws, and a Great Instrument of Bonner's Butcheries in Queen Mary's Reign: who being questioned for the cruelty of his Executions, declared himself to be sorry for nothing more, That instead of losping off some sew bonghes and branches, he did not lay his Ax to the Root of the Tree: Yet passed He unpunished for the present, though Divine Vengeance brought him in the end to his just reward.

In this Parliament passed an Act for recognizing the Queen's just Title to the Crown, but without any Act for the validity of her Mother's Marriage, on which her Title most depended.

There passed an Act also for restoring the Tenths, and first Fruits, to the Crown; first settled thereon in the time of King Henry the Eighth, and afterwards given back by Queen Mary to the Pope.

They passed an Act also for the dissolution of all such Monasteries, Convents, and Religious Orders, as had been Founded and established by Queen Mary. By vertue of which Act Queen Elizabeth was repossessed of all those Lands, which had been granted by her Sister, to the

Ee

Monks of Westminster and Shen, the Knights Hospitallers, the Nuns of Sion, together with the Mansion houses re-edified for the Observants of

Greenwich, and the Black-friers in Smithfield.

In passing the Act of the Supremacy there was some trouble; it seemed to be a thing even abhorrent in Nature and Polity, that a Woman should be declared to be the Supreme Head on Earth of the Church of England. But the Queen declined the Title of Head, and assumed the name of Governor of the Church of England. This Act having easily passed the House of Commons, found none of the Temporal Lords in the House of Lords to oppose it, save onely the Earl of Shrewsbury, and Anthony Brown Viscount Montacute. As for the Bishops, there were but sources, and the Abbot of Westminster, then alive: of whom sour being absent, the rest could not make any considerable opposition.

In the Convocation of the Clergy there passed certain Articles of Religion, which they tendered to the Parliament, which were these.

I. That in the Sacrament of the Altar, by the vertue of Christ assisting, after the word is duly pronounced by the Priest, the natural Body of Christ, conceived by the Virgin Mary is really present, under the Species of Bread and Wine, also his natural Blood.

II. That after the Confectation, there remains not the substance of Bread and Wine, nor any other substance, save the substance of God

and Man.

III. That the true Body of Christ, and his true Blood is offered a pro-

pitiatory Sacrifice for the quick and dead,

IV. That the supreme power of feeding and governing the Militant Church of Christ, and of confirming their Brethren, is given to Peter the Apostle, and to his lawful Successors in the See Apostolick, as uno

the Vicars of Christ.

V. That the Authority to handle and define such things which belong to Faith, the Sacraments, and Discipline Ecclesiastical, hath hitherto ever belonged, and onely ought to belong unto the Pastors of the Church, whom the Holy Spirit hath placed in the Church of God, and not unto Lay-men.

This Remonstrance exhibited by the lower house of Convocation to the Bishops, was, according to their Requests, presented by Edmond Bonner, Bishop of London, to the Lord Keeper of the Broad-seal of England in the Parliament.

Both Universities did concur to the truth of the foresaid Articles, the

last onely excepted.

This Declaration of the Popish Clergy hastened the disputation appointed on the last of March, in the Church of Westminster, wherein these Questions were debated.

I. Whether Service and Sacraments ought to be celebrated in the vulgar Tonque?

II. Whether the Church hath not power to alter Ceremonies?

III. Whether the Mass be a propitiatory Sacrifice for the living and the dead.

### Popish Disputants.

White Bishop of Winchester.

Watson Bishop of Lincoln.

Baynes Bishop of Coventry and Litchsield.

Scot Bishop of CHESTER.

## Protestant Disputants.

John Scory late Bishop of Chichester. David Whitebead. Robert Horn. Edmond Gwest. Edwyn Sandys. John Elmer. Edmond Grindal. John Juel.

#### Moderators.

Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of York, Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.

Besides the Disputants, there were present many of the Lords of the Queens Council, with other of the Nobility, as also many of the lower House of Parliament. For the manner of their conference, it was agreed it should be performed in writing, and that the Bishops should deliver their Reasons in writing first. Many differences arose between them, so that the conference broke off, and nothing was determined. The Bishops of Lincoln and Winchester thought meet, that the Queen and the Authors of this desection from the Church of Rome, should be Excommunicated, who for this cause were imprisoned.

Then a Peace being made, was Proclaimed over all England, betwixt the Queen of England, the King of France, the Daulphin, and the Queen of Seots. The Parliament being diffolved, by Authority of the same the Liturgy was forthwith brought into the Churches in the Vulgar Tongue; the Oath of Suprematy offered to the Popish Bishops, and

Ee 2

others of the Ecclesiastical profession, which most of them had sworn unto, in the Reign of King Henry the Eighth. All the Bishops resused, except Anthony Bishop of Landaff.

As many as refused, were turned out of their Livings, Dignities,

Bishopricks.

In the Sees of the Prelates removed were placed Protestant Bishops : Matthew Parker was made Archbishop of Canterbury, who was Conse. crated by three that formerly had been Bishops, namely, William Bar. low of Bath and Wells, John Scory of Chichefter, and Miles Coverdale of Exeter. And being Confecrated himself, he afterward Confecrated Edmond Grindal Bishop of London, Richard Cox. Bishop of Ely, Edwyn Sandys Bilhop of Worcester, Rowland Merick Bishop of Bangor, Thomas Toung Bishop of St. David's, Nicholas Bullingham Bishop of Lincoln, John Juel Bilhop of Salisbury, Richard Davis Billiop of St. Asaph, Ed. ward Guest Bishop of Rochester, Gilbert Barkley Bishop of Bath and Wells, Thonas Bentham Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield, William Alley Bishop of Exeter, John Parkburst Bishop of Norwich, Robert Horn Bishop of Winchester, Richard Cheiney Bishop of Glocester, Edmond Scambler Bilhop of Peterborough, William Barlow Bilhop of Chichester, John Scory Bilhop of Hereford, Thomas Young Archbilhop of York, James Pilkinton Bishop of Durbam, John Best Bishop of Carlile, and William

Dounham Bishop of Chester.

Nicholas Health Archbishop of York, lived privately many years in his Mannor of Chobham in Surrey, never restrained to any one place, and died in great favour with the Queen, who bestowed many gratious visits upon him, during his retirement. Toustal of Durham spent the remainder of his time with Archbishop Parker, by whom he was kindly entertained, and honourably buried. The like civility was afforded to Thurlby Bishop of Ely in the same house, and unto Bourn of Wells, by the Dean of Exon, in which two houses they both died about ten years af-White; though at first imprisoned for his faults, after some cooling himself in the Tower of London, was suffered to enjoy his liberty, and to retire himself to what friend he pleased: Which favour was vouchfafed unto Turbervil alfo, who being a Gentleman by extraction, wanted not friends to give him good entertainment. Watfon of Lincoln, alter a short restraint, spent the remainder of his time with the Bishops of Rochester and Ely; till having practised against the State, he was shut up in the Castle of VV isbich, where at last he died. Oglethorp died foon after his deprivation, of an Apoplexy, Bayn of the Stone, and Morgan in December following. Pool enjoyed the like freedom, and died in a good old age. Christopher fon lived on his Estate, Bonner alone was doomed to a perpetual imprisonment; the prison proving to that wretch (faith Dr. Heylin) his greatest Sanctuary, whose horrid Butcheries had otherwise exposed him to the popular fury. We

We find no more to have been deprived of their preferments, than fourteen Bishops, six Abbots, Priors, and Governors of Religious Orders, twelve Deans, and as many Archdeacons, fifteen Prelidents or Masters of Colledges, fifty Prebendaries of Cathedral Churches, and about eighty Parsons or Vicars. The whole number not amounting to two hundred men, which in a Realm confisting of nine thousand Parishes. and twenty fix Cathedral Churches, could be no great matter.

But there was not a sufficient number of Learned men to supply the Dr. P. Heylins Cures, which filled the Church with an Ignorant Glergy, whose Lear-History of ning went no further than the Liturgy, or the Book of Homilies, but Queen Eliz. otherwise conformable (which was no small felicity) to the Rules of the Church. And on the other lide many were raifed to great preferments, who having spent their time of exile in such Forreign Churches as followed the platform of Geneva; returned so disaffected to Episcopal Government, unto the Rites here by Law established, as not long after filled the Church with most fad diforders: On which account we find the Queens Professor in Oxford, among the Non-conformists, and Carewright the Lady Margaret's in Cambridge. VV hitting bam the Ring-leader of the Franckfort dividers, was preferred to the Deanery of Durham: Sampson to the Deanery of Christ-church, and within few years after turned out for a rigid Non-conformist. Hardiman, one of the first twelve Prebendaries of the Church of VVestminster, deprived soonafter for throwing down the Altar, and defacing the Vestments of the Church.

Whether it were by the Pope's infligation, or by by the ambition of the Daulphin who had then Married the Queen of Scots, the Scottish Queen affumeth unto her felf the Style and Title of Queen of England, quartereth the Armes thereof upon all her Plate, and in all Armories and Eschutcheons as she had occasion. A folly that Queen Elizabeth could never forget nor forgive; and this engaged her the more refolutely in that Reformation so happily begun. And to that purpose the sets out by advice of her Council a certain Body of Injunctions, accommodated to the temper of the present time: wherein severe course was taken about Ministers Marriages, the use of Singing, and the Reverence in Divine Worship to be kept in Churches; the posture of the Communion-table, and the Form of Prayers in the Congregation.

By the Injunctions, the made way to her Visitation, Executed by Commissioners in their several Circuits, and regulated by a Book of Articles printed and published for that purpose. Proceeding by which Articles, the Commissioners removed all carved Images out of the Church, which had been abused to Superstition; defacing also all' fuch Pictures, Paintings, as ferved for the fetting forth feigned Miracles. They enquired also into the life and doctrine of Ministers, their diligence in attending their several Cures; the decency of their apparel,

Heylin's Hist. of Q. Elizab.

the respect of the Parishioners toward them; the reverent behaviour of all manner of persons in God's Worship, &c. by means whereof the Church was settled and confirmed in so good an Order, that the work was made more easie to the Bishops, when they came to Govern, than otherwise it could have been.

In London, the Visitors were Sir Richard Sackvil, Father to Thomas Earl of Dorset; Robert Horn, soon after Bishop of VVinchester; Doctor Huick, a Civilian; and one Sakvage, a Common Lawyer; who calling before them divers Persons of every Parish, gave them an Oath to enquire and present upon such Articles and Injunctions as were given unto them. In pursuance whereof they burnt in Sr. Paul's Church-yard, Cheapside, and other places of the City, all the Roods and other Images which had been taken out of the Churches. And in some places the Copes, Vestments, Altar-cloathes, Books, Banners, Sepulchres, and Rood-losts were burned altogether.

A Peace being concluded betwixt England and France, although Queen Elizabeth had just cause to be offended with the young King Frances the Second, for causing the Queen of Scots his Wise, to take upon her self the Title and Armes of England, yet she resolved to bestow a Royal obsequy upon the King deceased, which was performed in St. Paul's Church on the eighth and nineth of September in most solemn

Kellison the Jesuite, and Parsons from him, slaunderously affirmed, That Archbishop Parker was consecrated at the Nags-head Tavern in Cheapside. This slaunder was raised on this occasion: In order to his Consecration, the first thing to be done after the passing the Royal Assent for ratifying the election of the Dean and Chapter, was the confirming it in the Court of the Arches, according to the usual form in that behalf; Which being accordingly done, the Vicar General, the Dean of the Arches, the Proctors and Officers of the Court, whose presence was required at this Solemnity, were entertained at a Dinner provided for them at the Nags-head Tavern in Cheapside, for which though Archbishop Parker paid the shot, yet shall the Church be called to an after-reckoning. But the Records of the Archbishoppick declare, that he was Consecrated in the Chappel, within his Mannor of Lambeth.

Bishops in the Church of England, lib. 3. cap. 4.

Mafon's Con-

fecration of

These slaunderers knew right well, that nothing did more justifie the Church of England in the eye of the World, than that it did preserve a Succession of Bishops, and consequently of all other facred Orders in the Ministration; without which as they would not grant it to be a Church, so could they prove it to be none by no stronger Argument, than that the Bishops (or the pretended Bishops rather in their Opinion) were either not Consecrate at all, or not Canonically Consecrated as they ought to be.

And

And now we may behold the face of the Church of England, as it was first setled and established under Queen Elizabeth. The Government of the Church by Archbishops and Bishops. These Bishops nominated and elected according to the Statute in the twenty fixth of King Henry the Eighth, and Confecrated by the Ordinal, confirmed by Parliament, in the fifth and lixth year of King Edward the Sixth, never appearing publickly but in their Rotchets, nor Officiating otherwise than in Copes of the Altar: the Priests not stirring out of doors in their square Caps, Cowns, or Canonical Coats, nor Executing any Divine Service but in their Surplice. The Doctrine of the Church reduced Heylin. Hift. unto it's antient purity, according to the Articles agreed upon in Con- of Q. Elizab. vocation, Anno 1552. The Liturgy conform to the Primitive paterns, The Festivals preserved in their former dignity, observed with their diftinct Offices peculiar to them; the weekly Fasts, the time of Lent, the Embring weeks, and Rogation severely kept, not now by vertue of the Statute, as in the time of King Edward, but as appointed by the Church in her publick Calendar before the Book of Common-Prayer. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper celebrated in a Reverend manner, the Table feated in the place of the Altar.

In the Court the Liturgy was officiated every day, both Morning and Evening, not onely in the publick Chappel, but the private Closet, celebrated in the Chappel with Organs, and other Mulical Instruments, and the most excellent voices both of men and children that could be got in all the Kingdom. The Gentlemen and Children in their Surplices, and the Priests in Copes as oft as they attended the Divine Service at the Altar. The Altar furnished with rich Plate, two fair gilt Candlesticks with Tapers in them, and a Massy Crucifix in midst thereof: Which last remained there for some years. The antient Ceremonies customably observed by the Knights of the Garter in their Adoration toward the Altar were by this Queen retained as formerly in her Father's time. The folemn Sermons Preached upon each Wednesday, Friday, and Lordsday in the time of Lent, Preached by the choycest of the Clergy, she devoutly heard, attired in black, according to the custom of her Pre-

deceffors.

The Bishoprick of Carlile was first profered to Bernard Gilpin, Rector Fu'er.Church of Houghton in the North, but Mr. Gilpin refuled the offer, not that Britain he had any disaffection to the Office, but because he had so much kinred about Carlile, at whom He must either connive in many things, not without hurt to himself, or else deny them, not without offence to them. It was afterward given to Dr. John Best, as was shewed before. As for Miles Coverdale, formerly Bishop of Exeter, he hever returned to his See, but remained a private Minister to the day of hisdeath. odani-

Such of the Scots as delired a Reformation of Religion, taking advantage by the Queen's abscence, and want of power in the Queen Regent to suppress their practices, bad put themselves into a Body. Headed by some of the Nobility, they take unto themselves the name of the Congregation, managing their own Affairs apart from the rest of the Kingdom. They petition the Queen Regent, and the Lords of the Council, that the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper might be administred in both kinds. That divine Offices might be celebrated in the vulgar Tongue, and that they might have the choice of their own Ministers. The chief of the party well backed by the common people, put themselves into Perth, the news whereof occasioneth Mr. Knox to leave Geneva, and joyn himself to the Lords of the Congregation. At Perth he Preacheth against Images, Idolatry, and other Superstitions of the Church of Rome so bitterly, that the people in a popular fury deface all the Images in that Church, and presently demolish all Religious Houses in that City. Those of Couper hearing of it, forthwith destroyed all Images, and pulled down the Altars in that Church also. The like was done after his Preaching at Craile and St. Andrews, in those places. They burnt down the rich Monastery of Scone, and ruined that of Cambuskenneth, demolished all the Altars, Images, and Covents of Religious perfons in Sterling, Lithgow, Glascough, Edenburgh, which last they posses, and put up their own Preachers into all the Pulpits of that City, not fuffering the Queen Regent to have the use of one Church onely for her own devotions. They alse deprive the Queen Regent of all place and power in the publick Government. But the gathering Forces recovereth Edenborough, and the chief key of all that Kingdom garifoned by the French. In their extremity Maitland and Melvin being dispatched to the Court of England, imploring aid from Queen Elizabeth. And an Army is fent into Scotland of fix thousand Foot and three thousand Horse, commanded by the Lord Gray. Some Ships were also sent to block up the haven, and hinder all Relief which might come by Sea to the Town of Leith. At length after divers Articles ligned and confirmed for both Kingdoms, the French take their leave of Scotland, and the English Army was disbanded at Berwick.

As the Congregation was by the Queen put upon a present confidence of going vigorously on in their Reformation, so it concern'd them to proceed so carefully in pursuance of it, as might comply with the dependance which they had upon her.

First, Therefore they bound themselves by their subscription to embrace the Liturgy, with all the Rites of the Church of England, which for a time remained the onely form of Worship for the Kirk of Scotland.

In the next place, They cause a Parliament to be called in the moneth of Angust: for the Boroughs there appeared the accustomed number,

but of the Lords Spiritual no more than six Bishops of thirteen, with thirteen Abbots and Priors: and the Temporal Lords to the number of ten Earls, and as many Barons.

Three Acts were passed to the advantage of the Reformation.

The first, was for the abolishing the Pope's Jurisdiction and Authority within the Realm.

The fecond, for annulling all Statutes made in former times for maintenance of Idolatry and Superstition.

The third, for the punishing the Sayers and Hearers of the Mass.

To this Parliament also some of the Ministers presented a Confession of the Faith and Doctrine to be believed and professed by the Protestants of the Kirk of Scotland: which being put to the Vote, was opposed but by three of the Temporal Lords. The Popish Prelates were silent in it: which being observed by the Earl Marshal, he broke out into these words, Seeing (saith He) that my Lords the Bishops, who by their Learning can, and for the zeal they should have to the Truth, ought, as I suppose, to gainsay any thing repugnant to it, say nothing against the Confession we have beard, I cannot think but that it is the very Truth of God, and that the contrary of it is false Doctrine.

The Queen was now as active in advancing the Reformed Religion in Ireland, as she had been in either of the other Kingdoms. A Parliament is therefore held on January 12. where past an Act restoring to the Crown the antient Jurisdiction over all Ecclesiastical and Spiritual Persons. By which Statute were established both the Oath of Supremacy, and the High Commission, as before in England. There past also an Act for the Uniformity of Common-Prayer, &c. with a permission Heylin's Hist. for saying the same in Latin, in those Churches where the Minister had of Q. Elizab. not the knowledge of the English Tongue. The people by that Statute are required, under several penalties, to frequent their Churches, and to be frequent at the reading the English Liturgy, which they understand as little as the Mass; by which means the Irish were kept in ignorance, as to the Doctrines and Devotions of the Church of England.

There also past another Statute for restoring to the Crown the sirst-fruits, and twenty parts of all Ecclesiastical promotions within that Realm, as also of all Impropriate Parsonages. The like Act passed for restoring all such Lands belonging to the Knights of St. John of Jeru-salem. An Act was also past for the recognition of the Queen's just Title to the Crown, as before in England. The Queen less the prosecution of the work to her Bishops and Clergy: But they so dissipated the Revenues of their several Bishopricks, by long Leases, Fee-sarmes, and plain Alienations, that to some of their Sees they less no more than a Rent

A constitution to have be

of five Marks per annum, to others a bare yearly Rent of forry shillings, to the great dishonour of God, differvice of the Church, and the perpe-

tual Ignominy of themselves.

Now Return we again to England, where we find Reverend Jewel, newly confecrated Bishop of Salisbury, to have Preached a Sermon at Paul's Crofs, of I Cor. 11.23. That which I delivered to you, I received of the Lord, &c. on March 30. 1560. There he published that memorable Challenge, which so much exercised the Pens and Studies of the Romish Clergy.

# Bishop Jewel's Chalenge.

If any Learned man of our Adversaries, or all the Learned men that be alive, be able to bring any one sufficient sentence, out of any old Catholick Doctor, or Father, or General Council, or Holy Scripture, or any one Example in the Primitive Church, whereby it may be clearly and plainly proved, during the first fix hundred years.

I. That there was at that time any private Mass in the World.

II. Or that there was then any Communion ministred unto the people in one kind.

III. Or that the People had their Common-Prayer in a strange Tongue. IV. Or that the Bishop of Rome was then called the Head of the Uni-

versal Church.

V. Or that the People were then taught to believe, that Christ's Body is really, Substantially, Carnally, Corporally or Naturally in the Sacrament.

V.I. Or that his Body is or may be in a thousand places or more at one

VII. Or that the Priest did then hold up the Sacrament over his head,

VIII. Or that the People did then fall down and Worship it with godly benour.

IX. Or that the Sacrament was then, and now ought to be hanged up

under a Canopy.

X. Or that in the Sacrament, after the words of Consecration, there remained onely the accidents and shews, without the substance of Bread and Wine.

XI. Or that then the Priests divided the Sacrament into three parts, and

afterwards received Himself all alone.

XII. Or that who foever had faid the Sacrament is a Figure, a Pledge, a Token, or a Remembrance of Christ's Body, bad therefore been judged for an Heretick.

XIII. Or that it was lawfulthen to have thirty, twenty, &c. Masses

Said in one day.

XIV. Or

Feria,

XIV. Or that Images were then fet up in the Churches to the intent the people should worship them.

XV. Or that the Lay-people were then forbid to read the Word of God in their own Tongue.

XVI. Or that it was then lawful for the Priest to pronounce the words of Consecration closely, or in private to Himself.

XVII. Or that the Priest had then authority to offer up Christ-unto his Father.

XVIII. Or to receive the Sacrament for another as they do.

XIX. Or to apply the vertue of Christ's death to any man by the means of the Mass.

XX. Or that it was then thought a found Doctrine to teach the People, that Mass, Ex opere operato, is able to remove any part of our sin.

XXI. Or that any Christian man called the Sacrament of the Lord, his God.

XXII. Or that the People were then taught to believe, that the Body of Christ remaineth in the Sacrament as long as the Accidents of Bread and Wine remain there without corruption.

XXIII. Or that a Mouse, or any other Worm or Beast, may eat the Body of Christ.

XXIV. Or that when Christ said, Hoc est corpus meum, the word [Hoc] pointed not the Bread, but Individuum Vagum, as some of them say.

XXV. Or that the Accidents, Formes, or Shews of Bread and Wine, be the Sacrament of Christ's Body and Blood, and not rather the very Bread and Wine it self.

XXVI. Or that the Sacrament is a Token, or fign of the Body of Christ that lieth underneath it.

XXVII. Or that Ignorance is the Mother and Cause of true devotion.

The Conclusion is, That then I shall be content to yield and subscribe.

This Chalenge being published in so great an Auditory startled the English Papists both at home and abroad. The business was first agitated by the exchange of friendly Letters betwixt Bishop Jewel, and Dr. Henry Cole, the late Dean of St. Pauls; more violently followed in a Book of Rastals; followed therein by Dorman and Marshal: Dorman was well answered and soiled by Nowel, and the other by Calshil. But the main encounter was between the Chalenger himself and Dr. John Harding, who had the better of the day will easily appear to any that consults their Writings: But these Discourses came not out till some years after.

Pope Paul the Fourth dying, Pope Pius the Fourth succeedeth him, who being moved to Excommunicate Queen Elizabeth, by the Count of

Feria, takes a more moderate course, by sending Vincent Parpalia, Abbot of St. Saviour's, with courteous Letters unto her. Parpalia was instructed to offer in the Name of the Pope, That the English Liturgy should be confirmed, the use of the Communion in both kinds allowed of: And that all sentences passed, in the Court of Rome, against her Mother should be rescinded, upon condition she would own the Pope's Primacy, and cordially unite her self to the Catholick Church: yea some thousands of Crowns (but all in vain) were promised to the effecters thereof. But for all this the Abbot came no nearer than Bruxels with his Bulls and Faculties, not being suffered to set Foot on English

ground.

Now another Enemy quarrels at the Rites and Extrinsecals of the Church: Those that for Religion fled to Frankford in Queen Marie's days, after her death hastened into England: followed not long after by the Brethren of the Separation, which retired from thence unto Geneva. Some Friends they had about the Queen, and Calvin make's use of all his power and credit, both with the Queen and Cecil ( as appears by his Letters unto both) to advance their ends. And he was seconded therein by Peter Martyr. But the Queen resolved to keep up the Church in fuch outward fplendor, as might make it every way confiderable in the eye of the World: when therefore they faw the Liturgy imposed by Act of Parliament, and so many Episcopal Sees supplied with able Paflors, they began to revive the quarrels raised in King Edward's time, about Caps, and Surplices, &c. faith Dr. Heylin. And herein they were feconded (as before in King Edward's time ) by the fame Peter Martyr, as appears by his Letters to a namelel's friend, bearing date at Zurich, November 5. 1500. to which he added his diflike in another of his Letters, touching the Cap, the Episcopal Habit, the Churche's Patrimony: the manner of proceeding to be held against Papists; the Perambulation used in the Rogation week, &c. in which his judgement was desired.

But these helps being too far off, another project was set on soot. Gryndal, the new Bishop of London, was known to have a great respect to Calvin; the business therefore is so ordered; that by Calvin's Letters to Gryndal, and the friends they had about the Queen, way should be given to such of the French Nation, as had repaired hither, to enjoy the freedom of their own Religion; to have a Church unto themselves, and in that Church not onely to erect the Genevian Discipline, but to set up a Form of Prayer (saith Dr. Heylin) which should hold no conformity with the English Liturgy. This was effected. And now there is another Church in London, as different from the Church of England in Government and Forms of worship, as that of John Alasco was in the Angustine Frizre.

Upon the news of which fuccess, divers both French and Dutch came int o England, planted themselves in the Sea-Towns, and openly profesfed the Reformed Religion. But some of them proved to be Anabaptifts, and others infected with corrupt O inions of as ill a nature; which being made known to the Queen, she commands them all by Proclamation to depart the Kingdom, whether they were Aliens, or naturalborn English, within twenty days upon pain of imprisonment, and loss of all their goods: yet notwithstanding many of them lurked in England without fear of discovery, especially after the erecting of so many French and Durch Churches in the Maritime parts. The French and Durch Churches in London were infected with their frenzies; and fuch disputes were among them on that account, that Peter Martyr interpofed his Authority with them, to the compoling of those differences which had grown among them: for which see his Letter bearing date at Zurich, on February 15, next following after the date of the faid Proclamation : (which seemeth to have been about September 16.) and superscribed, Unto the Church of Strangers in the City of London.

By another Proclamation the labours to restrain a facrilegious kind of people, which under pretence of abolishing Superstition, demolished antient Tomb's, razed the Epitaphs, and Coat-armors of most Noble Familes, and other Monuments of venerable Antiquity, took the Bells out of Churches, and pluckt off the Lead from the Church-

The Abbey of Westminster, most renouned for the Inauguration of the Kings of England, their Sepulture, and the keeping of the Regal Enfignes, the converted to a Collegiat Church: and there the inflituted a Dean, twelve Prebendaries, a School-master, an Usher, forty Scholars ( called the Queen's Scholars, whereof fix or more are preferred every year to the Vniversities ) Petit Canons and others of the Quire to . the number of thirty, ten Officers belonging to the Church, and as many Servants belonging to the Colledge-diet, and twelve Almesmen, belides many Officers, Stewards, and Collectors for keeping Courts, and bringing in of their Revenue. The principal of which (called the High Seeward of Westminster) hath ever since been one-of the prime Nobility. The Dean intrusted with keeping the Regalia, honoured with a place of necessary service at all Coronations, and a Commissioner for the peace within the City of Westminster, and the liberties of it by Act of Parliament. The S. holars annually preferred by ? election either to Christ-church in Oxford, or Trinity Colledge in Cambridge. Since this new Foundation of it, it hath given breeding and preferment to four Archbishops, two Lord Keepers of the Great Seal of England, twenty two Bishops, and thirteen Deans of Cathedral-churches, belides Archdeacons, Prebendaries, and other Dignitaries in the Church to a proportionable number.

The death of Francis the second, the young King of France, who had married Mary Queen of Scots, encouraged the Scots to proceed boldly with their Reformation.

The Duke of Guise laboured with the Pope to fulminate his Excommunications against Queen Elizabeth, as one that had renounced his authority, apostatized from the Catholick Religion, and utterly exterminated the profession of it out of her Dominions. But the Duke sped no better in his negotiation than the Count of Feria did before.

About this time one Geoffrys was committed Prisoner to the Marshalfey in Southwark, and More to the house of Mad-men (commonly called Bethlem ) without Bishop's-gate in London. More professed himself to be Christ: Geoffrys believed him to be fuch, and reported him so. Having remained a whole year in prison, without shewing any sign of their repentance, Geoffrys was whipt, on April 10. 1561. from the faid Marshalley to Bethlem, with a paper bound about his head, which signified, That this was William Geoffrys, a most blasphemous Heretick, who denied Christ to be in Heaven At Betblem he was whipt again in the presence of More, till the lash had extorted from him a confession of his damnable error. After which More was stript and whipt in the open Streets, till he had made the like acknowledgment, confessing Christio be in Heaven, and Himself to be a vile, sinful man. Which being done, they were again remitted to their feveral prisons for their further cure.

On June the fourth, a lamentable fire about four a Clock in the afternoon, first shewed it self near the top of the Steeple of St. Paul's Church in London, and from thence burnt down the Spire, to the Stone-work and Bells, and raged fo terribly, that within the space of four hours the Timber and Lead of the whole Church, and whatfoever else was combustible in it, was miserably confumed, to the great terror of all Beholders: Which Church said to be the largest in all the Christian World for all dimensions, contains in length seven hundred and twenty foot, in breadth one hundred and thirty foot, and in height from the pavement to the top of the roof one hundred and fifty foot. The Steeple from the ground to the Cross or Weather-cock, contained in height five hundred and twenty foot, of which the square Tower onely amounted to two hundred and fixty, the Pyramide or Spire to as many more; which Spire being raised of masty Timber, and covered over with sheets of Lead, as it was the more apt to be enflamed, so was the mischief more incapable of a prefent remedy.

The Queen hereupon directed her Letters to the Lord Mayor and City of London to take care therein. In obedience to whose Royal Pleasure the Citizens granted a Benevolence, and three Fifteens to be speedily paid, besides the great bounty of particular persons, &c. The Queen

alfo

also sent in a thousand Marks in ready money, and Warrants for one thousand load of Timber to be served out of Her Majesties Woods. The Clergy of the Province of Canterbury contributing to this work the fortieth part of their Benefices which stood charged with first-fruits, and the thirtieth part of those which had paid the same. The Clergy of the Dioces of London bestowed the thirtieth part of such of their livings as were under the burden of that payment, and the twentieth part of those which were not. To which the Bishop added at several times the sum of nine hundred pound one shilling eleven pence, the Dean and Chapter one hundred thirty six pound thirteen shillings four pence. By all which, and some other little helps, the work was carried on so fast, that before the end of April 1566, the Timber-work of the Roof was

not onely fitted, but compleatly covered.

And now the Pope's Nuncio being advanced already in his way to England as far as Flanders, expecteth the Queen's pleasure touching his admittance; for the Pope could not be taken off from fending his Nuncio to the Queen, with whom he conceived himself to stand upon termes of Amity. But the Queen persevered in her first intent, affirming she could not treat with the Bishop of Rome, whose authority was excluded out of England by consent of Parliament. The greatest obstacle to the Nuncio's coming was partly laid by the indifcretion of some Papists in England, and partly by the precipitancy of the Pope's Ministers in Ireland; for fundry ill-disposed persons upon the noise of the Nuncio's coming, not onely brake the Laws made against the Pope and his Authority, but foread abroad flaunderous reports, that the Queen was at the point to change her Religion, and alter the government of the Realm. Some also had practifed with the Devil by Conjurations, Charms, and casting of Figures, to be informed in the length of her Majesties Reign. And on the other side the Pope's Legate being at the same time in Ireland, joyned himself to some desperate Traitors, who stirred up rebellion there, and as much as in him was had deprived the Queen of all Right and Title to that Kingdom. Upon which grounds it was carried clearly at the Council-boord against the Nuncio, notwithstanding the Intercession of the French, the Spaniard, or the Duke of Alva.

Yet notwithstanding the Emperor Ferdinand sends to perswade the Queen to return to the old Religion, at least that she would set apart some Churches to the use of the Catholicks. To whom she answered, That she had setted her Religion on so sure a Bottom, that she could not easily be changed, And for granting Churches to the Papists, it did not con-

fift with the Polity and good Laws of the Land.

Then divers abuses arising in the Church, Archbishop Parker found it necessary to have recourse unto the power which was given to him by the Queen's Commission, and by a clause of the Act of Parliament, For the Uniformity of Common-Prayer and service in the Church, &c. As one of

the Commissioners for causes Ecclesiastical, he was authorized with the rest of his Associates, To reform, redress, order, correct and amend all such Errors, Heresies, Schismes, Abuses, Offences, Contempts, and Enormities whatsoever, as might from time to time arise in the Church

of England.

And in the passage of the Act forementioned it was provided, That all such Ornaments of the Church and the Ministers thereof should be retained, as were in the Church of England, by Authority of Parliament, in the second year of King Edward the Sixth, untill surther order should be taken therein from the Queen's Majesty, &c. And also if there shall bappen any contempt or irreverence to be used in the Rites of the Church, by the misssing of the Orders of the said Book of Common-Prayer, the Queen might by the advise of the Commissioners or Metropolitan, ordain or publish such surther Ceremonies or Rites, as should be most for the advance of God's glory, the edifying the Church, &c. Hereupon the Archbishop, by the Queen's consent, and the advice of some of the Bissiops, sets forth a certain Book of Orders to be diligently observed, and executed by all persons whom it might concern.

Heylin.Hift. of Q. Elizab. An. Reg. 3. In which it was provided, That no Parson, Vicar, or Curate of any exempt Church, should from thenceforth attempt to conjoyn, by solemnization of Matrimony, any not being of his or their Parish-church, without good Testimony of the Bains being ask'd in the several Churches where they dwell, or otherwise were sufficiently Licensed. That no other days should be observed as Holy-days and Fasting-days, but onely such as be expressed in the Calendar, lately set forth by the Queen's Authority. That neither the Curates or Parents of Children which are brought to Baptism, should answer for them at the Font, but that the antient use of Godfathers and Godmothers should still be retained; and that in all such Churches in which the steps to the Altar were not taken down, the said steps should remain as before they did. That the Communion-Table should be set in the said place where the steps then were, or had formerly stood: and that the Table of the Decalogue should be fixed upon the wall over the said Communion-Table.

This year the Merchants Tailors School in London was founded, first by the Master, Wardens, and Assistants, of the Company of Merchants Tailors, whence it had the name, and by them sounded for a Seminary to St. John's in Oxford, built and endowed at the sole costs of one of their Livery. But of a far more private nature was the Foundation of another Grammar School in the Town of Sandwich, built at the charge of Sir Roger Manwood, and endowed with forty pound

per annum.

The Council of Trent being now opened, it was faid in that Council, that i, was good to let the Protestants alone, and not name them, alledg-

ing

ing the danger of moving ill humors in a Body which was then quiet. To give a fafe conduct to the English-men, which neither They nor any of them did require, were a great indignity. They were content it should be given to the Scots, because their Queen would demand it, but so as that the demand should first be made. But the English Protestant Bishops would not venture themselves into that Council on such weak assurance, considering how ill the safe conduct had been formerly kept to John Hus, and Jerom of Prague, at the Council of Constance. And the Queen kept the Papal party safe from gadding thither.

Then Scipio, a Venetian Gentleman (formerly acquainted with Master Jewel, while the was a Student at Padna) wrote now an expostulating Letter unto him, being lately made Bishop of Sarisbury, in which he much admireth, that England should fend no Ambassador, nor Letter, nor Message, to excuse their Nation's absence from the General Appearance of Christianity in that Council, Se. Bishop Jewel returned him such an Answer, that neither Scipio himself, nor any other of that party durst reply upon him. The Answer is to be found at large at the end of the History of this Council, Translated by Sir Nathanael Brent.

At this time it was advised, by Lewis Prince of Conde, the Cardinal Chastilion, and other principal leaders of the Protestant party in France, that they should put themselves under the protection of the Queen of England, who had not long before so seasonably relieved the Scots in the like distress.

The Queen had been secretly advertised of all passages there by Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, her Majestie's Resident in that Kingdom.

It being agreed on between them, that the Queen should supply the Prince of Conde, and his Affociates with a sufficient quantity of Money, Corn, and Ammunition, for the service of the French King, against the practices of the House of Guise, and that the Town of New-haven should be put into her Majestie's hands, to be garrifoned by English Souldiers. Immediately a manifest was published in the name of the Queen, wherein was declared, that she had observed, how the Guisian Faction, in the names of the Queen-Mother of France, and the young King, had endeavoured to root out the Professors of the Reformed Religion, and what masacres had been made at Vaffey, Paris, Sene, Tholouse, Bloys, Towers, Angier, and other places; that there were thought to be Butchered no less than an hundred thousand of the natural Franch, between the first of March and the twentieth of August then last past: that with the like violence they had caused to be spoiled and imprisoned such of her Majestie's Subjects as Traded in the Ports of Bretaign, and such as sought to preserve themselves, to be killed, their goods and Merchandize to be feized, without charging any other crime upon them but that they were Hugonots; and that in confideration of the premises the could do no less than

than endeavour the preferving the Reformed Religion, from an universal destruction, and the maintaining her own Subjects and Dominions in peace and safety. The ayd amounting to six thousand men, was divided into two equal parts, of which the one was destined to the desence of Roven and Deep, then being in the hands of the Consederates, the other to take possession of the Town of New-haven, which by the Inhabitants was joyfully surrendred to the English. The Lord Ambrose Dudley, the eldest Son then living of the late Duke of Northumberland, she sent to command that place, whom on Decemb. 26. She had created Lord Liste, and Earl of Warmick, where he was solemnly received with a peal of Ordnance.

A petit Rebellion hapned in Merron-colledge in Oxford. The Wardenship of that house being voyd by the death of Gervase, one Man is chosen to the place; one Hall and his Popish saction opposed his admission, and raised such a persecution, that it was poenal for any to be a Protestant. Archbishop Parker hearing of it, summoneth Hall to appear before him, but the seal of the citation was torn off by some of that party. Hereupon the Archbishop made a solemn vititation of that Colledge, wherein all were generally examined, Man confirmed Warden, Hall justly expelled, his party publickly admonished; the young Scholars relieved, Papists curbed and suppressed, Protestants

countenanced, and encouraged in the whole University.

Now many strange whitpers were abroad, and no small hopes conceived by those of the Popish faction, for suppressing the Protestants in all parts of the Kingdom, and setting up their own Religion as in sormer times: of the plot were Arthur Pool, younger brother to Reginals Pool the late Cardinal Legate, and Geosfry Fortescue, who had married his sister, and others. The substance of their charge was, a design of levying War against the Queen, &c. with a particular intention of advancing the Queen of Scots to the Crown of England, and Pool himself anto the Title of Duke of Clarence. All which they Consessed upon the Indictment, and did all receive the sentence of death; but were all asterwards pardoned by the Queen, out of that great respect which she bare to their Royal Extraction.

Then was that elegant discourse published by Bishop Jewel, Entitled, The Apology of the Church of England, first writ in Latine, translated presently into English, French, Italian, Dutch, and at last in Greek, to the publishing whereof he was much encouraged by Peter Martyr, with whom he had spent the greatest part of his time when he lived in exile. But Martyr lived onely to see the Book which he so much longed for, dying at Zurich on the twelsth of November sollowing, and laid into his grave by the Magistrates and people of that City with a

Solemn funeral.

The five Bishopricks erected by King Henry the eighth, were so impo-

impoverished in this Queen's Reign that the new Bishops were necessirated to require the benevolence of their Clergy at their first coming to them, to furnish their Episcopal houses, and to enable them to maintain fome tolerable degree of Hospitality in their several Dioceffes.

The Parliament called January 12. 1562. passed an Act for Assurance of the Queen's Royal power over all Estates and Subjects in her Dominions. In which it was provided, That no man Reliding in the Queen's Dominions, should from thence-forth either by-word or writing, &c. endeavour willingly to maintain the power and jurisdiction of the Bishop of Rome heretofore usurped within this Realm. It was also enacted, that none should be admitted unto Holy Orders, or to any Degree in either of the Univerlities, or to be Barrefter, or Bencher in any of the Inns of Court, or to Practife as an Attourney, &c, till He or They should first take the Oath of Supremacy on the Holy Evangelists; with a power given to every Archbishop and Bishop within this Realm and the Dominions of the same, to Minister the said Oath to all and every Spiritual Person in their proper Diocesses, as well in places exempt as elf-where; It had been declared by the Bishops and Clergy affembled at the same time in their Convocation, To be a thing plainly repugnant to the word of God, and the Custom of the Primitive Church, to have publick Prayer in the Church, or to administer the Sacraments in a Tongue not understood by the People : therefore it was Enacted, That the Bishops of Hereford, S. David's, Banger, Landaff and S. Alaph, should take care for Translating the whole Bible with the Common-prayer-book, into the Welch Tongue: The like care was also taken for Translating the Books of Homilies.

Then were the Nine and thirty Articles (composed in the Convocation The 39. Artiat London) published soon after both in English and Latine with this fol. cles compiled lowing Title, viz. Articles agreed upon by the Archishops and Bi- in Convocation. shops of both Provinces, and the whole Clergy in the Convocation holden at London, Anno 1362. for the avoyding of Divertities of opi-

nions, and aftablishing consent touching true Religion.

These Arricles came forth much about the time that the Decrees of the Council of Trent were published. Many of which Decrees begin with lying, and all end with Curfing, threatening Anathema's to all diffenters. Anno 1571. the Parliament confirmed these Arricles so. far, that every Clerk should before Decemb, 23. next following fubfcribe the fame. And hereafter every person promoted to an E clefiaftical living, should within a time prefixed, in the time of Divine Service publickly read and profess his consent to the same, on pain of deprivation ipfo facto, if omitted. This subscription was extended only to men of Eccleliaftical Function.

After the return of the Queen of Scots out of France into Scotland, Gg 2

Besides the Ratifying the Act of Oblivion, (formerly condescended to in the Treaty at Edenburgh) there were also past some other Acts, viz., one Act for repairing and upholding Parish Churches, and the Churchyards of the same for burial of the dead. Another against letting Parsonages, Gleabes, or Houses, into long Leases or Fee. But on the other side no safety or Protection could be found for the Queen's own Religion, no not so much as the Chappel Royal, or the Regal City. In contempt whereof a force was violently committed in the moneth of August in the Chappel of the Palace of Holy-rood house, where certain of the Queen's servants were affembled for their own devotions, the doors broke open, some of the Company haled to the next prison, and the rest dispersed, the Priest escaping with difficulty by a private past-

fage, the Queen being then absent in the North.

In France the City and Castle of Cane belieged by the confederate forces both French and English, was finally surrendred to the Admiral Chastilion to the use of the Princes. After which followed the surrendry of Baieux, Faleife, S. Lod's, and divers other Towns and Castles. Town of Hareflew on the Seine was gallantly taken by the help of the English of Newbaven on the tenth of March, and garrisoned by such Souldiers and Inhabitants as were fent from thence. These successes amazed the Guissan faction, that they agreed unto an Edict of Pacification, by the which the French forces were restored to the King's Favour, the Hugonots to the free exercise of their own Religion. But they must buy this happiness by betraying the English, whom they had brought into the Countrey, and joyn their forces with the rest to drive them out of New-buven, if they would not yield it on demand. The French closely beliege the Town, and the Plague raging fore among the English, they capitulate, and leave the Town to the French on July the twenty ninth, and carry the Plague with them into England.

The Pope was so incensed against Queen Elizabeth; that he dispatched a commission to the Fathers of Trent, to proceed to an excommunication of the Queen of England. But the Emperour Ferdinand wrote Letters both to the Pope and to the Legates, in which he signified unto them, That if the Council would not yield that fruit which was defired, at least they should not give occasion to the Hereticks to unite themselves more; which certainly they would do, in case they proceeded so against the Queen of Englands by means whereof they would undoubtedly make a league against the Catholicks, Hereupon the Pope desisted at Rome, and revoked his Commission sent before to

the Legates at Trent.

The Plague brought out of France by the Garrison Souldiers of New-haven, had so dispersed it self, and made such desolation in many parts of England, that is swept away above twenty thousand of the

Hift.Concil.

City

City of London, which was the greatest at that time which any man living could remember. Soon after this the Queen makes peace with France.

Then the Queen went in progress to take the pleasures of the Countrey, and visited the University of Cambridge, where being with all kinds of honour received by the Students, and delighted with Comedies, Tragedies, and Scholastical disputations, she survayed every Colledge: and in a Latine Oration takes her leave of Cambridge, giving them encouragement to pursue their Studies.

The English Bishops being impowered by their Canons, began to shew their Authority in urging the Clergy of their Diocesses, to sub-scribe to the Liturgy, Rites, and discipline of the Church; and such.

as refused the same were branded with the name of Puritans.

The Non-conformists in this Age were divided into two Ranks: some mild and moderate, contented onely to enjoy their own conscience. Others fierce and fiery, to the disturbance of Church and State, faith Fuller. Among the former was Father John Fox ( for fo Queen Eliza. beth termed him) summoned to subscribe by Archbishop Parker. The old man produced the New Testament in Greek, To this (faith he). will I subscribe But when a subscription to the Canons was Allering of him, he refused it, faying, I have nothing in the Church fave a Prebend at Salisbury: and much good may it do you, if you will take it away from me. However such respect did the Bishops (most formerly his fellow-exiles) bear to his Age, parts, and pains, that he continued? his place till the day of his death. With Mr. Fox we may joyn his dear friend Laurence Humfery, who was Regius Professor of Divinity in Oxford. But fuch w. s his quiet carriage, that notwithflanding his nonsubscribing, he kept his Professors place, and Deanery of Winchester as long as he lived.

Assecond fort of Non-consormists were sierce stickless against Church-discipline, we will begin with Anthony Gilby bred in Christ's Colledge in Cambridge. His sierceness against the Ceremonies take from his own pen, They are (saith he) known Liveries of Antichnist, accursed leaven of the blasphimous popish Priest-hood, cursed pasches of Popery and Idolatry &cc. William Whittingham succeeds, who after his return from a his exile in German; was made Dean of Durham. Christopher Goodman is the third, who wrote a book stussed with much dangerous Doctrine, wherein he maintained, that Sir Thomas Wait was no Traiton, that his cause was God's, &cc. These three (saith Mr. Fuller) were the Antesignani of the sierce Non-conformists: for David Whitehead is not mentioned with them. Yet find we none of them silenced; Onely we meet with Thomas Sampson Dean of Christ-church in Oxford, who was displaced out of his Deanery for his Non-conformity. This Deanery was then conferred on Dr. Thomas Godwin, Chaplan in Ordinary to the

Oueen

Queen, who was after advanced to the Bishoprick of Bath and Wells, who was Facher to Francis Godwin, late Bishop of Landoff, the Author

of the Catalogue of the English Bishops.

Bullinger and Gualter, two Divines of Switzerland, men eminent in all points of Learning being follicited by some zealous brethren to signific their judgement in the present controversie about the Habit of the Clergy, return an approbation of it, but send the same enclosed to San-

dy's, Horn, and Grindal.

Now the Queen thought fit to make a further fignification of Her Royal Pleasure, legally declared by Her Commissioners for causes Ecclesiastical, according to the Acts and Statutes made in that behalf. The Archbishop is thereupon required to consult together with such Bishops and Commissioners as were next at hand upon the making of such Rules and Orders as they thought necessary for the peace of the Church, with reference to the present estate thereof. Which being accordingly performed, presented to the Queen, and by her approved, the said Rules and Orders were set forth, and published in a certain Book Entitled, Advertisements, partly for due Order in the publick. Administration of the Common-prayers, and using the holy Sacraments; and partly for the Apparet of all Persons Ecclesiastical, by vertue of the Queen's Majestic's Letters Commanding the same, January sisteenth, &c.

In this year 1564, died the Emperour Ferdinand, and Mr. John Calvin. What Peter Lombard was efteemed to be in the Schools at Rome, the same was Calvin reckoned to be in all those Churches which were Resormed according to the Zuinglian Doctrine in the point of the Sacrament. Yet the Royal and Prelatical Divines conceived otherwise of him (saith Dr. Heylin) and the learned Adrian Seravia (though by birth a Dutchman) Yet being once preserved in the Church of England,

could not endure to be called Calvinian.

About the middle of February the Lord Darly came to the Court of Scotland, who being not fully twenty years old, of lovely person, sweet behaviour, and a most ingenuous disposition, exceedingly prevailed in short time on the Queen's affections. About the middle of July the Marriage-Rites were celebrated in the Royal Chappel by the Dean of Restairig, and the next day (the Queen having made him before Earl of Rosse, and Duke of Rothsay) the new Duke was proclaimed King by sound of Trumper, and declared to be associated with the Queen in the publick government. The news whereof being brought unto Queen Elizabeth, she seemed more offended than indeed she was. But never was marriage more calamitous to the parties themselves, or more dishonourable to that nation, or finally more scandalous to both Religions: in nothing fortunate but in the birth of James the sixth, born in the Palace of Edenburgh on July 19. Anno 1566. Solemnly Crowned King of the Soots on the same day of the Month,

Taunko

Heylin's Hift. of Q. Elizab. Anno 1567. and joyfully received to the Crown of England on

March 14. 1602.

Of fuch a temper were the devotions of the Church of England at this time, that generally the English Papists, and the Ambassadours of For-L.cole's charg reign Princes still resorted to them. For the first ten years of Her Ma-given at Norjestie's Reign, the Papists in general came to our Churches. In the be-wich Assizes, ginning of the eleventh year of her Reign, Cornwallis, Bedding field and 1606.

Selyard were the first Recusants.

Now we are come to the setling the Episcopal Government by as good Authority as could be given to it by the Lawes of the Land. By a Statute made in the last Parliament for keeping Her Majestie's Subjects in their due obedience, a power was given unto the Bishops to tender and receive the Oath of Supremacy of all manner of persons residing and dwelling in their several Diocesses. Bonner was then Prisoner in the Marshalfey, which being within the Borough of Southwark, brought him within the Jurisdiction of Horn Bishop of Winchester, by whose Chancellor the Oath was rendred to him. On the resultant of which Oath he is Indicted at the King's Bench upon the Statute, to which he appeared in some Term in the year foregoing, and desires that Council be assigned to plead his cause. The Court assigns him Christopher Wray, afterwards Chief-justice of the Common-Pleas, that samous Lawyer Edmond Ploydon, and one Ma. Lovelace.

But the business came under consideration in the following Parliament, which began on September thirty, where the Legality of Horn's Episcopacy (which was objected against in the behalf of Bonner) was cleered by Statute, by which the Parliament did only publish, notifie, and declare the Legal Authority of the English Bishops, whose call

and Confectation to their place was formerly performed.

In the year 1566. Queen Elizabeth came to Oxford, Honourably, attended with Robert Dudley, lately made Earl of Leicester, and Chancellor of Oxford, the Marquess of Northampton, the Lord Burleigh, and the Spanish Ambassadour. She was lodged in Christ-Church, where many Comedies were acted before Her. Many Acts were kept before Her in Philosophy, and one most eminent in Divinity. She concluded all with a Latine Oration, which you may read in Fuller's Church History, as it was taken by Dr. Laurance Humfrey, and by him Printed in the Life of Bishop Jewel. Having stayed seven dayes, she took Her leave of the University.

Anno 1567. Another Generation of Active Non-conformifts succeeded the former. Of these Coleman, Button, Benson, and Halingham, were the chief, inveighing against the established Church-disopline, endeavouring to conform the English Church in all things to that of Geneva. To these three more may be added, viz. William White, Thomas Rowland, Robert Hawkins, all Beneficed within the Diocese of

London.

London. This year these three were cited to appear before Edmond Grindal Bishop of London: one who was not very forward to press Conformity. The Bishop asked them this question,

Have we not a godly Prince? Speak is she evil?

To which they made their several answers in manner following.

William White. ] What a question is that? the fruits do shew.

Thomas Rowland.] No, but the servants of God are persecuted under Her.

Robert Hawkins.] Why, this question the Prophet answereth in the Psalms, How can they have understanding that work iniquity, spoiling my people, and that extol vanity?

The Queen proceeded severely against some of them, commanding them to be put in prison, though still their party daily encreased.

And now to strengthen the Romish party, two most Active fugitive Papists, Thomas Harding, and Nicholas Saunders, return into England, Very earnest they were in advancing the Catholick Cause, and perverted

very many to their own erroneous opinions.

A moneth or two after the Prince of Scotland's baptizing, the King her Husband in the one and twentieth year of his age was in the dead time of the night, by bloody & barbarous hands, was strangled in his bed, and thrown forth into an Orchyard, the house being blown up with Gun-powder. The Queen afterwards marrieth Earl Borbwel, but he is forced to fly out of Scotland. And the Queen is thrust in prison at Loch-levin. But what should be done with Her the Conspirators could not agree among themselves. At length they extort from her a relignation of her Kingdom to her Son, who was scarce thirteen moneths old. But she being ill-used at home by her own Subjects, made an escape into England, and landed at Wirkington in Comberland, and the same day wrote a letter in French to Queen Elizabeth. The Countels of Lenox complaineth against her to Queen Elizabeth, and besought her, that the might be brought to her trial for the murther of her Son. The Queen of Scots wrote a letter to the Pope, to manifelt her devotion to the See of Rome, written from Castle Boulton, Novemb. 30. 1568.

Then Thomas Piercy Earl of Northumberland, and Charles Nevil Earl of Westmorland brake out into open Rebellion against the Queen. Their

Vid.Fuller's Church Hift. Cent. 16. first valour was to fight against the English Bible and Service-book in Durlam, tearing them to pieces. They fer up Mass in most places where they came, Richard Norton an aged Gentleman carrying the Cross before them, and others bearing in their banners the five wounds of Christ, or a Chalice, according to their different devices. But the Earl of Suffex advancing out of the South with an Army to oppose them, they fled Northwards, and mouldered away to nothing. Northumberland fled into Scotland, lurked there awhile, was betrayed to Earl Murrey, sent back into England, and beheaded at York. Westmorland fled into Flanders, where he long lived very poor, on a small pension. Many were executed by Sir Seorge Bowes Knight Marshal, in every Market-town betwixt New-castle and Witherby. Leonard Dagres the next year laboured to raise a New Rebellion, but by the valour and vigilancy of the Lord Hunsdon, his delign was seasonably defeated.

Commissioners were appointed by Queen Elizabeth to take cognizance of the cause of the Queen of Scots, Murrey cometh to York being the City appointed for that purpose, and with him seven of his Inwardest friends as Delegates for the Infant-King; and for the Queen of Scots Delegates also appeared. After Lidington's admonition to the Scots, and the Scots Protestation, the Delegates for the Queen delivered a Declaration in Writing. Some few dayes after Murrey the Regent, and the Delegates for the Infant-King gave in their Answer. To this the Queen of Scots Delegates renewing again their former Protestation, opposed their Replication. Murrey refuseth to yield reasons for deposing the Queen. Then were the English Commissioners Revoked, and their Authority abrogated to the great rejoycing of the Duke of Norfolk, who had ever favoured the Queen of Scots Title to the Succession to the Crown of England.

New Commissioners were appointed to hear and examine the matter: but the matter cometh to nothing. Murrey propoundeth to Norfolk a Marriage with the Queen of Scots, yet spreadeth rumours against her. The Queen of Scots was committed to the Earl of Shrewsbury. Queen camber's Hift. Elizabeth relieveth the Protestants in France, Edicts being published of Q. Elizab. there, whereby the exercise of the Reformed Religion was utterly forbidden, the Profesfors thereof removed from Publick Offices, and the Ministers of the word commanded to depart the Realm within a prefixed time. She also gratiously received the Netherlanders, of whom a great mu'titude had withdrawn themselves into England as into a San-

chuary, from the cruelty of the Duke of Alva.

John Story, Doctor of the Lawes, a great perfecutor in Queen Mary's dayes, being allured by a wile into a Ship, which was reported to have brought over English Merchandises and Hererical Books, the Master of the Ship presently set Sail, and brought him into England, where after-

wards he was executed as a Traytor to his Countrey, at Tyburn. Then were the English Merchants in the Netherlands and Spain, drawn into the Inquilition, and condemned to the Galleys, and their

goods confiscate.

The old store of Papists in England began now much to diminish, prisons consumed many, Age more of their Priests, and they had no place in England whence to recruit themselves. Hereupon they resolved to erect Colledges beyond the Seas for English youth to have their education therein. This project begun Anno 1569, was so effectually prosecuted, that within the compass of fifty years nine Colledges were by them founded, and furnished with Students, and they with maintenance. Doway-colledge in Flanders was founded 1569, by Philip the second King of Spain; all the Recusants in Egland were Benefactors to it. The first Rector was William Allen, afterwards Cardinal He died Anno 1594. The second Thomas Worthington, Rector Anno 1609, The third Matthew Kellison, Rector 1624. Whereas the government of all other English Colledges belongs to Jesuites; this onely is ruled by Secular Priests.

The fecond Colledge was at Rome, founded Anno 1379. Pope Gregory the thirteenth exhibited maintenance, first to six, then to sourteen, at last to threescore Scholars therein, to the yearly value of four thousand Crowns. The Wetch Hospital in Rome, sounded and endowed many hundred years since by Cadwallader King of Wales for Welch Prigrims, with the Rich Lands thereof, were conferred by the said Pope on this Colledge. Now whereas Anno 1376, there were but thirty old Priests remaining in this Realm, these two Colledges alone within two years sent above three hundred Priests into England. The first Rector was Dr. Maurice. The second Ferdinando, a Neapolitan Jesuite. The third Robert Parsons. The fourth Thomas Fitz-herbert.

1623.

The third Colledge was founded by Philip the second, King of Spain at Valladolic it old Castile. Donna Luysa de Caravaial, a rich Widow Lady in Spain, gave all her estate (being very great) to this Colledge, and came over into England, where she died. Father Walpool by pretending to have gained Mr. Pickering Wotton (Son and Heir to the Lord Wotton) to the Romish Church, got above five hundred pounds to this Colledge. Sir Francis Inglesield, Privy Counsellor to Queen Mary, forfaking his fair estate in Berk shire in the first year of Queen Elizabeth, was a bountiful Benefactor to this Colledge.

The fourth Colledge was of Sivil, founded by Philip the fecond, King

of Spain, Anno 1593.

The fifth was at S. Omers in Artois, founded 1596. by Philip the second, who gave them a good Annuity, for whose soul they say every

day a Mass, and every year an Obitum. Their Rector generally is a Fleming, though this Colledge be of English only.

The fixth Colledge is at *Madrid*, in new *Castile*, founded 1606. Joseph Creswel, the Jesuite, with money of the two Colledges, of *Valladolit* and Sivil, bought an House here, and built a Colledge thereon.

The seventh, a Colledge of Lovain in Brabant, founded 1606. by Philip the third, King of Spain, who gave a Castle, with a Pension, to

the English Jesuits, to build them a Colledge therewith.

The eighth Colledge was at Liege in Lukeland, founded 1616. The Archbishop of Collen (being at this time also Bishop of Liege) gave them a Pension to live on, and leave to build a fair Colledge here. Many of the English Nobility and Gentry, under pretence of passing to the Span to recover their healths, dropped here much of their Gold by the way.

The ninth Colledge was of Gaunt in Flanders, founded 1624. by

Philip the Fourth, who gave them a Pension.

The Colledge of St. Omers generally is for Boyes to be taught in Grammar: Rome for Youths studying the Arts; All the rest for Men (Novices or professed Jesuits) save that Domay is for any, of what age or parts soever. It is incredible what a mass of money was yearly made over out of England for the maintenance of these Colledges: having here their Provincials, Sub-provincials, Assistants, Agents, Coadjutors, Familiars, &c. who collected vast sums for them.

The folemn Oath which each Student (arrived at man's estate) ceremoniously sweareth, when admitted into one of these Colledges is as fol-

loweth :

I A. B. one bred in this English Colledge, considering how great hene-continuation fits God hath bestowed upon me, but then especially when he brought me out of of Sanders de my own Countrey so much insected with Heresie, and made me a member of Schisnat. the Catholick Church, as also desiring with a thankful heart to improve so Anglicano. great a mercy of God, have resolved to offer up my self wholly to Divine p. 116. service, as much as I may, to sulfil the end for which this our Colledge was sounded. I promise therefore, and swear, in the presence of Almighty God, that I am prepaned, from my heart, with the assistance of Divine grace, in due time to receive holy Orders, and to return into England, to convert the Souls of my Countrey-men and Kinred, when, and as often, as it shall feem good to the Superior of this Colledge, &c.

Now Pope Pius the Fifth thunders out his Excommunication against Queen Elizabeth, and the Herericks (as he calleth them) adhering to her: wherein also her Subjects are declared absolved from the Onth of Allegiance, and every other thing due unto he whatsoever: and those, which from henceforth obey her, are innodated with the Authorna.

Hoh 2 30 11 500 11

The news thereof flying over into England, variously affected the Catholicks, according to their several dispositions. John Felton, who faftened the Pope's Bull to the Palace of London, being taken, and resu-

fing to fly. was hanged on a Gibber before the Pope's Palace.

Then Hugh Price, Doctor of the Civil Law, procured the foundation of Jesus Colledge in Oxford, on a Ground where White hall had been formerly situated; which with Edifices and Gardens thereto belonging, being then in the Crown, Queen Elizabeth gave to so pious an use, and therefore is stilled the Foundress in this Moremain.

In the year 1570. Murray sueth to have the Queen of Scots delivered unto him. But soon after he was shot with a leaden Buller, beneath the Navil, at Lithguo, as he rode in the street. Hamilton, the murtherer, escaped into France. Then Matthew Lenox, the young King's Grandfather, was made Regent of Scotland.

Now began Popery to encrease, and the word [Recusant] to be

born and bred in mens mouths.

A Parliament sate at Westminster, which acted against Papists, That to write, print, preach, or affirm, that the Queen was an Heretiek, Schismatick, &c. should be adjudged Treason. Also, That it should be so accounted, and punished, to bring, and put in execution, any Bulls, Writings, Instruments, &c. from the See of Rome from the sirst of July follow.

ing.

A severe Act was made also against Fugitives (who being natural born Subjects of this Realm, departed the same without license. Against Non conformists it was provided, That every Minister should, before December the twenty sifth next following, in the presence of his Diocelan, or his Deputy, declare his assent to all the Articles of Religion, agreed on in the Convocation 1362. upon pain of deprivation on his refusal theref. Against coverous Conformists it was provided, That no Spiritual person, Colledge, or Hospital shall let, lease, other than for the term of one and twenty years, or three lives; the usual rent, or more, reserved payable yearly, during the said Term.

Now began Queen Elizabeth's favour to decline toward the Queen of Scots, principally for practiling with the Pope and forreign Princes.

Anno 1571. Queen Elizabeth went in Royal state to see a most beautiful Burse, which Sir Thomas Gresham Knight, Citizen of London, had built for the use of Merchants, and by the voice of the Crier, and the sound of Trumpets, as it it were by way of Dedication, she named is,

The Royal Exchange.

A little before that, Florentine Ridolpho, who had for the space of siteen years exercised Merchandise at London, secretly conveyed Letters from the Pope to the Queen of Scots, wherein he promiseth all kindness, and aid for advancing the Catholick Religion, and Her, &c. Ridolpho also, by his own Letters apart, prayeth the Queen to acquaint the Duke of Norfolk with these things, &c.

Anno 1372. died William Alley, Bishop of Exeter, a diligent Preacher,

and John fewel, Bishop of Salisbury.

The Canons made in 1563. were not for nine years after confirmed by Act of Parliament: but now being ratified by Parliamentary Authority, the Bishops began the urging of them more severely than before; which many distenters keep their private meetings in Woods, Fields, their Friends Houses, &c. And now Thomas Cartwright (chief of the Non-conformists) presents the Parliament with a Book called, An Admonition. This was seconded with another more importunate to the same effect. Great bandying there was of Books between two eminent Authors of opposite parties.

1. The Admonition first and second made by Mr. Carewright.

2. The Answer to the Admonition by Doctor John Whitgift.

3. The Reply to the Answer, by Mr. Thomas Cartwright.

4. The Defence of the Answer, by Doctor John Whitgift.

This last kept the field, and received no folemn refutation.

The Non-conformilts, after the diffolution of the Parliament, preThe first fumed to erect a Presbytery at Wandsworth in Surrey. Eleven Elders were Presbytery in chosen therein, and their Offices, and general Rules (by them to be obEngland. ferved) agreed upon, and described, as appears by a Bill endorsed with the hand of Mr. Field, Lecturer (it is supposed) of that place, but living in London: Mr. Smith of Micham, and Mr. Crane of Roughampton, are mentioned for approving all passages therein. This was the first-born of all Presbyteries in England.

Here were two forts of Ministers.

First Mr. S. Field.

2. Wilcox.
3. Standen.
4. Jackson.

7. Crane.
8. Edmonds.

1. Chark.
2. Travers.
3. Barber.
4. Gardiner.

7. Egerton.

The former of these were principally against Ministers Habits, and the Common-prayer-book.

The latter endeavouring the modelling of a new Discipline.

But it was not long before both Streams uniting together, Non-conformity began to bear a great Channel in the City of London.

Then

Then Ross, the Queen of Scots Ambassador, and the Duke of Norfolk, were sent to the Tower, for plotting against Queen Elizabeth. The Duke of Norfolk was arraigned and condemned by his Peers, and beheaded on Tower-hill.

This year happened a cruel Massacre in Paris, the Queen of Navar, and all the choicest of the Protestants being bidden thicker to a Marriage, between Henry of Navar, and Madam Massacre, the King's Sister. No sometimes was the Marriage solemnized, but there followed bloody Butcherings, committed upon men of all estates, throughout all the Cities of France. And Admiral Coligny (the Fillar of the Reformed

Church ) was flain in his Bed on Bartholomew-eue.

In November following a new Star was seen in the Constellation of Cassiopeia, which continued sull sixteen months, being carried about with the daily motion of the Heaven. Theodor. Beza withing applyed it to that Star, which shone at the Birth of Christ, and to the murthering of the Insants under Herod, and warned Charles the ninth, King of France, who had confessed himself to be the Author of the Massacre at Paris, to beware, in this Verse.

Canden's History of Queen ElizTu Vero Herodes Sanguinelente cave:

And look thou, bloody Hered, to thy felf.

And he was not altogether deceived in his belief: for the fifth month, after the vanishing of this Sear the faid Charles, after long and grievous

pains, died of exceeding bleeding.

Now begin the Anabaptists to encrease in England: On Easter-day was disclosed a Congregation of Dutch Anabaptists, without Aldgate in London, whereof twenty seven were taken, and imprisoned, and sour bearing Faggots at Paul's-cross, solemnly recanted their Opinions. In the next month one Dutch man, and ten Women, were condemned: of whom one Woman renounced her errors; eight were banished the Land: Two more so obstinate, that command was issued out for their burning in Smithsfield, where they died in great horror, with crying and roaring.

Anno 1573. one Peter Burchet, who had perswaded himself, that it was lawful to kill any that had opposed the truth of the Gospel, drew his Dagger upon Hawkins, that famous Navigator, in the open street, and wounded him, supposing him to be Hatton, who was then in great favour with the Queen, whom he had heard to be one of the Innovators. Being cast into the Tower of London, he slew one of this Keepers with a Billet, which he snatched up out of the Chimney, for which he was condemned of mustber, had his right hand cut off; and mailed to the Gallows, and then he was hanged.

Then

In the year 1574. certain Ministers of London were deluded by a Maid,

which counterfeited her felf to be possessed of the Devil.

So powerful was the party of the Non-conformists grown at this time, that Doctor Humfrey, then President of Maudlins, and Mr. John Fox himself (both which scrupled subscription in some particulars) were deserted by them as luke-warm and remiss in the cause. Coleman, Burton, Hallingham, Benson, out-did all of their own Opinions. Then died Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Camerbury, an excellent Antiquary, a great Benefactor to Bennet-colledge in Cambridge, on which he bestowed many Manuscripts. Edmond Grindal succeeded him in his place.

Not long after died fames Pilkinson, Bishop of Durbam. He was (as appeareth by many of his Letters ) a great conniver at Non con-

formity.

The same year died Edward Deering, an eminent Divine, born of an ancient Family in Kent, bred Fellow of Christ's-colledge in Cambridge, a pious and painful Preacher, but disaffected to Bishops and Ceremonies

Rowland Jenkes, a Popith Bookfeller, was indicted, at the Summer-Affizes in Oxford, for dispersing of scandalous Pamphless, defamatory

so the Queen and State.

Then the Queen laboureth to compound the Netberland differences; but it had little effect. She relieveth the Estates and the Prince of Orange with twenty thousand pounds of English money, upon condition they should neither change their Religion, nor their Prince, nor receive the French into the Netberlands.

Then one Curbbert Mayn, a Priest, was drawn, hanged, and quartered at Launston in Cornwal, for his obstinate maintaining of the Papal power: and Ingion, a Gentleman of that Country, which had harboured him, was turned one of his Estate, and condem ed to perpetual

imprisonment.

In this year 1577, died Nicholas Bullingham, Bishop of Worcester. And the same year died William Bradbridge, Bishop of Exeter, and

Edmond Guest, Bishop of Salisbury.

Anno 1579. died Richard Cheiney, Bilhop of Bristol. Robert Horn, Bilhop of Winchester, succeeded. Thomas Centham, Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield ifollowed him. And not long after died Richard Cox,

Bishop of Ely.

Now the Sect (called The Family of Love) began to grow fo numerous, that the Privy Council thought fit to endeavour their suppression. They persuaded their followers, That those only were elected, and to be saved, whichevere admitted into that Family, and all the rest Reprobates, and to be danned: and that it was lowful for them to dany, upon their Oath, before a Magistrate, what sover they lift. Of this Fanatical wanty they dispersed Books among their followers, translated out of the Dutch.

Dutch Tongue into English, which they entitled, The Goffel of the Kingdom: Documental Sentences : The Prophefy of the Spirit of Love : The publishing of Peace upon Earth: The Author was Henry Nicholas of Leyden, who blasphemously said, That he did partake of God, and God of his Humanity. This Man came over into England in the Reignof King Edward the Sixth, joyned himself to the Dutch Congregation in London, where he seduced many Artificers. and filly Women, among The Abjuration may be whom two Daughters of one Warwick (to whom he dedicated an Epiread in Fuller. ftle ) were his principal Perverts. Mr. Martin Micronius, and Mr. Nichurch Hist. cholas Charineus, then the Ministers of the Dutch Congregation, zealad An. 1580. oufly confuted his errors, but it feems their Antidores pierced not fo deep as his Poyfons. The Privy Council now tendred unto them an Abjuration; but with what fuccess we find not. The Queen commanded by Proclamation, That the Civil Magistrate should be affistant to the Ecclefiaftical, for the timely suppressing of them, and that their Books should be burnt.

> Then divers Seminary Priefts were fent forth into feveral parts of England and Ireland, to administer (asthey pretended) the Sacraments of the Romish Religion, and to preach. But the Queen, and her Council found, that they were fent under-hand, to withdraw the Subjects from their Allegiance, and Obedience, due to their Prince, to bind them, by Reconciliation, to perform the Pope's Commandements, to raise intestine Rebellion under the Seal of Confession, and flatly to execute the

Sentence of Pope Pins the Fifth against the Queen.

To these Seminaries, for as much as there were sent daily out of England, from the Papilts, very many Boys, and young Men of all forts, and admitted into the same, making a Vow to return; and others from thence crept fecretly into England, there came forth a Proclamation in the month of June, That who foever had Children, Pupils, Kinfmen, or others, in the parts beyond the Seas, should, after ten dayes, deliver their names to the Ordinary; and to those which returned not, they should not direstly, or indirectly, supply any money. That no Man should entertain in his honse, or lodge, Priests sent forth of the Seminaries, and fesuits, or cherish and relieve them: And whosoever did the contrary, should be accounted a favourer of Rebels, &c.

camden's Hift. Auto 1580.

But Robert Parsons, and Edmond Campian, Jesuits, living at Rom, of Queen Ell. obteined of the Pope license to come over into England. Parsons was born in Sommerset-shire, of Baliol-colledge in Oxford, a man of a fierce nature, and rude behaviour, he professed openly the Protestants Religion, until he was, for his dishonesty, expelled the University, then fled he to the Papilts. Campian was born in London, and bred in St. John'scolledge in Oxford, one of a sweet nature, and fluent tongue. These two notably advanced the Roman cause, travelling up and down the Countrey secretly, and, to Popish Gentlemens houses, in disguised habit. bit, sometimes of Souldiers; sometimes of Gentlemen; sometimes of Ministers of the Word; sometimes of Apparitors. Campian, by a Writing set forth, challenged the Ministers of the English Church to a Disputation, and published a Book in Latin, of ten Reasons, for maintenance of the Doctrine of the Church of Rome; and Parsons another virulent Book, in English, against Chark, who had written soberly against Campian's challenge. But to Campian's Reasons Whitaker answered soundly. He was taken a year after, and put to the rack, and afterwards being brought forth to dispute, hardly maintained the expectation raised of him. Parsons hardly escaping at Norwich in Cheshire, politickly returneth to Rome.

This year Edmond Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury, groaning under the Queens displeasure, was forbidden access to the Convocation. But a Petition was drawn up, in the name of the whole Convocation, for the restitution of the Archbishop, by Toby Matthew, Dean of Christ-

church.

elc

This Petition, after delayes, ended in a final denial; it being daily fuggested to the Queen, that Grindal was a great Patron of Prophecyings (now set up in several parts of the Land) which, if permitted, would in fine prove the bane of the Church and State.

These Prophecyings were thus modelled.

The Ministers of the same Precinct, by their own appointment, Hist. An. 1580.
 met at the principal place therein.

2. The Junior Divine went first into the Pulpit, and for about half an hour treated upon a portion of Scripture, formerly by a joynt agreement assigned unto him. After him four or five more observing their seniority,

fuccessively dilated on the same Text.

3. At last a Grave Divine made the closing Sermon, somewhat larger than the rest, praising the pains of such who best deserved it, and mildly reproving the mistakes of such of those, if any were sound in their Sermons. Then all was ended (as it was begun) with a folemn Prayer. And at a publick resection of those Ministers, together (with many of the Gentry repairing to them) the next time of their meeting was appointed, Text assigned, Preachers deputed, a new Moderator elected, or the one continued, and so all were dissolved.

But some incoveniences were seen, and more foreseen, if these Prophecyings might generally take place in the Land. However the Archbishop, to vindicate himself, wrote a large Letter to the Queen. But all in vain, for the Earl of Leicester had so filled the Queens ears with complaints against him, that there was no room to receive his Perition. Indeed Leicester cast a covetous eye on Lambeth-house, and maliced him, because he stoutly opposed the alienating this his principal Palace.

Now began Priests and Jesuits to flock faster into England than ever before, having exchange of clothes, names, and professions. Hereupon

the Parliament, now met at Westeminster, enacted severe Laws against them. John Pain, a Priest, was executed at Chelmsford, Thomas Ford, John Short, and Robert Johnson, Priests, were executed at London.

This year died Gilbert Berkley, Bishop of Bath and Wells.

The Presbyterian party met at Cookfield (Mr. Knewstub's Cure) in Suffolk, even fixty Ministers of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge shire, to confer of the Common-prayer book, what might be tolerated, and what resused in every point of it, apparel, matter, form, dayes, fastings, injunctions, &c. whilst the severity of the State was at this time great against Jesuites, some lenity of course sell to the share of the Nonconformists.

The City of Geneva being now reduced to great extremities by the Duke of Savoy, Beza addressed himself by Letters to Mr. Walter Travers, one of the chief of the Presbyterian party, then Chaplain to the Lord Treasurer: in which Letter may be seen much of the secret sympathy betwixt England and Geneva about Discipline; Geneva helping England with her Prayers, Englandaiding Geneva with her purse.

The Duke of Anjon came into England, and was an earnest Suitor to Queen Elizabeth. A Book was fet forth against the Marriage, entitled, The Gulps wherein England will be swallowed by the French Marriage. The Queen, by open Proclamation, commended the Duke of Anjon's affection towards her, and the Protestants Religion, forrowed that so great an injury was offered to fo high a Prince, the condemned the Author of the Book, as a publisher of Sedition, and commanded the Book to be burnt before the Magistrates face. From this time she began to be more incensed against the Innovators, from whom she believed that these things proceeded. And within few dayes after, John Stubs, of Lincolns-Inn, (whose Sifter Mr. Cartwright, formerly mentioned, had married ) the Author of this Book, William Page, who dispersed the Copies, and Singleton, the Printer, were apprehended. Stubs and Page had their right hands cut off with a Cleaver driven through the wrift with the force of a Beetle, upon a Scaffold, in the Market-place at Westminster, The Printer was pardoned. Stubs having his right hand cut off, put off his hat with his left, and faid with a loud voice, God fave the Queen.

The Queen also, to take away the sear which had possessed many mens minds, that Religion would be altered, and Popery tolerated, permitted that Edmond Campian, Jesuite, Ralph Sherwin, Luke Kirby, and Alexander Briant, Priests, should be arraigned they were condemned and executed for Treason. This was done during the abode of Anjonin

England.

The Earl of Leisester improved his power (at this time very great with the Queen) to obtain great Liberty for the Non-conformists. Hence it was, that many Bishops active in pressing tubscription in their Dioces, when repairing to Court, were checked by this great Favourite,

rite, to their great discouragement. Hereupon the Brethren (who hitherto had no particular platform of Discipline among themselves, as Discipline by univerfally practifed by their party ) began, in a folemn Council held the Brethren by them, to conclude on a certain form, as may be seen in their Decrees, considered of faithfully translated out of their Latin Copy. The Title thereof, These in a solemn be the things that (do feem) may well stand with the peace of the Synod with Church.

This year died three that feemed Pillars in the Romish Church, Frist be read in Richard Brifton, born in Worcefter-fhire, bred at Exeter-colledge in Ox- Fuller. church ford, whence he fled beyond the Seas, and by Cardinal Allen was made Hift. Cent. 16. Overseer of the English Colledge, first at Doway, then at Rhemes. For Anno 1582. the recovery of his health, he returned into his native Land, and died

quietly near London.

The second Nicholas Harpsfield, bred first in Winchester-School, then in New-colledge in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Law, and after became Archdeacon of Canterbury: Under King Edward the Sixth he banished himself: Under Queen Mary he returned, and was advanced: Under Queen Elizabeth imprisoned, for denying her Supremacy. Yet fuch was his mild usage in his Restraint, that he wrote much therein, and among the rest his Ecclesiastical History. He wrote also six Dialogues in favour of his own Religion. He fet it forth under the name of Alan Cope. Yet caused he these Capital letters to be engraven at the end of his Book.

## A. H. L. N. H. E. V. E. A. C.

## Hereby myffically meaning.

Auctor Hujus Libri Nicolaus Harpfeldus. Edidit Vero Eum Alanus Copus.

The third Gregory Martin, born at Mayfield in Suffex, bred with Campian at St. John's-colledge in Oxford, Tutor to Philip, Earl of Arundel, eldest Son to Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, Afterwards he went over beyond Sea, and became Divinity Professor in the Colledge of Rhemes, and died there.

Now as touching the Controversie of Church-government, the Minitters of Kent, having been called to subscribe to certain Articles propounded to them by the Archbishop of Canterbury Send their Petition to the Privy Council: Subscribed thus Your Honours daily and faithful Orators, the Ministers of Kent, which are sufpended from the execution of their Ministry.

The Lords of the Council fent this Petition, with another Bill of complaint, exhibited unto them, against Edmond Freak, Bishop of Nor-

thereof, may

wich,

wich, unto the Archbishop of Canterbury. What his Answer was there-

unto, may be feen at large in Fuller's Church History.

Doctor John Whitgift was now Archbishop of Canterbury, Anno 1583. who wrote a Letter to the Lord Treasurer, complaining of Mr. Beal, Clerk of the Council, who brought these Letters to him, his infolent

carriage towards him:

Now that the Presbyterian party were befriended at the Councilboard, who endeavoured to mittigate the Archbilhop's proceeding against them, appeareth also from the Privy Counsellors Letter to the Archbishop, in favour of the Non-conformists. Signed W. Burleigh, G. Shrewsbury, A Warwick, R. Leicester, C. Howard, J. Croft, Ch. Hatton, Fr. Walfingham. But albeit Sir Chr. Hatton subscribed among the Privy Counsellors for moderation to Non-conformilts, yet that he was a great countenancer of Whitgift's proceedings against them, appeareth in an immediate Address of the Archbishop unto him. As for the Lord Burgh. leigh, he was neither to rigid, as to have Conformity prest to the height, nor fo remis, as to leave Ministers at their own liberty: He would argue the case, both in Dascourse and Letters, with the Archbishop; and one Letter he wrote to the Archbishop for some Indulgence to the Ministers; Mr. Travers seems to have an hand in all this, who being the Lord Burghleigh's Chaplain, by him much respected, and highly affected to the Geneva Discipline, was made the mouth of the Ministers, to mediate to his Lord in their behalf. But the Archbishop's unmoveableness appeared by his Letter fent to the Lord Treasurer, at some passages whereof he took exception, and fends a smart Letter to the Archbishop.

That which concerneth the Non-conformilts therein is this,

I deny nothing that your. Grace thinketh meet to proceed in, with those whom you call factious; and therefore there is no controversie between you and, me, expressed in your Letter: the controversie is passed in your Graces Letter in silence; and so I do satisfie. Your Grace promised me to deal, I say only with such as violated Order, and to charge them therewith, which I allow well of. But your Grace not changing them with such faults, seeketh, by examination, to urge them to accuse themselves; and then, I think, you will punish them. I think your Grace's proceeding is, I will not say rigorous or captious, but I think it is scant charitable, &c. If I hadknown the fault of Brown, I might be blamed for writing for him; but when by examination only it is to sift him with twenty four Articles, I have cause to pity the poor man.

Your Grace's as friendly as any

W. Burgbleigh.

The Archbishop writes a calm Letter in answer to the Lord Treasurer's Letter, sending him enclosed therein certain Reasons to justifie the manner of his proceedings, praying his Lordship not to be carried away, either from the cause, or from the Archbishop himself, upon unjust surmises, and clamours, lest he be the occasion of that consulion which hereafter he would be forry for. Professing that in these things he desired no further defence, neither of his Lordship, nor of any other, than Justice and Law would yield unto him.

Sir Francis Walfingham was a good Friend to Non-conformists, he wrote a Letter to the Archbishop, to qualifie him for a Semi-Non-confor-

milt, one Mr. Leverwood.

Grindal being sentible of the Queens displeasure, had desired to resign his place, and confine himself to a yearly Pension. This place was
proffered to Whitgist, but he, in the presence of the Queen, refused it:
yet what he would not snatch, suddenly fell into his hands by Grindal's
death, who out of his contempt of the world, left not much wealth behind him. That little he had, as it was well gotten, was well bestowed
in pious uses in Oxford and Cambridge, with the building and endowing
of a School at St. Bees in Cumberland, where he was born: yea he may
be held as a Benefactor to this Nation, by bringing in Tamarix first over
into England, that Plant being very excellent in mollifying the hardness
of the Spiece.

Now Robert Brown, a Cambridge-man, and young Student in Divinity (of whom the Separatits in those dayes, and long after, were called Brownists) born in Rutland-shire of an ancient Family, near allied to the Lord Treasurer Cecil, began, with one Richard Harison, a Schoolmaster, to vent their Opinions. They set forth Books in Zealand, whither they travelled. Brown returning home, disperseth these Books all over England. But their Books were suppressed by the Queens Authority, consuted by Learned men; and two of his followers were executed one after another at St. Edmonds-bury. Brown coming to Norwich, there insected both Durch and English, for which he was confined.

The Lord Treasurer writes a Letter to the Bishop of Norwich in his behalf. Brown being thus brought up to London, was wrought to some tolerable compliance, and being discharged by the Archbishop, was by the Lord Treasurer sent home to his Father, Anthony Brown, at Tolethorp in Rutland Esquire. But, it seems, Brown's errors were so inlaid in him, no conference with Divines could convince him to the contrary, whose incorrigibleness made his own Father weary of his company.

He, and Harison, inveighed against Bishops, Ecclesiastical Courts, Ceremonies, Ordination of Ministers, fancying here on earth a platform of a perfect Church. Doctor Fulk learnedly proveth, that the

Brownists were, in effect, the same with the ancient Donatists.

Nicholas Sannders (more truly Slanders) died this year 1583. being starved to death among the Bogs and Mountains in Ireland. Near the same time one John Lewis was burnt at Norwich for denying the Godhead of Christ, and holding other detestable Heresies. At this time the Jesuites see forth many slaunderous libels against her Majesty; one of their principal Pamphlets, was a Treatise of Schism. William Carter, the Stationer, was executed at Tyburn for publishing it. Soon after five Seminaries, John Fen, George Haddock, John Munden, John Nutter, and Tho. Hemmersford, were hanged, bowelled, and quartered for Treason at Tyburn, and many others about the same time executed in other places. Yet at the same time the Queen by one Act of Grace pardoned seventy Priests, some of them actually condemned to die, all legally deserving death.

Among these were, I. Gasper Haywood, Son to that eminent Epigrammatist, the first Jesuite that ever set foot in England.

2. James Bosgrave.

3. John Hart a zealous disputant.

4. Edward Rushron, an ungrateful wretch, who afterwards railed on

the Queen in Print, who gave him his life.

In the year 1584. Two conferences were kept at Lambeth, about the Discipline and Geremonies of the Church. For the same were the Archbishops of Canterbury and Tork, and Cooper, Bishop of Winchester. Unconforming Ministers against it. The Lords of the Privy Council, and some other Honorable persons, Auditors thereof. This conference effected nothing on the Disputants as to the altering their Opinions. Some of the Lords afterwards secretly acted against the Archbishop in savour of the other party.

The Archbishop now take's another course, enjoyning all admitted to the Ecclesiastical Orders and Benefices, the subscription of the follow-

ing Articles.

I. That the Queen had supreme Authority over all persons born within her Dominions, of what condition soever they were. And that no other Prince, Prelate, or Potentate, hath, or ought to have, any surisdiction, Civil or Ecclesiastical, within her Realms, or Dominions.

II. That the Book of Common-Prayer, and the Ordination of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, containeth nothing contrary to the Word of God, but may lawfully be used; and that they will use that, and none

other

III. That the Articles of Religion agreed in the Synod holden at London, Anno 1562. and published by the Queens Authority they did allow of, and did believe them to be consonant to the word of God.

Now

Now came forth the Rhemish Translation of the New Testament, every where bespeckled with hard words, which transcend common capacities; taxed by our Divines as sull of abominable errors.

Secretary Walfingham Soliciteth Mr. Thomas Cartwright to undertake to refute this Rhemilh Translation; and fent him an hundred pounds out of his own purse, the better to enable him for the work. Walsing nam's Letters, to Cartwright, were seconded by another from the Doctors and Heads of Houses (and Dr. Fulk among the rest) at Cambridge, besides the importunity of the Ministers of London, and Suffolk, to the same purpose. Carewright prepares for the work. But Archbishop Whitgift having notice thereof, prohibiteth his further proceeding therein. Cartwright hereupon desisted. But some years after, encouraged by an honourable Lord, he refumed the work, but prevented by death, he perfected no further than the fifteenth Chapter of the Revelation. Many years lay this worthy work neglected, and the Copy thereof Moufe-eaten in part, at last came forth (though late Anno 1618. a Book to which the Rhemists never durst return the least answer. But whilst Carewrights work lay retarded, Dr. William Fulk, Master of Pembrook-ball in Cambridge, entred the lift against the Rhemists, and Judiciously and Learnedly performed his undertaking therein.

This year came forth the Exposition of Mr. Thomas Rogers, on the Articles of the Church of England; not onely the two extremes, Papists and Schismaticks, but many Protestants of a middle temper were offended thereat. Mr. Rogers his restrictive Comment, shut out such from their concurrence with the Church of England, which the discreet laxity

of the Text admitted thereunto.

On November 23. 1585. The Parliament was begun and holden at Westminster, wherein the Statute against Jesuites and Priests, their departing out of England, and not returning thither, was made, with penalty for relieving them. A Convocation was kept in St. Pauls Church in London; and from hence removed to St. Peter's in Westminster, where William Redman D. D. was chosen and presented Prolocutor. An Assembly of Ministers met at the same time: but the certain place of their meeting not known, being Clandestine, Arbitrary, and changeable, as advised by their Conveniences. Some Agents for them were all day at the door of the Parliament-house, and some part of the night in the Chambers of Parliament-men, effectually solliciting their business with them.

What impression was made by the Agents of the Ministers, may appear by an ensuing Letter sent to her Majesty, by Archbishop Whitgift, wherein he complainerh of several Bills that had, the day before the dating of his Letter, passed in the House of Commons, in savour of the Non-conformists, about Marrying at all times in the year, concerning Ecclesialtical

Ecclesiastical Courts, and Episcopal Visitations, which (faith he) may reach to the overthrow of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and study of the Civil Law. But the Queen would alter nothing material to Church-government.

The Parliament being dissolved, the Convocation ended the next day after, having effected nothing of moment, save that in the ninth Session thereof John Hilton Priest, made a solemn Abjuration of his blasphe.

mous Herefies.

The Non-conformists now missing their mark, abated much of their former Activity; insomuch as that Mr. Carewright began to make by the mediation of the Earl of Leicester (who now design d to make him Master of his new-built Hospital in Warwick) compliance with the Archbishop, though he not over-fond of his friendship, warily kept him at distance, as appears by the Earl of Leicester's Letter to the Archbishop, in Cartwright's behalf, and the Archbishops answer thereto.

Now the Earl of Leicester went over into the Low Countries, commanding a great Army, with the Title of General of the Auxiliaries of the Queen of England; and the Non-conformists lost their best friend in Court. And afterwards the Archbishop being sworn one of the Privy

Council, it fared worse with them.

Three Protestant Bishops died this year, viz. Richard Curteys, Bishop of Chichester; Nicholas Robinson, Bishop of Bangor; and John Scory, Bishop of Hereford. The same year also died John Fecknam, late Abbot

of Westminster.

The Jesuites began now to possess their English Prosesites, with high Opinions of the Spanish power, as the Nation designed by God's providence to work their restitution in England: and they sent into England (as Pasquier saith) one Samier, a man of their Society, to draw Noblemen, and Gentlemen to the Spaniards party, and to thrust forward the Queen of Scots to dangerous practices, by telling her, That if she were refrastory, neither She nor her Son should Reign: and by exciting the Guises her kinsmen to new stirs, against the King of Navar and the Prince of Cande, that they might not be able to ayd her.

In the year 1586, a firm League of Amity was concluded and ratified betwirt the Queen of England and James King of Sca-

land

A dangerous conspiracy against the Queen of England (begun by John Savage, but prosecuted by Amhony Babington and others) was discovered. The chief discovera of this Conspiracy was one Gifford, a Gentleman of a good house at Chellington in Stafford-shire, not far from Chartley, where the Queen of Scots was kept prisoner. He was sent by the English fugitives in France, under the counterfit name of Luson, to put Savage in mind of the vow which he had made, to kill Queen

Elizabeth

Elizabeth, and to convey Letters between them and the Queen of Scots. Gifford revealed the plot to Secretary Walfingham, who fent him down into Stafford-shire to do the work he had undertaken.

Here Gifford bribing the Brewer of the house where the Queen of Scots lay, fo contrived the matter with him, that by a hole in the wall, in which a loofe stone was put, he should give in, and receive forth Letters, the which, by Messengers purposely laid by the way, came ever to Walsingham's hands, who broke them open, copied them out, and by the cunning of Thomas Philips, found out the meaning of the private Cyphers: and by the Art of Arthur Gregory fealed them up again, fo neatly, that no man could have imagined them to be opened, and ever fent them to the parties to whom the superscription directed them. manner were the former Letters from the Queen of Scots to Babington intercepted; as also other Letters written at the same time to Mendoza the Spanish Ambassador, Charles Pager, the Lord Pager, the Archbishop of Glasco, and Francis Englefied. Then Ballard was apprehended. Babington feeks to escape, and is taken. The Queen of Scots hath her Closers broken open, and her Boxes searched. Fourteen of the Conspirators were Arraigned, Condemned of High-treason and executed. Afterwards in the Star-chamber fentence was pronounced against the Queen of Scots. And in a Parliament presently following, the Lords petition the Queen, that the sentence passed against her may presently be promulged. The King of Scots and the King of France follicit for her But when this would not prevail, L' Aubespine, the French Ambaffador thinks no way so effectual, for saving the Queen of Scots life, as to take away the life of Queen Elizabeth. The plot was discovered. And at length the Sentence against the Queen of Scots was put in execution, and the ended her doleful life at Fothringhay Castle. She was buried in the Quire of Peterberough, and Doctor Wickham Bishop of Lincoln Preached her Funeral-fermon, Some twenty yaars after King James caused her Corps to be solemnly removed from Peterborough to Westminfer, where in the South-side of the Chappel of King Henry the Seventh, he erected a stately Monument to her Memory.

The Earl of Leicester having raised great offence, is called home again into England by the Queen, giveth over his Government, and the free Administration of his Government is lest to the States.

Now Conformity was preffed to the height. The power of the High Fuller. Church Commission began to extend far, and penalties to fall heavy on offen- Hist. in An. ders: whereupon the favourers of Non-conformists much opposed it in 1587. their Printed Books; some questioning the Court as not warranted by Law, others taxing their proceedings, as exceeding their Commission. But the most general exception against the High Commission was this,

n

That proceeding, Ex Officia mero, by way of enquiry against such whom they suspected, they tendred unto them an Oath, which was conceived unjust, that in cases criminal a party should be forced to discover what might be penal to himself. The lawfulness of which Oath was learnedly

canvassed with arguments on both sides.

Because many did question the Legality and Authority of the High Commission, Archbishop Whitgife so contrived the matter, that the most sturdy Non-conformits (especially if they had any visible Estates) were brought into the Star-chamber, the power whereof was above dispute; where some of them besides imprisonment, had very heavy sines imposed on them. And because most of the Queens Council were present at the Censures, this took off the odium from the Archbishop.

This year died Mr. John Fox, the Industrious compiler of the Acts and Monuments of the Church, and was buried at St. Giles near Cripplegase in London. It is said he forested the destruction of the Invincible (so called) Spanish Armado, in the year 1588, which came so to pass though he survived not to see the performance of his own pre-

diction.

Camd Brit. in

About this time Mr. William Lambers finished his Hospital at Greenwich, founded and endowed by him for poor people. He was the first Protestant who erected a charatable house of that nature, saith Camdin: But King Edward the Sixth, sounded Christ-church and St. Thomas Hospital.

Now the sticklers against the Hierarchy appeared more vigorous,

though for a time they had concealed themselves.

The Parliament now litting at Westminster, the House of Commons presented to the Lords a perition, complaining how many Parishes, especially in the North of England and Wales, were destitute of Preachers, and no care taken to supply them. Sixteen were the particulars, whereof the six first were against insufficient Ministers. Of all the particulars the House fell most sercely on the debate of pluralities, and Non-residents.

The Arch-bishop pleads for Non-residency in divers cases. He affirmed (whatever was pretended to the contrary) that England then flourished with able Ministers, more than ever before, yea had more than all Christendom besides. The Lord Grey rejoyned to this Assertion, saying, That England had more able Ministers than all the Churches in Christendom, was onely to be attributed to God, who now opened the hearts of many to see into the truth, and that the Schools were better observed. The Lord Treasurer seemed to moderate betwist them. Matters slying thus high, the Archbishop with the rest of the Clergy Petition the Queen: To the Petition were annexed a Catalogue of those inconveniences to the State present, State to come, Cathedral Churches,

Churches, Univertities; to ther Majefty, to Religion, in case pluralities were taken away. Nothing was effected in relation to this matter, but things left, in statu que prime, at the dissolution of this Parli-

This year died Richard Barnes Bishop of Durham.

In the year 1588. when there was a Treaty of Peace between England and Spain, our cometh their Invincible Navy and Army, perfectly appointed for both Elements, Land and Water, to Sayl and March compleat in all Warlike Equipage: but that great Fleet was wonderfully defeated by the English, and diffipated by stormy Winds: and many of

the Spaniards were Barbaroufly butchered by the Irifh.

For the happy success of this action Queen Elizabeth appointed Prayers and Thanksgivings over all the Churches in England: and the with a great Train of the Nobility came into St. Pauls Church, (where the Banners taken from the Enemy were placed in view ) and there in most humble manner gave thanks to Almighty God the giver of all Victory. About this time many Papills were committed to cultody in Wisbych Castle.

## At this time many Libels flew abroad, thus named.

I. The Epitome.

2. The Demonstration of Discipline.

3. The Supplication.

4. Diotrephes.

S. The Minerals.

- 6. Have ye any work for the Gooper.
  - 7. More work for the Cooper.

8. Martin Senior & Mar-prelate.

The main drift of these Pamphlets was to defame the English Prelates, fcoffing at them for their Garb, Gate, Apparel, Vanities of their Youth, natural Defects, and personal Infirmities. It is ftrange how secretly they were Printed, how speedily Dispersed, how generally Bought, how greedily Read, how firmly Believed, especially of the Common fort. Some precise men of that side, thought these jeering pens well employed : but these Books were disclaimed by the more descreet and devoutfort of men.

And how highly the State distasted these Books, will appear, by the heavy censures inflicted on such as were but accessary thereunto. To pals by John Udal and John Penry Ministers accused for making some of them, together with the Printers, and Humfry Newman a Cobler, chief disperser of them. The Star-chamber deeply fined Sir Richard Knightly, and Sir Wigffon, for entertaining and receiving the press Gentlemen. But upon their submission they had their liberty, and were eafed of their fines, as allowed a misman for the misman

A Synod of the Presbyterians of the Warnick-shire Classis was called at Coventry, wherein the questions brought the last year from the Brethren of Cambridge-Synod, were thus resolved.

Bp. Bancroft's Book, called, Englands Scotizing for Discipline by practice. I. That private Baptism was unlawful.

II. That it is not lawful to read Homiles in the Church.

III. That the fign of the cross is not to be used in Bapcism.

IV. That the faithful ought not to communicate with unlearned Ministers, although they may be present at their service, &c.

V. That the calling of Bishops is unlawful.

VI. That as they deal in Caufes Ecclesiastical, there is no duty belonging unto, nor any publickly to be given them.

VII. That it is not lawful to be Ordained Ministers by them, or to denounce either Suspensions, or Excommunications sent from them.

VIII. That it is not lawful to rest in the Bishop's deprivation of any from the Ministry, &c.

IX. That it is not lawful to appear in a Bishop's Court, but with protestation of their unlawfulness.

X. That Bishops are not to be acknowledged either for Doctors, Elders, or De acons, as having no ordinary calling.

XI. That touching the restauration of their Ecclesiastical Discipline, it ought to be taught to the people as occasion shall serve.

XII. That (as yet) the people are not to be folicited (public ly) to the practice of the Discipline, (till) they be better instructed in the knowledge of it.

XIII. That men of better understanding are to be allured privately to the present embracing of the discipline, and practice of it, as far as they shall be well able, with the peace of the Church.

Likewise in the same Assembly, the aforesaid Book of Discipline was approved to be a draught effential and necessary for all times. And certain Articles (devised an approbation, and for the manner of the use thereof) were brought forth, treated of, and subscribed unto by Master Cartwright and others, and afterwards tendred far and near to the several Classes for a general ratification of all the brethren.

After a folemn humiliation of the Ministers at Northampton, one Mr. Johnson, formerly a Non-conformist, but asterwards falling from that side, discovered many passages to their disadvantage in the High-

commission Court. ballion

wat on. Quoá-

This year also the Popish Clergy set forth a Book, called the Admonition, d spersed among the Papists, and much cried up. But the Spanish Navy presently miscrying after it's publishing, Parsons procured the whole impersion to be burnt (fave some few sent abroad aforehand to his friends) that it might not remain a monument of their falshood.

This

This year died Edwyn Sandys, Archbishop of Tork, an excellent Preacher, and of a pious Lise: and Dr. Laurence Humfrey, President of

Magdalen Colledge.

On September 1. 1596. Mr. Cartwright was brought before the Queen's Commissioners, there to take his Oath, and give in his positive aniwer to divers Articles objected against him. The Articles were tendred to him in the Consistory of St. Paul's before John Elmar Bishop of London, the two Lord Chief Justices, Justice Gawdy, Serjeant Puckering, (afterward Lord Keeper) and Attorney General Popham. The Commissioners assured him on their credits, that by the Laws of the Realm he was to take his Oath, and to answer as he was required. But Mr. Cartwright pleaded, That he thought he was not bound by the Laws of God so to do. Hereupon he was sent to the Fleet unto the rest of his Brethren.

Now the main pillars of the Presbyterian party, being some in Prison, more in Trouble, all in Fear, applied themselves by their secret solicitors to James King of Scotland, and procured his Letter to the Queen in their behalf. But this Letter prevailed little. But Archbishop Wnitgist, on Mr. Cartwright's general promise to be quiet, procured his dismillion out of the Star-chamber and prison wherein he was confined. And hence-

forward Mr. Carewright became very peaceable.

Then one Hacket, born at Owndle in Northampton-shire undertook to be a discoverer of, and Informer against Recusants, a confident Fellow, one that was great with Wigginton and that Faction. Always Inculcating, that some extraordinary course must be presently taken with the obstructors of the Genevian discipline. Once he desperatley rook his dagger, and violently struck it into the picture of the Queen. tended also Revelations, Immediate Raptures, and Discourses with God. as also to Buffetings of Satan, attesting the truth thereof with most direful Oathes and Execrations. He railed also against Archbishop Whitgift, and Chancellor Hatton, with other privy Counsellors, pretending himself sent from Heaven to reform Church and State. gave it out, that the principal Spirit of the Messias rested in him, and had two Attendants. Edmond Coppinger (the Queen's Servant, and one of good descent ) for his Prophet of Mercy. And Henry Arthington, a York-fhire Gentleman, for his Prophet of Judgment. These Proclaimed in Cheap-side, That Christ was come in Hacket, with his fan in his hand, to purge the godly from the wicked, &c. They cried Repent, Repent, &c. The next day all three were sent to Bridewel. Hacket was arraigned, drawn, hanged, and quartered, continuing even at his death his blafphemous affertions. Coppinger starved himself to death in prison; Arthington made his Recantation in a publick writing, and became the object of the Queen's mercy.

This accident was unhappily improved against the Non-conformists. and rendred them so hated at Court, that for many months together, no favourite durst present a petition in their behalf to the Queen, being loth to lose himself to save others.

Fuller.Church 1. 9.

The same day wherein Hacket was executed, Mr. Stone, Parson of Hift. cent. 16. Warkton in Northampton-shire, by vertue of an Oath tendred him the day before by the Queen's Attorney, and solemnly taken by him, was examined by the Examiner for the Star-chamber in Grays Inn, from fix a clock in the morning untill feven at night, to answer unto thirty three Articles, but could onely effectually depose to some of them; but by his confession he discovereth the meetings of the Brethren, with the circumstances thereof, the Classes more formally settled in Northampton-shire, than any where elfe in England. When the news of Mr. Stone's answer was brought abroad, he was generally censured by most of his party: So that he found it necessary, in his own vindication, to impart the reafons of his Confession to such as condemned him, if not for a Traitor, at least for a coward in the cause. What satisfaction this gave to his party I know not. Certainly the Bishop till his dying day beheld him as an ingenuous man, carrying his conscience with the reason thereof in his own breast. He was permitted peaceably to possess his Parsonage (being none of the meanest) though he continued a stiff Non-conformist, onely quietly enjoying his own opinion. He died an old man at Warkton, Anno 1617.

Stone's discovery marred for the future all their formal meetings, as

Claffically or Synodically methodized.

Then began the foundation of an University in Dublin in Ireland. Henry Usher, then Archdeacon of Dublin (afterwards Archbishop of Armagh, and Unckle to James Usher late Archbishop thereof) took a journey into England, and procured the Mortmain from Queen Elizabeth, who graciously granted it, naming the corporation, Collegium Santte ac Individua Trinitatis, ex fundatione Regina Elizibetha, juxta Dublin. The Lord Burgley is appointed first Chancellor of the Univer-Sir William Fitz-Williams, Lord Debuty of Ireland, issued out his Letters to all the Counties in Ireland to advance so good a design. The Irish Papists were very bountiful thereunto. The Mayor and Aldermen of Dublin: Sir Warham St. Leger, Sir Francis Shane, Robert D'eureux Earl of Effex, afterwards Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and fecond Chancellor of this University, were Benefactors to it. King James confirmed the revenues of this Colledge in perpetuum, endowing it with good Lands in the Province of Ulfter. Adam Loftm, Archbishop of Dublin, and Chancellor of Ireland, was the first Master of the Colledge. Mr. Luke Chaloner received and disbursed the moneys, had the overfight of the Fabrick, which he faithfully procured to be finished. first stone in this foundation was laid, March 13. 1591. and in the year 1593. Scholars were first admitted: and the first of them James Usher, lince Bishop of Armagh, that mirrour of Learning and Re-

ligion.

Now began a fad contest betwixt Mr. Richard Hooker, Master, and Mr. Walter Travers, Lecturer of the Temple. Hooker was born in Devonthire, bred in Oxford, Fellow of Corpus Christi Colledge: one of a folid Judgment, and great Reading. A great desender both by Preaching and Writing of the Discipline of the Church of England, yet never got (nor cared to get) any eminent dignity therein. Mr. Travers was bred up in Trinity Colledge in Cambridge. Travers travelling to Geneva, contracted familiarity with Beza, and other forreign Divines. Then returned He, and commenced Batchelor of Divinity in Cambridge, and after that went beyond Sea again, and at Antwerp was ordained Minifter by the Presbytery there, where he continued fome years and Preached (with Mr. Carewright) unto the English Factory of Merchants, untill at last he came over into England, and for seven years together became Lecturer in the Temple (refusing all presentative preferment to decline subscription ) and lived Domestick Chaplain in the house of the Lord Treasurer Cecil, being Tutor for a time to Robert, his Son, afterwards Earl of Sariebury.

Yea now so great grew the credit of Mr. Travers, that (by the advice of Mr. Andrew Melvin) he and Mr. Cortwright were solemnly sent for, to be Divinity-professors in the University of St. Andrews. This profer being joyntly resused, Travers quietly continued Lecturer in the Temple, till Mr. Hooker became the Master thereof. Mr. Hooker's voice was low, stature little, gesture none at all, standing still in the Pulpit. His stile was long and pithy, so that when the copiousness of his stile met not with proportionable capacity in his Auditors, it was unjustly censured for tedious and obscure. His Sermons were for the most part

on Controversies, and deep points of School-divinity.

Mr. Travers his utterance was graceful, gesture plausible, matter profitable, and method plain. But these two Preachers acted with different Principles, and clashed one against another: so that what Mr. Hooker delivered in the Fore-noon, Mr. Travers consuted in the Aster-noon. Here Archbishop Whitgist interposed his power, and silenced Travers from Preaching in the Temple or any where else; Travers Petitions the Lords of the Council: his Petition is publickly extant in Print, with Master Hooker's answer thereunto. But Mr. Travers, notwithstanding his friends at Court, was over-born by the Archbishop.

Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, and Chancellor of Ireland, invited him over to be Provost of Trinity Colledge in Dublin. Embracing the motion, he accepted the place, and continued some years therein, till for sear of their Civil Wars.he returned into England, and lived here

many years after very obscurely.

In the year 1592. In London more than ten thousand died of the Plague, and among them Reverend Mr. Richard Greenham. He was one that always bitterly inveighed against Non-residents, he ended his days

at Christ Church in London.

Mr. Udil was indicted, and arraigned at Croidon, for defaming the Queen her Government, in a Book by him written and entitled, A Demonstration of the Discipline which Christ bath prescribed in his Word for the Government of his Church in all times and places unto the World's end. But the mortal words (as they may be termed) are in the Presace of the Book, written, To the supposed Governours of the Church of England, Archbishops, Bishops, &c. and are inserted in the Body of his indictment.

To this Indicament he pleaded Not guilty, denying himself to be the Author of the Book. Next day he was cast by the Jury, but was remanded to the Marshalfey; March following he was brought again to the bar before the Judges, to whom he had privately presented a Petition with all advantage, but it found no entertainment, insomuch that in this moneth of March, he at the Affizes held in Southwark, was there

condemned to be executed for a Felon.

Various were mens Censures on these proceedings against him. The proof was not pregnant (faith Mr. Fuller) and it is generally believed, that he made onely the Presace, out of which his indictment was chiesly framed) and not the body of the Book laid to his charge. But without any other sickness, save heart-broken with sorrow, he died peaceably in his bed. The Ministers of London slocked to his Funeral, and he was decently interred in the Church-yard of St. George in Southwark, not far from Bishop Bouner's grave. He was Father to Ephraim Udal, a pious and solid Divine, but in point of Discipline differing in Opinion from his Father.

Anno 1593. Henry Barrow Gentleman, and John Greemood Clerk, were condemned, and executed at Tyburn, for writing certain Seditious Pamphlets. And not long after, John Penry, a Welch-man, was arraigned and condemned of Felony, at the King's Bench Bar, for being a principal penner, and publisher of a Libellous Book, called Martin-

mar-prelate, and executed at St. Thomas Waterings.

This year Queen Elizabeth took her last farewel of Oxford, where a Divinity-Act was kept for her. Next day her Highness made a Latin Oration to the Heads of Houses, in which she gave a check to Dr. Rai-

Bish. Godwin. nolds for his Non-conformity.

The same year died John Piers, Archbishop of York, highly esteemed by Queen Elizabeth; whose Almoner he was many years; and John Elman, Bishop of London. He was one of a low stature, but sour spirit, a witty man, a stiff-champion of the Church-discipline, on which account none was more mocked by Martin-mar-prelat, or hated by Non-conformists.

Sir John Haringt. addit. fupply to Bish. Godwin. p. 134.

Of the Papists died, Anno 1594. two principal pillars beyond the Seas: first William Rofe, bred in Winchester-school, then in New-colledge in Oxford. He went to Rome, and there folemnly abjured the Procefant Religion: from Rome he removed to Rhemes in France, where he became Profestor of Divinity and Hebrew in the English Colledge: He died at Answerp in the fiftieth year of his Age, as he was making a Book, called Calvino-Turcifmus, which after by his dear friend, William Gifford, was finished, set forth, and dedicated to Albert Duke of Austria. Cardinal William Allen died also the same year. The King of Spain bestowed on him an Abbey in the Kingdom of Naples, and nominated him to be Archbishop of Machlin: but he died, and was buried in the Church Pilans de itof the English Colledge at Rome. His loss was much lamented by the lustr. Angl. Catholicks: for he had done many good offices in compoling the grudg- fript. 1. 793. ings which began to grow between the Secular Priests and Jesuites. Untill this time the prime Catholicks in Wisbich Castle, had lived there in restraint, with great concord. And the Papists do brag, that then and there the English Church was most visible, untill one Father Weston, a Jesuite coming thither, erected a Government among them, making certain Sanctions and Orders, which all were bound to otherve, claiming a superiority over all the Catholicks there. Besides those of his own fociety, many of the Secular Priests submitted unto him, though the greatest number and Learned fort of the Secular Priests relisted his superiority. If any Order might pretend to this Priority, it was most proper for the Benedictines, extant in England above a thousand years ago: one might admire why Father Weston should so earnestly defire fo filly a Dominion, having his power, as well as his own perfor confined within the walls of Wishich Caftle.

Anno 1595. Began throughout England the more solem and strict observation of the Lord's day, occasioned by a Book then set forth by

P. Bound. D. D. and enlarged with additions.

Anno 1506. Hereupon the Lord's day (especially in Corporations) began to be precisely kept, people forbearing such sports as yet by Statute permitted; yet Learned men were much divided in their Judgments about the Sabbatarian Doctrines. The first that publickly opposed Dr. Bonuds Opinions, was Mr. Thamas Rogers of Horninger in Suffolk, in his Presace to the Book of Articles: yet notwithstanding were these Sabbatarian Doctrines published more generally than before. The price of the Doctor's Book began to be doubled, as commonly Books are then most called on, when called in. Yea six years after Bounds book came forth, with enlargements publickly sould.

Now also began some Opinions about Predestination, Free-will, Perfeverance, which much troubled the Schools and Pulpit. Wherein: Archbishop Whirgift caused a solemn meeting of many Learned Divines at Lambeth, where (besides the Archbishop) Richard Bancroft, Bishop of London; Richard Vaughan, Bishop of Bangor; Humfrey Tyndal, Bishop of Ely ; Dr. Whitaker, Queen's Professor in Cambridge, and others were affembled. These after a serious debate, resolved on the now following Articles.

Fu"er. Church Hift. At. 1595.

I. God from eternity bath Predestinated certain men unto life.

II. The moving cause of Predestination unto life, is not Faith and good Works foreseen, &c. but onely the good will and pleasure of God.

III. There is predetermined a certain number of the predestinate, &c. IV. Those who are not predestinated to Salvation, shall be necessarily damned for their fus.

V. Atrue, living, justifying Faith, &c. is not extinguished, vanish-

eth not away in the elect either finally or totally.

VI. A man truly faithful, i. e. such a one who is endued with justifying Faith, is certain with the full assurance of Faith of the Remission of his sins, and of his everlasting Salvation by

VII. Saving Grace is not given, granted, communicated to all men.

by which they may be saved if they will.

VIII. No man can come unto Christ, Unless it shall be givenll unto him, and unless the Father shall draw him. And as men are not drawn by the Father, that they may come to the Son.

IX. It is not in the will or power of every one to be faved.

Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York, did also fully and freely in his judgement concur with those Divines, as appeareth by a Letter of

his fent to a most Reverend Prelate.

Mountagut in When these Articles came abroad into the World, some had an his Appeal. p. 35. 56, 71, 72. high Opinion of them; others valued them at a low rate. Some

flatly condemned both the Articles and the Authors of them. One affirmeth, that these Articles were forbidden by publick Authority, but when, where, and by whom, he faith nothing.

Forreign Divines raised, or decryed, the esteem of these Articles just as they were biaffed in judgment. Some Printed, fet forth, and cited them, as the sence of the Church of England; others as fast flighted them as the narrow politions of a few private and partial persons. Although those Learned Divines be not acknowledged as competent Judges to pass definitive sentence in those points, yet their testimony is an infallible evidence, what was the general and received Doctrine of England, in that Age, about the forenamed Conroverlies.

This year died first Dr. William Wickham, bred in King's Colledge in Cambridge, first Bishop of Lincoln, after of Winchester. Secondly, Worthy Dr. William Whitaker.

And among the Romanists, Daniel Halesworth. More infamous was the death of Robert Southwel, a Jesuite, who was executed for a Traitor

at London.

In the year 1596. died Bilhop Fletcher of London, who died fud-

denly, and John Coldwel, Bishop of Sarisbury.

About this time also died Doctor Laurence Humfrey, a moderate Non-conformist, Dean of Winehester, and Master of Magdalen Colledge in Oxford.

Master Baltazar Zanchez, a Spaniard, born in Estremadura, sounded an Almes-house at Totnam-Higheross in Middlesex, for eight single

people, allowing them competent maintenance.

Thomas Scapleton this year ended his life at Lovain: he was born at Henfield in Suffex, and was a Learned affertor of the Romish Religion.

This year also died Richard Cosins, Doctor of the Law, and Dean of Arches, one of the greatest Civilians which our Nation hath pro-

duced.

The death of Robert Turner was now much lamented by the Papists. He was born at Barstable in Devenshire, bred for awhile in Oxford, whence slying beyond the Seas, he became Canon of Breslaw in Silesia, and at the same time Privy Councellor to the Duke of Bavaria. Ferdinand of Gratz (afterwards Emperor) took him from the Duke to be his own Secretary in the Latin Tongue. He lieth buried at Gratz under a handsom Monument.

In the year 1599. died Richard Hooker, of whom largely before. He

was much lamented by Protestants.

Anno 1600. died two eminent Roman Catholicks; John Saunderson, born in Lancaster, bred in Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, from whence he fled to Cambray in Artois. The other Thomas Case of St. Johns in Oxford, Doctor of Physick; always a Papist in heart, but never expressing the same, till a little before his Death.

## CENTURY XVII.

The difference betwirt the Seculars and the Jesuites still continuing and encreasing, Bishop Bancroft afforded the Seculars countenance and maintenance in London-house, furnishing them with necessaries to write against their Adversaries, hoping the Protestants might affault the Romish cause with the greater advantage, by the breach made to their bands by the others own diffentions.

Archbishop Whitzift founded and endowed an Hospital at Croydon in Surrey, for a Warden and twenty eight Brethren: as also a free School with liberal maintenance for the training up of

Youth.

Sir Rich. Ba-

The Queen and Her Council finding both the Jesuites and the Secular Priests dangerous to this Common Wealth both the one and the other,

commandeth them to depart out of the Kingdom prefently.

The last Parliament in this Queen's Reign was now begun at West-minster, and dissolved the Moneth next following. In this Parliament it was Enacted, That overseers of the poor should be nominated yearly in Easter-week under the Hand and Seal of two Justices of peace, and that these with the Church-wardens should take care of the poor, binding out of Apprentices, &c. As also, That the Lord Chancellor should award Commissions under the great Seal into any part of the Realm (as cause should require) to the Bishop of every Diocess, and his Chancellor, &c. to enquire by oathes of twelve men, into the misemployment of any lands or goods given to pious uses.

francis Godwin, D. D. Subdean of Exeter, fon of Thomas Godwin Bishop of Bath and Wells, was made Bishop of Landaff. He was born in the fourth year of Queen Elizabeth, and was made a Bishop within Her

Reign Anno 1601.

Now came forth a notable book against the Jesuites, written Scholastically by Wasson a secular Priest, consisting of ten Quodlibers, each whereof is subdivided into as many Articles, which discovereth the Je-

suites in their Colours.

Anna, 1602, died Herbert Westphaling, Bishop of Hereford, being the sirst Bishop of that foundation, a man very pious, and of such gravity, that he was scarce ever seen to laugh. There died also Alexander Nowel, D. D. and Dean of S. Paul's in London. He sled into Germany in the Reign of Queen Mary, and was the first of English exiles that returned in the days of Queen Elizabeth: an holy and Learned Man. He bestowed two hundred pound a year rent on Brazen-nose Colledge, wherein he was educated, for the maintenance of thirteen Students. He died at ninety years of age, a single man, fresh in

his youthful Learning; his eyes were not dim, nor did he ever make use of Spectacles.

Mr. William Perkins who was born in the first, died also in the last year of Queen Elizabeth. Gregory Sayer also, and William Harris, two Popish Writers, bred the one at Cambridge, the other at Oxford, died

this year beyond the Seas.

At this time the City of Geneva was in a low estate; for the Duke of Savoy, addicted to the Spanish saction had banished all Protestants of his Dominions. By the Liberal example of Archbishop Whitgist large summes of Money were Collected, and seasonably sent over for the Relief of Geneva.

Queen Elizabeth, the mirrour of her Sex and Age, died having Reigned over this Kingdom above fourty years. Her Corps were Solemnly in-

terred under a fair Tomb in Westminster Abbey.

Now the Defenders both of Episcopacy and Presbitery, with equal hopes of success, make (besides private and particular Addresses) publick and visible Applications to King fames, the first to continue, the last to set up their Government. Dr. Thomas Nevil, Dean of Canterbury sent by Archbishop Whitzist to his Majesty in the name of the Bishops and Clergy of England, brought back a well-come answer, which was to uphold the Government of the Late Queen, as she left it setled.

Then W.t. son a Secular Priest with William Cleark another of his Profession, having fancied a notional Treason, impart it to George Brook. These break it to Brook's brother, the Lord Cobbam, to the Lord Gray of Wilton, and Sir Walter Rawleigh besides some other discontented Knights. Wat son devised an Oath of secrecy for them all. The ends they propounded to themselves were to kill the King, raise Rebellion, alter Religion, and procure a Forreign invasion, &c. The treason was discovered. The two Priests alone with G. Brook were executed, the rest were pardoned.

No fooner was King James fetled on the English throne, but Mr. Cartwright presented unto him his Latine Comment on Ecclesiastes: and died

foon after, Mr. Dod Preached his funeral Sermon.

Now there being ageneral expectation of a Parliament to succeed; the Presbeerian party went about to get hands of the Ministers to a petition which they intended safanably to present to the King and Parliament. A conference was appointed at Hampton-Court, which began on January 14: 1603. The names of the Persons which were employed therein, are as follow.

2. 1. 11. 11. 0.

3 Per .: Bestilm.

For Conformity.

Archbishop of Canterbury, Whitgift.

Bancroft. London Durham Mathew. Winchester Billon .. Worcester Babington. Bishops of S. David's Rudd. Chichester Watson. Robinson. Carlile Peterborow Dove.

The Chappel.
Christ-Church.
Worsester.
Westminster.
S. Paul's.
Chester.
Sarisbury.

Windfor.

Against Conformity.

Doftor & Reinolds. Mafter & Knewstubs. Chadderson.

Moderator King James.

Spectators All the Lords of the Privy Council.

On the first dayes Conference the Bishops and five of the Deans were called in severally by themselves, then the King reduceth some special points wherein he desireth to be fatisfied, to three Heads.

1. Concerning the Book of Common Prayer, &c. used in the

2. Excommunication in Ecclefiaftical Courts.

3. The providing of fit and able Ministers for Ireland.

In the Common-prayer-book he required fatisfaction about three things,

1. About Confirmation.

2. Absolution.

3. Private Baptism.

Touching Confirmation, he faid he abhorred the abuse wherein it was made a Sacrament, or Corroboration to Baptism, As for Absolution, he said he had heard it likened to Pope's Pardons.

And Concerning Private Baptism, he would be satisfied, if called private from the place, or if so termed that any besides a Lawful Minister

may Baptize, which he disliked.

Concerning excommunication he offered two things to be confidered of,

1. The Matter.

2. The Persons.

For the first, whether it were executed in light Cases, which causeth the undervaluing thereof. For the persons, he would be resolved, why Chancellors and Commissaries being lay men should do it, and not rather the Bishops themselves, &c. As for providing Ministers for Ireland; he said he would refer it in the last dayes Conference to a Consultation.

The Archbishop of Canterbury answered, that Confirmation hath been used in the Catholick Church ever since the Apostles. The Bishop of London. That it is an Apostolical Institution, named in express words. Heb. 6. 2. The Bishop of Carlile Learnedly urged the some. And the Bishop of Durham urged something out of S. Mathew, for the Imposition of hands on Children.

The Conclusion was this, for the fuller explanation, that we make Confirmation neither a Sacrament, nor a Corroboration thereof, their Lordship should consider whether it might not without alteration, be

entitled an Examination with a Confirmation.

As for Absolution, the Archbishop told His Majesty that it is clear from all Superstition as it is used in the Church of England, as will appear on the Reading both of the Confession and Absolution following it, in the beginning of the Communion-book.

Here the King perused both, liked and approved them.

The Particular and Personal Absolution in the Visitation of the sick, was also Read by the Dean of the Chappel, and approved by the King.

The Conclusion was this, That the Bishops should Consult, whether unto the Rubrick of the General Absolution, these words [ Remission of

fins ] might not be added for explanation-fake.

To the point of Private Baptism, the Archbishop of Canterbury said, the Administration thereof by women and Lay-persons is not allowed in the Practice of the Church, &c. The King answered, the words of the Book cannot but intend a permission of such persons to Baptise. The Bishop of Worcester said, that the Compilers of the book did not so in-

tend

tend them, as appeareth by their contrary practice. The Bishop of London said, those men intended a permission of private persons to baptise but in case of necessity. Here he spake much of the necessity of Baptism. The King answered, this necessity of Baptism I so understand, that it is necessary to be had, is lawfully to be had, i.e. Ministered by lawful M nisters, by whom alone, and no private person in any case it may be administred.

The refult was this, To confult, whether in the Rubrick of Private baptism, these words [Curate, or lawful Minister] may not be

inserted.

For the point of Excommunication, His Majesty propounded, whether in causes of lesser moment the name might not be altered, and the same censure retained. Secondly, whether in place thereof another coertion equivalent thereunto might not be invented. Which all sides yielded unto, and so was an end of the first dayes conference.

On Monday January 16, they all met in the same place with all the Deans and Doctors aforementioned (Pawick Galloway Minister of Perth in Scotland, admitted also to be there) and Prince Henry sate on a Stool by his Father. After the King had made a pithy speech to the four opposers of conformity. He willed them to begin.

Then Dr. Rainolds said, All things disliked, or questioned, may be

reduced to these four heads.

1. That the Doctrine of the Church might be preserved in purity according to God's word.

11. That good Pastors might be planted in all Churches to preach the

III. That the Church-government might be sincerely Ministred according to God's word.

IV. That the book of Common-prayer might be fitted to more encrease of Piety.

For the first, he desired, that the book of Articles of Religion concluded on 1562. might be explained where obscure, enlarged where desective, viz. Art. 16. where it is said, After we have received the Holy Ghost, we may depart from Grace, Those words may be explained, with this addition, yet neither totally nor finally.

He propounded also, that the nine Assertions concluded on at Lambeth, might be inserted into the Book of Articles. Some other

things also he added.

The Bishop of London speaks passionately against Dr. Rainolds: for

which the King reproveth him.

As for Private Baptism, His Majesty said, he had already with the Bishops taken order for the same.

Then

Then came they to Confirmation. And after some debate thereon betwirt Dr. Rainolds, and the Bishops of London and Winchester, his Majesty said, he intended not to take confirmation from the Bishops which they had so long enjoyed; seeing as great reason that none should confirm, as none should Preach without the Bishop's License.

Dr. Rainolds said, It were well, if this proposition might be added to the book of Articles, The Intention of the Minister is not of the Essence of the Sacrament. He urged again, that the nine Orthodoxal Assertions

concluded at Lambeth may be generally received.

The King thought it unfit to thrust into the book of Articles every position Negative, which would swell the book into too great a volume. And as to the nine Assertions, his Majesty said, he knew not what they were. The Bishop of London told the King the occasion of them. He answered, the better course would be to punish the broachers of false Doctrine than to multiply Articles.

Then Dr. Rainolds requested, that one Uniform Catechism may be

made, and none other generally received.

His Majesty thought the Doctor's request very reasonable, yet so, that the Catechism may be made in the sewest, and plainest affirmative terms that may be. And herein (said he) I would have two Rules to be observed. 1. That curious and deep questions be avoided in the fundamental instruction of a people. 2. That there should not be so general a departure from the Papists, that every thing should be accounted an errour wherein we agree with them.

Dr. Rainolds faid, Great is the profanation of the Sabbath day, and contempt of your Majestie's Proclamation which I earnestly desire may

be Reformed.

This motion found an unanimous consent.

Then the Doctor defired that the Bible be New Translated, &c. His Majesty answered, that he never yet saw a Bible well-translated in English; and he wished some special pains were taken for an Uniform Translation, which should be done by the best I earned in both Universities; then reviewed by the Bishops, presented to the Privy Council, lastly ratisfied by Royal Authority to be read in the Church, and none other.

Dr. Rainolds moved also, that unlawful and Seditious Books be suppressed. The Lord Cecil, that these had done much mischief, but especially one, called Speculum Tragicum. His Majesty said, that was a dangerous book indeed.

Concerning the planting of Learned Ministers in every Parish, His Majesty said he had consulted with his Bishops about it; whom he found

willing and ready herein.

The Bishop of London moved, that there might be a praying Ministry among us, saying, that men now thought it is the onely duty of M m Ministers

Ministers to spend their time in the Pulpit. His Majesty well liked his motion. His second motion was, that until Learned men may be planted in every Congregation, Godly Homilies may be read therein. The King liked this motion, especially where the living is not sufficient to maintain a Learned Preacher. Also where were multitudes of Sermons, he would have Homilies read divers times. The Plaintiffs confessed, A Preaching Ministry is best; but where it may not be had, Godly Prayers and exhortations do much good. The Bilhop's last motion was, that Pulpits may not be made pasquils, wherein every discontented person may traduce his Superiors. His Majesty approved thereof.

Then Dr. Rainolds came to Subscription, as a great impeachment to a Learned Ministry, and therefore entreated it might not be exacted as heretofore, for which many good men are kept out, though otherwise willing to subscribe to the Statutes of the Realm, Articles of Religion, and the King's Supremacy. He objected against the enjoyning of the Apocrypha Books to be read in the Church, some Chapters therein con-

taining manifest errours repugnant to Scripture.

His Majesty said, he would not have all Canonical books read in the Church, nor any Chapter out of the Apocrypha, wherein any errour is

contained.

The next feruple against Subscription was, because it was twice set down in the Common-prayer-book, Jesus said to his Disciples, when by the Text in the Original it is plain, that he spake to the Pharisees. His Majesty answered, let the word [Disciples] be omitted, and the words [Jesus Said] be Printed in a different Character.

Mr. Knewstubs took exceptions at the Cross in baptism, and said, it is questionable whether the Church hath power to institute an outward significant sign. The Bishop of London answered, The Cross in Baptism

is not used otherwise than a Ceremony:

His Majesty desired to be acquainted about the Antiquity of the use of Cross. Dr. Rainolds said, it hath been used ever since the Apostles time, but the question is, how Ancient the use thereof hath been in Baptism. The Bishop of Winchester said, in Constantine's time it was used in Baptism. His Majesty replied, it so, I see no reason but we may continue it.

Mr. Knewstubs said, put case the Church may add significant signs, it may not add them where Christ hath already ordained them; which is as Derogatory to Christ's Institution, as if one should add to the great Seal of England. His Majesty answered, the case is not alike, seeing the Secrament is fully sinished, before the use of the Cross.

Mr. Knewstubs demanded then, how far the Ordinance of the Church bindeth without impeaching Christian Liberty & The King answered, I will have one Doctrine, one Discipline, one Religion in substance, and in

Cere-

Ceremony. Never speak more to that point, how far ye are bound to obey.

Doctor Rainolds wished, that the Cross (being Superstitiously abused in Popery) were abandoned, as the Brazen-serpent was stamped to powder by Hezekiah, because abused to Idolatry.

His Majesty answered, Inasmuch as the Cross was abused to Superstition in time of Propery, it doth plainly imply, that it was well used before. He said, he detested their courses, who peremptorily disallow of all things which have been abused in Popery, and know not how to answer the Objections of the Papists, when they charge us with Novelties, but by telling them, we retain the Primitive use of things, and onely forsake their Novel corruptions. Secondly, no resemblance between the Brazen-Serpent (a material visible thing) and the sign of the Cross made in the Air.

Thirdly, Papists did never ascribe any spiritual grace to the Cross in Baptism. Lastly, material Crosses to which people fell down in time of Popery (as the Idolatrous Jews to the Brazen-serpent) are already de-

molished, as you delire.

Mr. Knewstubs proceeded, excepting at the wearing of the Surplice, a kind of garment (faid he) used by the Priests of Iss. His Majesty answered, he did not think till of late, it had been borrowed from the Heathen, because commonly called a Rag of Popery. And seeing we border not upon Heathens, &c. I see no reason (said he) but for

comeliness sake it may be continued.

Dr. Rainolds said, I take exception at these words in Marriage, With my body I thee worship. His Majesty answered, I find it an usual English Term, A Gentleman of Worship: and it agreeth with the Scriptures, Giving honour to the wise. The Dean of Sarum said, some take exception at the Ring in Marriage. Dr. Rainolds said, he approved it well enough. Then said he, some take exceptions at the Churching of women by the name of Purisication. His Majesty said, I allow it very well.

Unto Doctor Rainolds his last exception against committing Ecclesiastical censures to Lay-chancellors, His Majesty answered, that he had conferred with the Bishops about that point, and such order should be

taken therein as was Convenient.

Doctor Rainolds defired, That according to certain Provincial Conflictions the Clergy may have meetings every three weeks. 1. In Rural Deaneries, therein to have prophecying, as Archbishop Grindal, and other Bishops, defired of her late Majesty. 2. That such things as could not be resolved on there, might be referred to the Archdeaeons Visitations. 3. And so to the Episcopal Syrod, to determine such points before not decided.

Mm :

His Majesty answered. If you aim at a Scottish Presbytery, it agreeth as well with Monarchy, as God and the Devil. Then Jack and Tom, &c, shall meet, and censure me and my Council.

Then the King asked the Doctor, whether they had any thing elfe to

fay ?

He answered, No more, if it please your Majesty.

If this be all your party have to fay, faid the King, I will make them conform, or elfe I will harry them out of the Land, or do worfe.

Thus ended the fecond dayes Conference.

The third began on the Wednesday following, many Knights, Civilians, and Doctors of the Law, being admitted thereunto, because the High-commission was the principal matter in debate.

His Majesty thus began I understand, that the parties named in the High-commission are too many, and too mean, and the matters they deal with, base, such as Ordinaries might censure in their Courts at

home.

Archbishop of Camerbury.] Were not their number many, I should oftentimes six alone. I have often complained of the meanness of matters handled therein, but cannot remedy it: for though the offence be small, that the Ordinary may, yet the Offender oft-times is so great, that the Ordinary is forced to crave help at the High-commission to punish him.

A nameless Lord said, The proceedings in that Court are like the Spanish Inquisition, wherein men are urged to subscribe more than Law requireth; and by the Oath Exofficio; forced to accuse themselves, being examined upon many Articles on a sudden, and for the most part against

themselves.

The Lord Chancellor faid, There is necessiry, and use of the Oath

Ex officio, in divers Courts and Canfes.

His Majesty said, That it is requisite that same and scandals be looked unto in Courts Ecclesiastical, and yet great moderation is to be used therein. And here he soundly described the Oath Ex officia for the ground thereof, the wisdom of the Law therein, the manner of proceeding

shereby, and profitable effect from the same.

After much discourse between the King, the Bishops, and the Lords, about the quality of the Persons, and Causes, in the High Commission, rectifying Excommunications in matters of less moment, punishing Reculants, providing Divines for Ireland, Wales, and the Northern borders, the four Preachers were called in, and such alterations in the Liturgy were read unto them, which the Bishops, by the King's advice, had made, unto which, by their silence, they seemed to confent.

Then the King said to Doctor Rainolds, and his Associates, Jexpett shedients and humility from you (the marks of honest and good men) and

shat you would perswade others abroad by your example.

Doctor

Anno

Doctor Rainolds answered, We: here do promise to perform all duties to Bishops, as Reverend Fathers, and to joyn with them, against the common Adversary, for the peace of the Church.

Thus ended the three dayes Conference. Doctor Sparks foon after fet

forth a Treatife of Unity and Uniformity.

This Conference produced some alterations in the Liturgy; Womens baptising formerly frequent, hereafter forbidden; in the Rubrick of Absolution, Remission of sins inserted, Confirmation termed also an Examination of Children, and some words altered in the Dominical Gospels, with a resolution for a new translation of the Bible. Henceforward many, that wavered before, for the suture quietly digested the

Ceremonies of the Church.

About this time a Petition, called the Millenary Petition for Reformation, was solemnly presented to his Majesty, in the name of the Ministers of the Church of England, desiring Reformation of certain Ceremonies and abuses of the Church. Subscribed, Your Majesties most bumble Subjetts, the Ministers of the Gospel, that desire not a disorderly Innovation, but a due and godly Resormation. The Episcopal parry gave this Petition a lass, some with their Pens, more with their Tongues. The Universities were justly netled thereat. Cambridge passed a Grace in their Congregation, That whosever, in their University, should by word, or writing, oppose the received Destrine, and Discipline, of England, or any part thereof, should be suspended from their former, and excluded from all future Degrees. Oxford followed, making a sharp and strong consutation of the Petition. After his Majesty had discountenanced it, some of the opposite party maintained, That now the property thereof was altered, from a Petition to a Libel.

Soon after died Archbishop Whitgift of the Passey, and was buried at Croidon, the Earl of Worcester, and Lord Zonch, his Pupils, attending his Herse; and Bishop Bubington (his Pupil also) made his Funeral Sermon. Riebard Bancroft, Bishop of London, brought up in Telescol-

ledge, succeeded him in the Archbishoprick.

Now a Parliament was affembled, in which it was enacted, That meiather the King himself, nor his Successors, should be capable of any Churchland, to be conveyed unto them, otherwise than for three lives, or twenty one years. Thus the King was pleased to bind himself for the liberty of the Church: and hareby he eased himself of many troublesome Suitors.

In the Convocation many Canons were made. A Book of Canons was compiled, not only being the fun of the late Queens Articles, Orders of her Commissioners, Canons of 1571, and 1597, which were in the before, but also many more were added, the whole number amounting unto 141. An explanation was made in one of the Canons of the ule of the Cross in Baptism. Bishop Rudd, of St. Davids, opposed the Oathof Simony.

Anno 1664. the Family of Love prefented a tedious Petition to King James, wherein, by fawning expressions, they seek to infinuate themselves into his Majesties good opinion. We find not what effect this Peti-

tion produced.

This year died two Romanists beyond Sea much lamented, one Richard Hall, bred in Christ's-colledge in Cambridge, whence he ran over to Rome, and after died Canon and Official at St. Omers Cathedral. The other Humfrey Ely, born in Hereford-shire, Fellow of St. John's-colledge in Oxford; whence going beyond Sea, at Rome he commenced Doctor of Law, and afterwards died Professor thereof, in the University of Ponta Mousans the Dutchy of Lorrain:

Now the Romish Cotholicks despairing of getting any free and publick exercise of their Religion, some of them entred into a devilish Con-

spiracy to blow up the Parliament House with Gunpowder.

### In this Plot were engaged.

Robert Catesby.
Thomas Piercy.
Sir Everard Digby.
Francis Tresham.
Thomas Winter.
John Wright.
Christopher Wrighe.

H. DEMENDER . CONTROL . H

Ambrose Rooka ood.
Robert Keys.
Robert Winter.
John Grant.
Thomas Bates, Catesbies man.
Guido Faux.

The principal Contriver of this Plot was Robert Catesby, a Gentleman of good account in Northampton-shire, who drew in many other Papists to assist him. Gerard tyeth them together with an Oath of secrecy. Garnet and Tismond encourage the delign. But here an important scruple was injected, how to part their Friends from their Foes in the Parliament. Here Garnet, instead of untying, cut this knot assumed. That in such a case as this it was lawful to kill Friend and Foe together.

Now though these Plotters intended at last, with honour, to own the Action, when success had secured all things; yet they purposed, when the blow was first given, to father the fact upon those that were called Puritans. But for the discovery of this Plot, God's Providence so ordered it, that a Letter was framed, and sent to the Lord Mounteagle, brought him by one of his Footmen, which he received from an unknown man in the street, in manner following

My Lord, out of the love I bear to some of your Friends, I have a care of your preservation. Therefore, I would advise you, as you tender your life, to forbear your attendance at this Parliament: for God, and man, have

have concurred to turish the wickedness of this time. - And think not flightly of this advertisement, but retire your self into your Countrey, where you may expect the event in Safety: for, though there be no appearance of any stir, yet, I say, they shall receive a terrible blow this Parliament, and yet they shall not see who burts them, This counsel is not to be contemned, because it may do you good, and can do you no harm, for the danger is past as foon as you have burnt the Letter. And, I hope, God will give you the grace to make use of it, to whose holy protection I commend you.

The Lord Mounteag'e communicates the Letter to the Earl of Sarisbury, He to the King, who on the second perusal expounded the mystical blow meant therein, must be by Gunpowder, and gives order for searching the Rooms under the Parliament House. The first search, about evening, discovered nothing but Percie's Cellar full of Wood, and Johnson his man (under that name was Faux disguised) attending therein. At midnight a more strict and secret search was made by Sir Thomas Fuller, Church Knever, Gentleman of his Majesty's Privy Chamber, and others, in the Hall. Vault under the Parliament House. There was quickly discovered, a pile of fewel, faced over with Billets, lined under with thirty fix Barrels of Powder, belides Iron bars to make the force of the fire more effectual. Guido Faux was apprehended in the outward room, with a dark Lanthorn in his hand, and three Matches ready to give fire to the Train. Mean-time Catesby, Percy, Rookwood, both the Wrights, and Thomas Winter, were hovering about London, to attend the iffue of the matter. They, and their Servants, post down into the Countrey, through Warwick-shire, Worcester-shire, into Stafford-shire; Sir Richard Verney, High Sheriff of Warwick-shire, chased them from thence, and Sir Robert Walsh, Sheriff of Worcester- shire, overtook them at Holbeck in Stafford-fhire, the House of Mr. Stephen Littleton, where, upon their relistance, the two Wrights were killed, Rookwood, and Thomas Winter, grievoully wounded. Percy, and Catesby, feiting back to back, fought desperately against all that affaulted them; after many Swords drawn upon them, they were both flain with one shot of a Musquet. Francis Tresham was taken about the Court, and sent to the Tower, where he confessed all, and within a few dayes after died of the Strangury.

The rest were solemnly arraigned, convicted, condemned at London. Jul. 30s First Sir Everard Digby, Robert Winter, Grant, and Bates, were hanged, drawn, and quartered at the West-end of St. Paul's. Three of them (but especially Sir Everard Digby ) died very penitenely. Grant

expressed most obstinacy at his death.

The next day Thomas Winter, Ambrose Rookwood, Keys, and Faux, were executed, as the former, in the Parliament-yard in Westminster. Keys followed Grant in his obstinacy: and Faux shewed more penitoncy. than all the reft.

On March twenty eight following, Henry Garner, Provincial of the English Jesuites, was arraigned in Guild-ball, for concealing the fore-faid Treason, where he had judgment to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, and accordingly, on May the third, was drawn from the Tower to the West-end of Paul's-church, and there executed. At his death he consessed his fault, asked forgiveness, and exhorted all Catholicks never to plot any Treason against King or State, as a course which God would never prosper.

The memory of this deliverance was perpetuated by Act of Parlia-

ment

Anno 1605. died that Religious Prelat, Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of Tork: one of the last times he preached in his Cathedral was on this occasion: The Papists in York-shire were commanded, by the Queens Authority, to be present at three Sermons, and at the two first were so uncivil, that some of them were forced to be gagged before they would be quiet. The Archbishop preached the last Sermon most gravely and solidly, taking for his Text, John 8, 47. He that is of God, bearth God's Word: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. Not long after died John young, Bishop of Rochester, and Anthony Wasson,

Bishop of Chichester.

The Parliament enacted many things for the discovering and repressing of Popish Recusants. Whereof none was more effectual, than that Oath of Allegiance, which every Catholick was commanded to take, The Pope hereupon dispatched two Breves into England, prohibiting all Catholicks to take this Oath, so destructive to their own souls, and the See of Rome, exhorting them to suffer perfecution, and manfully to endure Martyrdom. Notwithstanding all which, this Oath being tendred to, was generally taken by Catholicks, without any scruple. And particularly, George Blackwell, Archpriest of the English, being apprehended, and cast into prison, by taking this Oath wrought his own enlargement. This Oath was ministred immediately after the putting forth of a Proclamation, which commanded all Seminaries and Jesuits to depart the Land.

Now the Alarm being given, whether this Oath was lawful or no, both parties, of Protestants and Papists, wrote against each other. King James wrote an Apology for the Oath of Allegiance, together with a Premonition to all most mighty Monarchs, Kings, free Princes, and States of Christendom, effectually consuting the Pope's Breves. Bishop Andrews wrote against Bellarmine, Bishop Barlow against Parsons, Doctor Morton, Doctor Robert Abbot, Doctor Buckeridge, Doctor Collins, Doctor Burrel, Mr. Tomson, Doctor Peter Du-moulin, maintain the legality of the Oath against Suarez, Eudemon, Becanus, Costerm, Pele-

serius, and others.

Anno 1607 That Religious design of King James, for a new Translation of the Bible, was now effectually profecuted; and the Translators being forty and seven in number, were digested into six companies, and several Books were assigned them, according unto the several places wherein they were to meet, confer, and consult together; so that nothing should pass without a general consent.

#### Westminster X.

The Pentateuch; the Story from Joshua to the first Book of the Chronicles exclusively.

Doctor Andrews, then Dean of Westminster, after Bishop of Winchester.

Doctor Overal, then Dean of St. Pauls, after Bishop of Norwich.

Doctor Saravia.

Doctor Laifield, Rector of St. Clement Danes: Being skilled in Architecture, his judgment was relyed on for the fabrick of the Tabernacle and Temple.

Doctor Leigh, Archdeacon of Middlesex, Parson of Alhallows-Barking.

Mr. Burley.

Mr. King.

Mr. Tompson.

Mr. Bedwel, Vicar of Tottenham, nigh London.

## Oxford VII.

The four great Prophets, with the Lamentations, and the twelve leffer Prophets.

Doctor Harding, President of Magdalen Colledge.
Doctor Rainolds, President of Corpus Christi Colledge.
Doctor Holland, Rector of Exeter Colledge, and Regius Professor.
Doctor Kilby, Rector of Lincoln Colledge, and King's Professor.
Mr. Smith, after D. D. and Bishop of Glocester.
Mr. Brett, of Quainton in Buckingham-shire.
Mr. Fairclough.

On March twenty eight following, Henry Garnet, Provincial of the English Jesuites, was arraigned in Guild-ball, for concealing the fore-faid Treason, where he had judgment to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, and accordingly, on May the third, was drawn from the Tower to the West-end of Paulis-church, and there executed. At his death he consessed his fault, asked forgiveness, and exhorted all Catholicks never to plot any Treason against King or State, as a course which God would never prosper.

The memory of this deliverance was perpetuated by Act of Parlia-

ment

Anno 1605. died that Religious Prelat, Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of Tork: one of the last times he preached in his Cathedral was on this occasion: The Papists in York-shire were commanded, by the Queens Authority, to be present at three Sermons, and at the two first were so uncivil, that some of them were forced to be gagged before they would be quiet. The Archbishop preached the last Sermon most gravely and solidly, taking for his Text, John 8. 47. He that is of God, bearth God's Word: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. Not long after died John young, Bishop of Rochester, and Anthony Wasson,

Bishop of Chichester.

The Parliament enacted many things for the discovering and repressing of Popish Recusants. Whereof none was more effectual, than that Oath of Allegiance, which every Catholick was commanded to take, The Pope hereupon dispatched two Breves into England, prohibiting all Catholicks to take this Oath, so destructive to their own souls, and the See of Rome, exhorting them to suffer perfecution, and manfully to endure Martyrdom. Notwithstanding all which, this Oath being tendred to, was generally taken by Catholicks, without any scruple. And particularly, George Blackwell, Archpriest of the English, being apprehended, and cast into prison, by taking this Oath wrought his own enlargement. This Oath was ministred immediately after the putting forth of a Proclamation, which commanded all Seminaries and Jesuits to depart the Land.

Now the Alarm being given, whether this Oath was lawful or no, both parties, of Protestants and Papists, wrote against each other. King James wrote an Apology for the Oath of Allegiance, together with a Premonition to all most mighty Monarchs, Kings, free Princes, and States of Christendom, effectually consuting the Pope's Breves. Bishop Andrews wrote against Bellarmine, Bishop Barlon against Parsons, Doctor Morton, Doctor Robert Abbot, Doctor Buckeridge, Doctor Collins, Doctor Burrel, Mr. Tomson, Doctor Peter Du-monalin, maintain the legality of the Oath against Suarez, Endemon, Becanus, Costetus, Pele-

serius, and others.

Anno 1607 That Religious design of King James, for a new Translation of the Bible, was now effectually profecuted; and the Translators being forty and seven in number, were digested into six companies, and several Books were assigned them, according unto the several places wherein they were to meet, confer, and consult together; so that nothing should pass without a general consent.

#### Westminster X.

The Pentateuch; the Story from Joshua to the first Book of the Chronicles exclusively.

Doctor Andrews, then Dean of Westminster, after Bishop of Win-

Doctor Overal, then Dean of St. Pauls, after Bishop of Norwich.

Doctor Saravia.

Doctor Laifield, Rector of St. Clement Danes: Being skilled in Architecture, his judgment was relyed on for the fabrick of the Tabernacle and Temple.

Doctor Leigh, Archdeacon of Middlesex, Parson of Alhallows-Barking.

Mr. Burley.

Mr. King.

Mr. Tompfon.

Mr. Bedwel, Vicar of Tottenham, nigh London.

## Oxford VII.

The four great Prophets, with the Lamentations, and the twelve leffer Prophets.

Doctor Harding, President of Magdalen Colledge.

Doctor Rainolds, President of Corpus Christi Colledge.
Doctor-Holland, Rector of Exeter Colledge, and Regius Professor.

Doctor Kilby, Rector of Lincoln Colledge, and King's Professor.

Mr. Smith, after D. D. and Bishop of Glocester. Mr. Brett, of Quainton in Buckingham-shire.

Mr. Fairclough.

#### Cambridge VIII.

From the first of the Chronicles, with the rest of the Story and the Hagiographa, viz. Job, Pfalms, Proverbs, Canticles, Ecclesiastes.

Mr. Edward Lively.

Mr Richardson, after D. D. Master first of Peter-house, then of Trinity Colledge.

Mr. Chaderton, after D.D. and Master of Emmanuel Colledge.

Mr. Dillingham of Christ's Colledge.

Mr. Andrews, after D. D. Brother to the Bishop of Winchester, and Master of Jesus Colledge.

Mr. Harison, Vice-master of Trinity Colledge.

Mr. Spalding, Fellow of St. John's in Cambridge, and Hebrew Professor therein.

Mr. Bing, Fellow of Peter-house in Cambridge, and Hebrew Professor therein.

#### Cambridge VII.

The Prayer of Manaffeh, and the rest of the Apocrypha.

Doctor Duport, Master of Jefus Colledge.

Doctor Branthwait, after Master of Gonvil and Cains Colledge.

Doctor Radclyffe, a Senior Fellow of Trinity Colledge.

Mr. Ward, after D. D. Master of Sidney Colledge, and Margaret Professor.

Mr. Downes, Greek Professor.

Mr. Boys, Fellow of St. John's Colledge, Parson of Boxworth in Cambridge-shire.

Mr. Ward, Regal, after D. D. Rector of Bishop's Waltham in Hamp-

## Oxford VIII.

The four Gospels, Acts of the Apostles, Apocalypse.

Doctor Ravis, Dean of Christ-church, after Bishop of London.
Doctor George Abbor, Master of University Colledge, afterwards
Archbishop of Canterbury.

Doctor Eedes.

Mr. Tompfon.

Mr. Savit.

Doctor Peryn.
Doctor Ravens.
Mr. Harmer,

### Westminster VII.

The Epistles of St. Paul, the Canonical Epistles,

Doctor Barlow, of Trinity-hall in Cambridge, after Bishop of Lin-coln.

Doctor Hutchinson.

Doctor Spencer.

Mr. Fenton.

Mr. Rabbet.

Mr. Saunderson.

Mr. Dakins.

The King's Instructions to the Translators were these following.

I. The ordinary Bible read in the Church, to be followed, and as little altered, as the Original will permit.

11. The names of the Prophets, and the holy Writers, with the other Hiftory.

names in the Text, to be retained as near as may be, accordingly as they

Anno 1607.

are vulgarly used.

III. The old Ecclesiastical words to be kept, &c.

IV. When any word hath divers fignifications, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most eminent Fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place, and the Analogy of Faith.

V. The division of the Chapters to be altered, either not at all, or as

little as may be, coc.

VI. No Marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew, or Greek words, which cannot without fome circumlocution, fo briefly and fitly be expressed in the Text.

VII. Such Quotations of places to be marginally fer down, as shall

ferve for the fit reference of one Scripture to another.

VIII. Every particular man, of each company, to take the fame Chapter, or Chapters; and having translated or amended them severally by himself, where he thinks good, all to meet together, confer what they have done, and agree for their part what shall stand.

IX. As any one company hath thus dispatched any one Book, they shall fend it to the rest, to be considered of seriously and judiciously.

X. If any company, upon the review of the Book fo fent, shall doubt, or differ upon any places, to fend them word thereof, note the places, and therewithall fend their Reasons: to which, if they consent not, the N n 2 difference

difference to be compounded at the General meeting; which is to be of the chief persons of each company at the end of the work.

X 1. When any place of special obscurity is doubted of, Letters to be directed by Authority, to send to any learned in the Land for his judg-

ment in such a place.

XII. Letters to be fent from every Bishop to the rest of his Clergy, &c. to move and charge as many as, being skilful in the Tongues, have taken pains in that kind, to send his particular Observations to the company, either at Westminster, Cambridge, or Oxford.

XIII. The Directors in each Company to be the Deans of Westminster, and Chester, for that place; and the King's Professors in the-

Tindals.

Geneva.

Mathews.

Coverdales.

Whitchurch.

Hebrew and the Greek in each University.

When they agree better with the Text, when the Bishops Bible ordinarily read in the Church:

Three or four of the most grave Divines in either of the Universities, not employed in translating, to be assigned by the Vice-Chancellor, upon Conference with the rest of the Heads, to be Overseers of the Translations, as well Hebrew as Greek.

The untimely death of Mr. Edward Lively (much weight of the Work lying on his Skill in the Oriental Tongues) happening about this

time, much retarded their proceedings.

On May 21. 1607. died Doctor John Rainolds, King's Professor in Oxford, and one of those Translators of the Bible. So great was his Memory, that he could readily turn to all material passages in every Leaf, Page, Volume, Paragraph, in all his voluminous Books. A man of a solid Judgment, and great Humility. His disassection to the established Discipline was not so great, as some Bishops did suspect, or as more Non-conformists did believe. He desired the abolishing of some Ceremonies for the ease of others Consciences, to which, in his own practise, he did willingly submit, kneeling at the Sacrament, and constantly wearing Hood and Surplice. On his death-bed he desired Absolution, according to the form of the Church of England, and received it from Doctor Holland. Doctor Fearly made his Funeral Oration in the Colledge, Sir Isaac Wake in the University.

In this year died Richard Vaughan, D. D. successively Bishop of Bangor, Chester, and London: Mr. Thomas Brightman died the same year. He was born in the Town of Nottingham, bred in Queens Colledge in Cambridge, where a constant opposition, in point of Judgment, about Ceremonies, was maintained betwirt him and Doctor Meryton, afterwards Dean of York. He died suddenly (according to his desire)

and was buried at Haunes in Bedford-shire, whereof he had been Minifter fifteen years, Doctor Bulkley preaching his Funeral Sermon.

King James founded a Colledge at Chelfey, and bestowed on the same, by his Letters Patents, the Revertion of good Land in Chelfey, then in possession of Charles Earl of Nottingbam. Doctor Matthew Sutcliffe, Dean of Exeter, bestowed on this Colledge,

In the Pa- 2. Harberton. Of Devon, and put King ston, The Farms ) Hazzard, Appleton, (rish of 3. Churchton. (together Kramerland, (4. Stoke-rivers.) 300 l. per Annum.

Besides these, by his Will he bequeathed unto Doctor John Prideaux, and Doctor Clifford (as Feoffees in trust to settle the same on the Colledge) the benefit of the extent on a Statute of four thousand pounds, acknowledged by Sir Lewis Steukly, &c.

Here we will infert the number and names of the Provoft and first Fellows.

Matthew Sutcliff, Dean of Exceter, Provost. 1. John Overal, Dean of St. Paul's. 2. Thomas Morton, Dean of Winchester. 3. Richard Field, Dean of Glocefter, 4. Robert Abbot. 5. John Spencer. Dist and 6 Miles Smith. LuA Billie 7. William Cevit. 8. John Hewson. 9. John Layfield, Doctors of Divinity. 10. Benjamin Carrier, 11. Martin Fotherby, 12. John Boys, 13. Richard Bret. 14. Peter Lilie. 15. Francis Burley. 16. William Hellier, Archdeacon of Barftable.

17. John White, Fellow of Manchester Colledge. William Camden, Clarenceaux, Historians.

John Haywood, Doctor of Law, 5

To promote this Work, his Majesty sent his Letters to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to stir up all the Clergy in his Province to contibute to fo pious a Work. The Archbishop sent his additional Letter to his Clergy

to the same intent: yet for all these endeavours, and Collections in all the Parishes of England, slow and small were the sums of money brought in to this Work, Many things obstructed those hopeful proceedings, especially the untimely death of Prince Henry, the chief Author of this design, as some conceived.

At this present it hath but little of the case, and nothing of the Jewel, for which it was intended. Almost rotten before ripe, and ruinous be-

fore it was finished.

Anno 1609. died William Overton, Bishop of Coventry and Litch. field, Martin Heton, Bishop of Ely, and Thomas Ravis, successively

Bishop of Glocester, and London.

Anno 1610. Gervas Babington, Bishop of Worcester, ended his pious life. The same year expired Bishop Bancrost, Archbishop of Canterbury. He bequeathed his Library, the confluence of his own Collections, with his Predecessors, Whitgist, Grindal, Parker, to Chelsey Colledge: and if that took not effect, to the publick Library in Cambridge, where at this day they remain. George Abbot succeeded him in the See of Canterbury.

Now after long expectation, and great delire, came forth the new Translation of the Bible, most beautifully printed, by a select and competent number of Divines, appointed for that purpose; whose Industry, Skilfulness, Piety, and Discretion, hath therein bound the Church un-

to them in a debt of thankfulness, as Mr. Fuller well noteth.

The Romanda take exceptions at the several sences of words noted in the Margin. And some Brethren complained of this Translation, for lack of the Geneva Annotations. But those Notes could no way be sitted to this new Edition of the Bible. And as some perchance over-valued the Geneva Notes, out of that special love they bear to the Authors, and place whence it proceeded; so on the other side, some without cause did slight, or rather uncharitably did slander the same: for about this time (Anno 1611.) a Doctor in Oxford publickly, in his Sermon at St. Maries, accused them as guilty of milinterpretation touching the Divinity of Christ, and his Messias-ship, as if symbolizing with Arrians and Jews against them both; for which he was afterwards suspended by Doctor Robert Abbot, Proper conciones publicas minus orthodoxas, & offensionis plenas.

This year King James was careful for the seasonable suppression of the dangerous Doctrines of Conradus Vorstins. This Doctor had lived about sitteen years a Minister at Steinford, within the Territories of the Counts of TECLENBURG, BENTHAM, &c. the Counts whereof were the first in casting off the Romish yoke, and ever since continuing Protestants. This Vorstine had written to, and received Letters from certain San of atenian Hereticks in Poland, and became infected therewith. Hereupon he set forth two Books; the one entitled, TRACTATUS

THEO-

Fuller. Church History. Anno 1611. THEOLOGICUS DE DEO, dedicated to the Land-grave of HES-SEN: the other EXEGESIS APOLOGETICA, dedicated to the States, both of them stuffed with many dangerous Politions concerning

the Deity.

This Wretch debased the Purity of God, assigning him a material body, confining his Immensity, as not being every where, shaking his Immutability, as if his Will were subject to change; darkening his Omnisciency, as uncertain in future contingents, with many more monstrous Opinions. Notwithstanding all this, the said Vorstins was chosen by the Curators of the University of Leyden, to be their publick Divinity-Professor, in the place of Arminius lately deceased; and to that end the States General, by their Letters sent, and sued to the Count of TECKLENBOURGH and obtained of him, that Vorstins should

come from Steinford, and become publick Profesfor in Leyden.

King James being this Aucumn in his hunting Progress, did light upon, and perused the aforesaid Books of Vorstins; he observed the dangerous Politions therein, determining speedily to oppose them. Hereupon he presently dispatched a Letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, his Ambassador, Resident with the States, requiring him to let them understand, how highly he should be displeased, it such a Monster as Vorstins, should be advanced in their Church. This was seconded with a large Letter of his Majesties to the States, dated October the sixth, to the same effect. But the States entertain not the motion of King James against Vorstins, according to expectation. They said, That if Vorstins had formerly been faulty in offensive expressions, he had since cleared himself in a new Declaration. For lately he set forth a Book, entitled, A Christan and modest Answer, but he gave no satisfaction in his new Declaration.

King James therefore gave Instructions to his Ambassador, to make publick protestation against their proceedings, which Sir Ralph Winwood most solemnly performed. And after his Majosties Request, Letter, and Protestation, had missed their desired effect, he wrote in French a Declaration against Vorstius, which since, by his leave, hath been translated into English, among his other Works. Vorstius his Books were also, by the King's Command, publickly burnt at St. Paul's-cross in London, and

in both Universities.

The same year, in March, Bartholomew Legate, an Arrian, was burne in Smithsfield, for denying the Deity of the Son of God, and holding, that there are no Persons in the Godhead, with many other damnable Tenets.

In the next month Edward Wightman, of Burton upon Trent, was burnt at Litchfield, for holding ten several Heresies, viz. those of Ebion, Cerinthus, Valentinian, Arrius, Macedonius, Simon Magus, Mants, Manicheus, Photinus, and of the Anabaptiss. Only a Spanish Arrian, who was condemned to die, was notwithstanding.

fuffered to linger out his Life in Newgate, where he ended the

This year died Richard Sutton, the Founder of Charter-house Hospital, Esquire. The Manors which in several Counties he settled, for the maintenance of this Hospital, were these.

- 1. Balsham Mannor in Cambridge-shire.
- 2. Blaftingthorp Mannor in Lincoln-shire.

3. Black-grove Mannor in Wilt-shire. 4. Broad-Hinton Land in Wilt-shire.

5. Caftle-Camps Mannor in Cambridge-fhire.

6. Chilton Mannor in Wilt-Shire

- 7. Dunby Mannor in Lincoln-Shire.
- 8. Elcomb Mannor and Park in Wilt-Shire.

9. Hackney Land in Middlefex.

- 10. Hallingbury-Bouchers Mannor in Effex.
- 11. Miffunden Mannor in Wilt-fhire.
- 12. Much-Stanbridge Mannor in Esfex.

13. Norton Mannor in Effex.

- 14. Saltbrop Mannor in Wilt-fbire.
- 15. South-minster Mannor in Essex.
- 16. Tottenham Land in Middlesex. 17. Ufford Mannor in Wilt-shire.
- 18. Watelfcot Mannor in Wilt-Shire.
- 19. Westcor Mannor in Wilt-Shire.
- 20. Wroughton Mannor in Wilt-shire.

Anna 1612. On November the fixth, died Prince Henry of a burning Fever. He was generally lamented of the whole Land, both Universities publishing their Verses in print.

Prince Henry's Funerals are followed with the Prince Palatine's Nupti-

als, folemnized with great state.

Anno 1613. Nicholas Wadham Esquire, of Merrifield in the County of Sommerset, bequeathed, by his Will, four hundred pounds per annum, and six thousand pounds in Money, to the building of a Colledge in Oxford, leaving the care of the Whole to Dorothy his Wise: This year the same was finished, built in a place where formerly stood a Monastery of the Augustine Friars. This year Anthony Rudd, Bishop of St. Davids ended his Life.

Some three years since (on the death of King Henry the Fourth)

Isaac Cansabon, that learned Critick, was fetcht out of France by King
fames, and preferred Prebendary of Canterbury. Presently he wrote,
First to Fronto Duraus, his learned Friend; then to Cardinal Perron, in

the just vindication of our English Church.

After

After these he began his Exercitations on Baronaus his Ecclesiastical Annals, which more truly may be termed. The Annals of the Church of Rome. He died, and was buried in the South-Isle of Westminster-Abby. His Monument was erected at the cost of Thomas Morion, Bishop of Durham.

Anno 1614. Mr. John Setden set forth his Book of Tithes, wherein he Historically proveth, that they were payable jure humano, and not other-

wife. Many wrote in answer to his Book.

Anno 1616. Mr. Andrew Melvin was freed from his imprisonment in the Tower, whither he had been committed for writing some Saryrical Verses against the Ornaments on the Altar in the King's Chappel. He afterwards became a Professor at Sedan in the Duke of Boussian's Country. Here he traduced the Church of England, against which he wrote a Scroll of Saphicks; entitled, TAMI-CHAMI-CATEGERIA. When first brought into the Tower, he first found Sir William Seymour (afterwards Marquess of Hereford, and Duke of Sommerset,) there imprisoned for marrying the Lady Arabella, so nearly allyed to the Crown, without the King's consent: To whom Melvin sent this Distick.

Causa mihi tecum communis carceris, Ara Regia, Bella tibi, Regia sacra mihi.

Anno 1615. died Thomas Bilfon, Bilhop of Winchester, a profound Scholar, well read in the Fathers.

Anno 1616. Marcus Antonius de Dominis, Archbishop of Spalato, came over into England.

The same year King James went into Scotland, with a Princely Train, to visit his native Country.

This year died Doctor William James, Bishop of Durham,

Two other prime Prelats also followed him, viz. Doctor Henry Robinfon, Bishop of Carlifle, and Robert Bennet, Bishop of Hereford, termed (faith Mr. Fuller) Enudit m. Benedictus.

Doctor Mocker, Warden of All-Souls in Oxford, let forth a Book in

pure Latin, containing,

The Apology of the Church of England.

The greater and leffer Cattchifm.

The nine and thirty Articles:

The Common-prayer.

The Ordination of Bishops, Priests and Deacons.

The Polity, or Government of the Church of England.

He epitomized the Homilies into certain Propolitions faithfully extracted. The Book fared the worfe for the Author; the Author had for his O o Patron

Parron the Archbishop, against whom many Bishops began then to combine. Dr. Mocker's Book was benfured to be burnt, which was done accordingly: soon after he ended his life.

Anno 1617, died Robert Abber, Billiop of Salisbury: he died of the

Stone, and was much lamented by the University of Oxford.

About this time Welliam Recry, a Boy dwelling at Billon in Stifford-flire, non full bitteen years of Age, was practifed on by some Jesuites (repairing to the House of Mr. Gisford, in that County) to diffemble himself possessed. But the Boy having gotten a habit of counterfeiting, leading a lazy life thereby, to his own case and Parents profit, would not be understed by all their Exorcismes, so that the Priests raised up a Spirit which they could not allay. At last by the Industry of Dt. Morton, then Bishop of Coventry and Lischfield, the jugling was laid open to the World by the Boys own confession and repentance.

All this King's Reign was fcattered over with Cheaters in this kind

Some Papifts, fome sectaries; fome neither."

# wings contains To withing Accounting the District

Sarah Wishiams:

Grace Sourbury of Salmidbury in Enneaffire.

Mary and Amy two Maids of Westminster.

Edmard Hance, a Popish Priest.

abstrying on only Arabella

## 1616. Marett Anteleffer officere, Archillege

Richard Heydock, Fellow of New Colledge in Oxford, Preached in his dreams Latin-Sermons against the Hierarchy. He recanted, and lived long after in Saram, practifing Phylick, being also a good Poet, Limner, and Engraver.

Anne Gunner, a Maid of Windfor, had firange extratick phrenfies, and gave our she was possessed of a Devil.

A Maid at Sandon in Hereford fine, To personared a Demoniack, that she deceived many.

The King having the last year in his progress, into Scotland, through Laneashire, observed, that by the strictness of some Magistrates and Ministers, in several places, people were hindered from their recreations on the Sunday, the Papists being thereby perswaded, that no recreation was tolerable in our Religion; whereupon the Court being at Greenwich, he set forth a Declaration for liberty on the Lord's day: When this Declaration came abroad, many were offended at it. But no Minister was enjoyened to read the Book in his Parish, wherewish they had so affinighted themselves.

Yet many conceived, that the Declaration came forth seasonably, to suppress the endeavour of such, who now began to broach the dregs of Judaism, whereof John Thrash was a principal, who afferted. That the Lord's day was to be observed with the same strictness by Christians, as it was by Jews, and that all means drinks sorbidate in the Lordical Law bound Christians to the same observance; thereby opening the door to let in the rabble of all Ceremonies. He seduced many souls with his Tenets, and his own wife among many others. For these he was censured in the Star-chamber, but afterwards recanted his Opinions.

He afterwards relapsed, not into the same, but other Opinions. He Sclater. Exasserted, That one may know Another's Election: or, That one that is position 1 Thes. the child of God may infallibly know the Election and Regeneration of ch.1. v.4.

Another. Dr. William Sclater, faith, That for his ourragious behaviour be received publich, frigmatical panishment.

n(

en

ni-

Yes

At this time began the troubles in the Low Countries about matters of Religion, heightned between two opposit parties; Remonstrants, and Contra-remonstrants. Their controversies being chiefly reducible to five points, Of Predestination and Reprodution, of the latitude of Christ's death, of the power of Man's free-will, both before and after his conversion; and of the Elett's perseverance in Grace. To decide these difficulties, The States of the United Provinces, resolved to call a National Synod at Dort, desiring some forreign Princes to send them the aid of their Divines for so pious a Work. Especially, they requested our King of Great Britain, to contribute his assistance thereunto, who our of his Princely wildow made choice of,

George Carleton, D. D. then Bishop of Landoff, and afterwards Bishop of Chichester.

Tofeph Hall, D.D. then Dean of Worcefter, and after Bishop of Exc-

John Davenant, D. D. then Margaret-Professor, and Master of Queens Colledge in Cambridge.

Samuel Ward, D. D. then Mafter of Sidney Colledge in Cambridge, and Archdeacon of Taunton.

These repairing to his Majesty at New-marker, received Instructions from him concerning their behaviour in the Synod; on Ostober 27, they came to the Hague, where they killed the hand of his Excellency, Grave Maurice, to whom the Bishop made a short speech, and by whom they were all courteously entertained. Hence they removed to Dort, where November 3, the Synod began. Every one at his first entrance taking an admission Oath. These four Divines had allowed them by the week threescore and ten pounds; weekly Intelligence was communicated to the King from his Divines.

00 2

On December 10. Walter Bulcanqual B. D. and Fellow of Pembrookhall, came into the Synod, being added to the four English Colleagues in the name of the Church of Scotland. Dr. Hall finding that Air not agreeing with his health, on his humble request, obtained his Majestie's leave to return; whereupon with a Latin speech gravely delivered, he publickly took his folemn farewell of the Synod, and returned into his own Countrey. On Junuary 7. Dr. Thomas Goad, Chaplain to George Archbishop of Canterbury came into the Synod, fent thither by his Ma.

jesty of Great Britain,

April the twentieth, the Belgick Confession was brought into the Synod, containing matter both of Doctrine and Discipline, and the pub. lick consent thereunto was required. Here Bishop Carleson, in the name of the reft, approved all the points of Doctrine. But as for matter of Discipline, that his own Order, and his Mother-church, might not fuffer therein, and he feem by filence to betray the cause thereof, a Proteft was entred by him as mouth for the reft, to preferve the fame; Thefe things he professed himself to have hinted, not to offend those Churches therewith but to defend their own Church of England To this Interpellation of the British Divises, nothing at all was answered. And fuch as defire further farisfaction herein, may perule the joynt Atteftation which those English Divines did set forth, Anno 1626. to justifie their proceedings therein,

On April 29 the Synod ended. The States to express their gratitude, pave to the English Divines two hundred pounds at their departure, to bear their charges in their return; belides a Golden Medal lof good value was given to every one of them, wherein the litting of the Synod was artificially represented. When their work was ended, they viewed the most eminent Cities in the Low Countries, and at all places were bounti-Fuller. Church fully received. Leiden anely, excepted : for the Great ones of that Uni-Hill. Ad. At. verlity, at this time being Remonstrants, were disaffected touthe decilions of the Synod. This gave occasion to that pullage in the speech of Sir Dudley Carleton, the English Ambassador, when in the name of his Master he tendred publick thanks to the Seares for alieir Great respects to the English Divines, using words to this effect, That they had been entertained at Amsterdam, welcommed at the Hague, cheerfully received at Rotterdam, kindly embraced at Utreche, &c. and that they had feet

de bel mour in C e Sund How high an effect the STATIES GENERAL, had of our English Divines will appear by their Letters which they fent to King James, written in Latin. With which Letters they came over into England, and presented themselves to the King at Court, where after courteons entertaining of them, he favourably dismissed them, Removing Billiop Carleton to Chichester, preserving Dr. Davenant to the Bishop. rick of Salisbury, and bestowing the Mastership of the Savey upon Bal serqual.

1618.

The decilions of this Synod have been lince approved, applauded, Job. Goodwin. magnified by fome; vilified, condemned by others. Of fuch as dislike in his Rethe Synod, none falls heavier upon it, than Mr. John Goodwin, charging demption the Synodians to have taken a previous Oath to condemn the opposite par-

ty on what termes foever.

Mr. Fuller delirous to be rightly informed herein, wrote a Letter to Bishop Hall, who was pleased to return him this answer. Whereas you desire from me a just relation of the carriage of the business of the Synod of Dort, and the conditions required of our Divines there, at, or before their Admission to that Grave and Learned Assemble I, whom God was pleased to employ, as an unworthy Agent in that great work, and to referve still upon Earth, after all my Reverend and Worthy Associates; do, as in the presence of that God, to whom I am now daily expecting to yield up my account, testific to you, and ( if you will ) to the World, that I cannot without just indignation read that flaunderous Imputation which Mr, Goodwin, in his Redemption Redeemed, reports to have been raised, and cast upon those Divines; eminent both for Learning and Piety: That they fuffered themselves to be bound with an Oath, at, or before their Admission into that Synod, to vote down the Remonstrants howsoever; so as they came deeply preingaged to the decilion of those unhappy differ-All the Oath that was required of us was this, After that the Moderator, Affiftents, and Scribes were chosen, and the Synod formed, and the several members allowed, there was a solemn Oath required to be taken by every one of that Assembly, which was publically done in a grave manner, by every person in their order, standing up, and laying his Hand upon his heart, calling the great God of Heaven to witness, that he would. unpartially proceed in the judgement of these Controver sies, which should be laid before him, onely out of, and according to the written Word of God, . and no otherwise; so determining of them, as he should find in his Conscience most agreeable to the boly Scriptures. Which 'Oath was punctually agreed to be thus taken by the Articles of the States, concerning the Indiction, and ordering of the Synod, as plainly appeareth in their tenth Article; and this was all the Oath that was either taken or required, coc.

The same year died Dr. James Mountague, the worthy Bishop of Winchester, son to Sir Edward Mountague of Boughton in Northamptonthire, highly favoured by King James, preferring him to the Bishoprick first of Bath and Wells, then to Winchester. In Bath he lies buried under a fair Tomb, though the whole Church be his Monument, which his

Bounty repaired.

Anno 1619. died John Overal, Bishop of Norwich, accounted one of

the most Learned Controversial Divines of those days.

Anno 1620, the Protestant States of the Upper and Lower Austria, . upon the approach of the Bayarian Army, feeing nothing but manifelt.

Rushworth. Histor. Colruin, renounce their Confederacy with the Bohemians, and submit to the Emperor, saving to themselves their Rights and Priviledges in Religion. And the Elector of Saxony assists the Emperor, and executes the Ban against the Palatine. King James soon after receives the news of the Palsgrave's overthrow. After the Assembly at Segenbergh,, the Palatine and his Princess took their journey into Holland, where they found a refuge, and noble entertainment with the Prince of Orange. The Ambassage of Weston and Conway prevailed little. More Princes of the union reconcile themselves to the Emperor. The Imperial Protestant Towns, Strasburgh, Worms, and Novembergh, subscribe to conditions of Peace. The reconciled Princes and States intercede for the Elector Palatine, but in vain.

In England the Parliament petition the King for the due execution of Laws against Jesuites, Seminary Priests, and Popish Recusants.

On July 10. 1621. John Williams D. D. and Dean of Westminster, was sworn Keeper of the Great Seal of England. Then the King was sollicited from Spain and Rome, to enlarge his favours to Popish Recufants.

The House of Commons presented to the King a petition and Remonfirance, which laid open the distempers of those times, with their Causes and Cures.

#### They Represented to Him,

I. The Vigilancy and Ambition of the Pope of Rome, and his dearest Son, the one aiming at as large a Temporal Monarchy, as the other at a Spiritual Monarchy.

 The devilish Doctrines whereon Popery is built, and taught with Authority to their followers, for advancement of their Temporal ends.

III. The miserable estate of the professors of true Religion in forreign

IV. The disastrous accidents to his Majestie's children abroad, &c.

V. The strange confederacy of Popish Princes, &c.

VI. The interposing of forreign Princes and their Agents in the behalf of Popish Recusants, &c.

VII. Their usual resort to the Houses and Chappels of forreign Ambassadors.

VIII. Their more than usual concourse to the City, and their frequent Conventicles and conferences there.

IX. The education of their Children in several Seminaries and Houses of their Religion in forreign parts, appropriated to the English sugitives.

X. The licentious Printing and dispersing of Popish and Seditions Books, even in the time of Parliament.

XI. The swarms of Priests and Jesuites dispersed in all parts of the Kingdom.

From these Caules they offered to his Majesty, what dangerous

I. The Popish Religion is incompatible with ours, in respect of their positions.

II. It draws with it an unavoidable dependancy on forreign Princes.

III. If once it get but a connivency, it will press for a Toleration,

&c.

Then they propounded Remedies against these, some whereof were,

That for securing the peace at home, his Majesty would be pleased to review the parts of their petition formerly delivered to him, and to put in execution, by the eare of choice Commissioners to be thereunto appointed, the Laws already, and hereaster to be made, for preventing of dangers by Popish Recusants.

That the Children of the Nobility, and Gentry, of this Kingdom, and of others, suspected in their Religion, now beyond the Seas, may be

fortbwirb called home.

That the Children of Popish Recusants, &c. be brought up during their

minority with Protestant School-masters.

That his Majesty will be pleased to revoke all former Licenses for such Children to travel beyond the Seas, and not grant any such License hereafter, &c.

The House had sufficient Cause to set forth the danger of true Religion, when besides the great wound made in Germany, and the cruelties of the prevailing House of Austria, the Proustants in France were almost ruined by Lewis the Thirteenth; being now besieged in Montanban by the King, and in Rochel by Count Soisons, and the Duke of Guise. And for their Relief the King of England prevailed nothing by sending of Sir Edward Herbert, since Baron of Cherbury, and after him the Viscount Doncaster, Ambassador for Mediation.

About this time a fad missortune besel George About, Lord Archbithop of Canterbury, for snooting at a Deer with a Cross-bow in Bramshil Park, belonging to the Lord Zonch; he casually killed the Keeper.
The King made enoice of the Lord Keeper, the Bishop of Lordon, Winton, Rochester; St. Davids, and Exeter, Sir Henry Hobare, Justice
Dideridge, Sir Henry Martin, and Doctor Stuart, to inform him of

the nature of this cause, and the scandal that might arise thereupon, whether to an Irregularity, or otherwise. However this consultation was managed, the Archbishop was not deprived. In this business, Bishop Andrews proved the Archbishop's great friend. The Archbishop gave twenty pound a year to the man's Widow. He kept a monethly saft on a Tuesday, as the day whereon this casualty befell.

About this time young Merick Cafaubon fet fort a Book in defence of his deceased Father, against Herbert Roswed a Jesuite; and Andrew Schoppius a notorious railer, Julius Casar Bulinger, and Andrew Eudemono Joannes. He thought it his duty to affert his Father's memory.

and to give a brief account of his life and conversation.

Upon the remove of Richard Milborn to Carlile, Doctor William Land, President of St. John's Colledge in Oxford, was made Bishop of St. David's. He founded in Oxford a Prosessor in the Arabick

Tongue:

This year died John King, Bishop of London. He was sworn sirst Chaplain to King James, who commonly called him, The King of Preachers. And Sir Edward Coke, said of him, He was the best speaker, in Star-chamber, in his time. When Bishop of London, unless hindred by sickness, he omitted no Lord's day, wherein he did not visit some Pulpit in London, or near it. The Papists raised a false aspersion upon him, That at his death he was reconciled to the Church of Rome: but this was sufficiently consuted by those eye and ear-witnesses, present, at his pious departure. George Mountain, Bishop of Lincoln succeeded him in his See.

The same year died William Cotton Bishop of Exeter, whom Valentine Carew, Dean of St. Paul's, succeedeth. Robert Townson Bishop of Sarisbury dieth, whom John Davenant succeedeth. Therein also expired Dr. Andrew Willet, a man of great judgement and Industry, one that had a large soul in a narrow estate. The same year died also Richard Parry, Bishop of St. Asaph. We will conclude this year with the death of Mr. Francis Mason, who wrote that worthy Book, De Ministerio Anglicano.

Anno 1622. Multitudes of Priests and Popish Recusants then imprisoned, were released, which the Spaniards professed to be a great demonstration of the King's sincere affection, to confirm the amity between the Crowns. But a General offence was taken at this Indulgence

to Papifts.

The next year began with the end of that arrant Apolata in this Land, M. Antonius de Dominis, Archbishop of Spalato, and his fair riddance out of it. He had fourteen years been Archbishop of Spalato in Dalmatia, under the State of Venice, and had now been five years in England. Conscience in shew, and Covetousness indeed, caused his coming hither.

Ruhw. Hist.

Anno 1622.

He wrote sharply against the Pope, out of a particular grudge against Fuller. Church Pope Paul, who had ordered him to pay a yearly pention of five Hil. An. 1622. hundred Crowns out of his Bishoprick, to one Andrentius, a Suffragan Bishop, which this Archbishop refused to do. The matter was brought to the Court of Rome, where the Archbishop, angry that he was cast in his Cause, posts out of Italy, through Germany into the Low

Countries, and thence came over into England.

Here multitudes of people flocked to behold this old Archbishop, now a new Convert. Prelates and Peers presented him with gifts of high valuation. He was Feasted wheresoever he came, and both the Universities when he visited them ) highly honoured him. But above all King fames was most munificent to him. The King consigned him to the Archbishop of Canterbury for his present entertainment, and as an earnest of his bounty sent him to Lambeth, a fair Bason and Boll of Silver, Mist mihi Rex which Spalato received with this complement, The King of Great Bri- Magna Eritain bath fent me a Silver Bason, to wash from me the filth of the Roman tunia poln-Church; and a Silver Cup to mind me to drink the purity of the Go-um od abser-Spel.

Preferment is quickly conferred upon him, as the Deanery of Wind-Romana Ecclefor, and the Master-ship of the Hospital of the Savoy, with a good Par- fix, & pocusonage at West-Ilsey in Berk shire, being a peculiar belonging to the lum argenteum, Episcopal jurisdiction of the Dean of Windsor, which Parsonage he col- Evingelii pu-

lated on himself.

He improved the profits of his place to the utmost, and had a delign to question all his Predecessors Leases at the Savoy, and began to be vexatious to his Tenants: for which he was gravely and sharply reproved by Dr. King, then Bishop of London. Spalato complained to King fames, who in some choler said, Extraneus, extraneus es, relinque res scut eas invenisti; You are a Stranger, you are a stranger, leave things as you found them. He would passionately perswade others unto bounty to the poor, though he would give nothing himself.

He now perfects his Books, the Collections whereof were made by him at Spalato. His works (being three fair Folio's, De Republic.s Ec-

clesiastica) give ample teltimony of his abilities.

Hedelighted in jeering; one of his Sarcasms he unhappily bestowed on Count Gondomar, the Spanish Ambassador, telling him, That three turns at Tyburn, was the onely way to cure his Fiftula. Gondonar hereupon medicates revenge, and tells King James, That his charity abused his fudgment, in conceiving Spalato a true Convert, who still in heart remained a Roman Catholick. The Ambassador writes to the King of Spain, He to Pope Gregory the Fifteenth, that Spalato might be pardoned, and preferred in the Church of Rome, which was easily obtained. Letters are fent from Rome to Count Gondomar, written by the Cardinal Millin, to impart them to Spalaro, informing him of his pardon at Rone, and that up-

gendas fordes

on his return the Pope would prefer him to the Bishoprick of Salerno in Naples, worth twelve thousands pounds by the year; and also that a Cardinal's Hat should be bestowed upon him. And if Spalato with his hand subscribed to this Letter would renounce what formerly he had Printed, an Apostolical Brove, with pardon, should folemnly be sent him to Bruxels. Spalato embraceth the motion, recanteth his Opinions largely, subscribes solemnly, and thanketh the Pope affectionately for his savour: Gondonar carrieth his subscription to King Janes, who is

glad to behold the Hypocrite unmasked.

Now died Toby Mathew, Archbishop of York; presently posts Spalato to Theobalds, becomes an Earnest Petitioner to the King for the vacant Archbishoprick, and is as startly denied. Spalato offended at this repulse, requests his Majesty by his Letter to grant him his good leave to depart the Kingdom. Five days after the Bishops of London and Durham, with the Dean of Westminster, by his Majesticia direction, repaired to Spalato, propounding unto Him sixteen Queries, all arising out of his own Letter, and requiring him to give the explanation of sive of the most material under his hand, for his Majestic's greater satisfaction, which he did accordingly: yet not so clearly, but that it occasioned a fecond meeting, wherein more interrogatories were propounded unto him, to all which he gave his answers. He pretended many reasons for his return. In pursuance of which his desire, he wrote a second Letter to King James.

At length Spalato appears before the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of Lincoln, London, Durham, Winchester, at Lambeth, where the Archbishop of Canterbury in a long Latin Speech, recapitulated the many misdemeanors of Spalato, principally insisting on his changing of Religion, as appeared by his purpose of returning to Rome: and that contrary to the Laws of this Realm, he had held correspondency with the Pope, without the privity of the King's Majesty. To which charge when Spalato had made a shuffling excuse, rather than a just defence, the Archbishop in his Majestie's name commanded him to depart the Kingdom within twenty days, and never to return again. To this he promised obedience, protesting, he would ever justifie the Church of England for Orthodox in Fundamentals, even in the presence of the Pope, or whom-

foever, though with the loss of his life.

However, he was loth to depart, and secretly deals with his Friends in the English Court, that his Majesty would permit him to stay. But in vain, and therefore within the time appointed, he went over in the same Ship with Count Swartenzburgh, the Emperor's Ambassador, rerurning hence into Flunders. Being come to Bruxels, he recants his Religion, and rails bitterly on the English Church. Here he stayed six moneths for the Pope's Breve, which at last was utterly denied him. Now he desperately adventures to Rome, barely presuming on promises,

and

t

le

and the Friendship of Pope Gregory the Fiscenth, then Pope, formerly his Colleague, and Chamber-fellow. He lived at Rome not loved, and died unlamented. He was clapt into prison, his study seized on, wherein many papers were found freaking Herefie enough, his Adverfaries being admitted fole Interpreters thereof. He died some moneths after, and after his death his Excommunicated Corps were put to publick shame, and solemnly proceeded against, in the Inquisition, for relick shame, and solemnly proceeded against, in the inquintion, for the Fuller. Church lapsing into Heresie since his return to Rome. Several Articles of Heresie Hist. Ad. As. are charged upon him, and he found convict thereof, is condemned to 1622. have his body burnt by the publick Executioner in the Field of Flora, which was performed accordingly.

The Spanish March was now the Discourse general, but at last it brake off: Heaven forbidding the Banes ( faith Mr. Fuller ) even at the third and last asking thereof. King James falls off, and for a condition of the Marriage, demands the Restitution of the Palatinate. The Prince returns from Spain.

Then was there a conference entertained between Dr. White, and Dr. Featly, Protestants; Father Fisher, and Father White, Jesuites: Now hapned the fatal Vespers at Black-friers in London, Father Drury a Jesuite, of excellent Morals, Preached there in a great upper-room, next to the House of the French Ambassador, where three hundred perfons were affembled. His Text Matth. 18. 32. O thou ungrations fervant, I forgave thee all the debt, because thou desiredst me, shouldst not Thou also have bad compassion on thy fellow-servant? In application whereof he bitterly inveighed against the Protestants. About the middle of his Sermon, and the day declining, on a fudden the Floor fell down where they were affembled; many were killed, more bruifed, all frightted. Ninety five persons were slain, among whom Mr. Drury, Mr. Rodiat, Priests, with the Lady Webb, were of the chiefest note. Twenty of the poorer fort were buried hard by in one Grave, and the rest beflowed by their friends in feveral places of Sepulture.

Yet norwithstanding this fad Accident, the Papists were very insolent The Letter towards all true English men, the rather, because it was generally re- may be read ported, That his Majesty intended a Toleration of Religion: which at large in made the Archbishop of Canterbury, in a serious Letter, to present the Collect, and King with his apprehensions; befeeching the King to consider, Lest by Fuller, Church this Toleration, and discountenancing of the true profession of the Gospel, History. wherewith God hath bleffed us, and this Kingdom hath fo long fourished under it, God's heavy writh be not drawn upon this Kingdom, &c. What effect this Letter took is unknown, fure it is, all mens mouths were fire led with a discourse of a Toleration, for, or against it: yea the Pul-

pits are loud against Toleration.

Now because the peoples mouths were open, and some Preachers were two bulie, the King gave directions for the regulation of the Ministry, in

his Letters directed to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury: for many shallow Preachers handled the profound points of Predestination, &c. Sermons were turned into Satyrs against Papists, and Non-conformists. The King revived the primitive and profitable order of Catechizing in the after-noon. Various censures were passed on the King's Letters. But these Instructions from his Majesty were not pressed with equal rigour in all places.

Both the Palatinates were now lost, the Vpper seized on by the Emperor; the Nether by the King of Spain; the City of Heidelberg taken and plundered, and the inestimable Library of Books therein carried over the Alpes on Mules backs to Rome. Now those Books are placed in the Pope's Vatican. The Duke of Bavaria was invested in the upper Pala-

tinate.

Anno 1624. The match with France was concluded, and in November the Articles were fivor unto by King James, Prince Charles, and the French King. The Articles for Religion were not much short of those

for Spanish match.

Count Mansfield was at this time in England, and the Forces raifed in the several parts of the Kingdom for the recovery of the Palatinate, were put under his command. Dover was the place assigned for their Rendezvous, where the Colonels and Captains were to receive their several Regiments and Companies, from the Conductors employed by those several Counties where the men were raised. These being long pent up in their Ships, suffered the want of all necessaries, by which means a Pestilence devoured many of them, so that scarce a Third part of the men were landed; the which also asterwards mouldred away, and the design came to nothing.

At this time upon the death of William, Titular Bishop of Calcedon, most of the English Secular Priests did perition the Pope, that another Bishop might be sent over into England, there to ordain Priests, give Confirmation, and exercise Episcopal jurisdiction. Among others Matthew Kellison, and Richard Smith, were presented. Not long after Pope Urban the Eighth, created Richard Smith, Bishop of Calcedon, and sent him into England with Episcopal Authority over the Priests

within the English Dominions.

King James, after he had been troubled with a Tertian Fever four weeks at Theobalds, called unto him his onely Son, Prince Charles, to whom he recommended the protection of the Church of England, &c. and died on the feven and twentieth day of March. He Reigned twenty wo years and three days.

The fad news of King James his death was brought to White-ball, when Dr. Laud, Bishop of St. David's, was Preaching therein. This caused him to break off his Sermon in the midst thereof, our of civil compli-

ance with the sadness of the Congregation. And the same day was

King Charles Proclaimed at u hitchall.

Shortly after, King James his death, Bishop Land delivered to the hands of the Duke of Buckingham, brief memorables of the Life and Death of King James. On May fourteenth following, King James his Funerals were performed very solemnly in the Collegiate-church at Westminster. King Charles in his own person mournstully attended the Funerals of his Father. Dr. Williams, Lord Keeper, and Bishop of Lincoln, Preached the Sermon, taking for his Text, 2 Chron 9. 29. 30, and part of vers. 31. containing the happy Reign, quiet Death, and stately Burial of King Solomon. In this Sermon he made a parallel between two peaceable Princes, King Solomon and King James, adding, that Solomon's vices could be no blemish to King James, who resembled him onely in his choycest vertues.

Doctor Preston still continued, and increased in the favour of the

King, and the Duke of Buckingham.

Then a Book came forth, called Apello Cafarem, made by Mr. Mountague, then Fellow of Eaton, upon this occasion. He had lately written Satyrically enough against the Papists, in constitution of The Gagger of the Protestants. Now two Divines of Norwich Diocete, Mr. Tates, and Mr. Ward, inform against him for deserting our Cause, instead of defending it. Mr. Mountague in his own Vindication writes a second Book licensed by Francia White, Dean of Carlile, finished, and partly Printed in the Reign of King James. Many bitter passages in this his Book gave great exception.

At that time a Schedule was delivered to the Duke wherein the names Rulhm. Colof Ecclesiastical persons were written, under the letters of O, and P, lett. An. 1625. O standing for Orthodox, and P. for Puritans: for the Duke commanded

that the names of eminent persons to be presented unto the King should be thus digested under that partition.

On Sunday June 12. Queen Mary landed at Dover: Next day the King coming from Canterbury, met her at Dover, Thence his Majetty conducted the Queen to Canterbury, and the same Evening the Marriage was there consummated. On June 16. the King and Queen came both to London. A Chappel at Sommerset-house was built for the Queen and her Family, with conveniences thereto adjoyning for Capuchin Friers, who were therein placed, and had permission to walk abroad in their Religious habits.

Then began a Parliament at London, wherein the first Statute agreed upon was for the more strict observation of the Lord's day. Sir Edward Coke went to the House of Peers with a message from the Commons, desiring their concurrence in a petition concerning Religion, and against Recusants, which being agreed to, and presented to the King, his Majesty answered, That he was glad, that the Parliament was so for-

ward

ward in matters of Religion, and assured them, they should find him at forward.

Mr. Fichard Mountague was brought to the Bar of the Commons House, for his Book fore-mentioned, which was Printed, and dedicated to King Charles. But the King rescued him from the House of Commons, by taking Mr. Mountague's business into his own hand. The Plague increasing in London, the Parliament removed to Oxford, where Doctor Chalenor died of that insection. The Parliament to prevent the growth of Popery, presented a petition to his Majesty, containing sixteen particulars, to which they received a satisfactory auswer from the King.

Mr. Mountagues cause was recommended to the Duke of Buckingham, by the Bishops of Rochester, Oxford, and St. Davids, as the cause of the Church of England. They affirm boldly, that they cannot conceive, what use there can be of Civil Government in the Commonwealth, or of external Ministry in the Church, if such fatal Opinions as some are, which are opposite to those of Mr. Mountague, be publickly taught and maintained. But other Learned men were of a different

judgement.

At Oxford in a late Divinity disputation held upon this Question, Whether a Regenerate man may fall away totally and finally from Grace? The Opponent u ging the Appeal to Casar, the Doctor of the Chair handled the Appellator very roughly, saying, That he was a man that studied shrases more than matter; That he understood neither Articles nor Homilies, or at least perverted both; That he attributed, he knew not what vertue to the sign of the Cross; and concluded with an Admonition to the Juniors, That they should be wary of reading that and the like Books.

The King according to his late answer to the Parliament at Oxford, iffued out a Commission to the Judges, to see the Law against Recusants put in Execution. This was read in all the Courts of Judicature at Reading (where Michaelmas Term was kept) and a letter directed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to take special care for the discovery of

Jesuites, Seminary Priests, &c. within his Province.

In this and the next year many Books from persons of several abilities and professions, were written against Mr. Mountague, by Dr. Sutcliss Dean of Exerce; Mr. Henry Burton; Mr. Tates, a Minister of Norfolk, his Book he entitled, Ad Casarem ibis. Dr. Carleton, Bishop of Chichester; Anthony Wotton, Divinity-professor in Gresham Colledge, and Mr. Francis Rowse, a Lay-man. His Majesty sensible of his Subjects great distast at Mr. Mountague's Book, resolved to leave him to stand or fall according to the justness of his Cause. The Duke imparted as much to the Bishop of St. David's, who conceived it of such ominous concernment, that he entred the same in his Diary, viz. I seem to see a cloud

cloud arising, and threatning the Church of England, God for his mercy dis-

The King issued forth a Proclamation, Whereby he commanded the return, within limited time, of all such Children of Noble-men, and other his natural Subjects, who were now breeding up in Schools and Seminaries, and other Houses of the Popish Religion beyond the Seas. That their Parents, Tutors, and Governors, take present order to recal them home, and to provide, that they return by the day presixt, at the utmost severity of his Majestie's sustince. He commanded further, That no Bishop, Priest, or any other person, having taken Orders under any Authority derived from the See of Rome, do presume to confer Ecclesistical Orders, or exercise Ecclesistical Function, or Jurisdiction toward any of his Natural Subjects, in any of his Dominions, &c.

On Candlemas-day King Charles was Crowned, Bishop Laud had the chief hand in compiling the form of the Coronation, and had the honour to perform this Solemnity, instead of the late Lord Keeper Williams, who (through the King's di favour) was sequestred from this service, which belonged to his place, as he was Dean of Westminster. Dr. Senbouse, Bishop of Cartile, Preached at the Coronation. The Coronation Oath was tendred to the King by the Archbishop of Canterbury. The Ceremonies of the Coronation being ended, the Regalia were offered at the Altar by Bishop Laud, in the King's Name, and then reposited.

Bishop Williams fallen into disgrace, by the displeasure of the Duke of Buckingham, besought his Majesty. That he would mitigate the Duke's causeless anger towards him; and that in his absence in the Parliament, no use might be made of his Majestie's sacred Name to wound

the Reputation of a poor Bilhop, &c.

On Monday, February the fixth, began the second Parliament of the King's Reign. The House of Commons began where they lest at Oxford, with matters of Religion and publick grievances. They made strict enquiry into what abuses had been of the King's grace, since that time, and who were the Authors and Abbettors thereof; for they had been informed of many Pardons and Reprieves to Priests and Jesuites. An Act was tendred against scandalous Ministers. It was moved, that some provision might be made against scandalous Livings, as well as against scandalous Ministers.

A Committee was named concerning Religion, and the Growth of Popery, and Mr. Mountague's [Appeal to Cæsar] was again brought in question, This Book the Commons referred to the Committee for Religion, the contents whereof were reported from Mr. Pym to the House, and the House passed their Votes thereupon; That Mr. Moun-

tague endeavoured to reconcile England to Rome, and to alienate the King's affections fron bis well affected Subjects. Divers Articles were exhibited by the Commons against Mr. Mountague. They prayed, That the faid Mr. Mountague might be punished according to his Demerits, and that the Book aforefaid might be suppressed and burnt.

Many reforting to hear Mass at Durham house, in the Lodgings of a Forreign Ambassador, the Bishop of Durham was required to apprehend fuch of the King's Subjects as should be present at the Mass, and to commit them to prison. There was also a Letter sent from the Attorney General, to the Judges of the circuits, to direct their proceed-

ings against Recusants.

Fuller.Church

During the fitting of this Parliament, at the procurement of Robert Hilt. 11. 1626. Rich, Earl of Warwich, a conference was kept in York house, before the Duke of Buckingham and other Lords, betwixt Dr. Buckeridge Bilhop of Rochester, and Dr. White Dean of Carlile, on the one lide; and Dr. Morton Bishop of Coventry and Dr. Preton on the other, chiefly, About the possibility of one elected to fall from grace. The passages of which conference are variously reported. Soon after a fecond conference was in the fame place, on the fame points, before the fame perfons, betwixt Dr. White Dean of Carlile, and Mr. Mountague on the one side, and Dr. Morton Bishop of Litchfield, and Dr. Preston on the But these conferences rather increased the differences, than abated them.

> An old Hall in Oxford, formerly called Broad-gates-Hall, was this year turned into a new Colledge, and called Pembrook Colledge, partly in respect to William Earl of Pembrook, then Chancellor of the Univerfity. This Colledge confifteth of a Master, ten Fellows, and ten Scholars, with other Students and Officers to the number of one hundred fixty nine.

> Now Dr. Preston decline's in the Duke's favour, and the Duke betakes himself to the opposit Interest. This year died Arthur Lake, Bishop of Bath and Wells; and Lancelot Andrews, who had been Dean of Westminster, Bishop of Chichester, Ely, and at last, of Winchester. Doctor Nicholas Felton, Bishop of Ely, died some days after Bishop

Andrews.

About this time the Marshal of Middlesex petitioned to the Committee of the House of Commons touching his resistance in seizing of Priests goods. A Warrant was made by Mr Attorney-General to John Tendring Marshal of Middlesex, and all other therein named, to search the prison of the Cline, and to seize all Popish and superstitious mat-A Letter also was directed to Sir George Paul, 2 Juters there found. stice of Peace in Surrey, to pray him to take care in expediting that fervice. Upon fearch four several Priests were found in the Clink, viz. Preston, Candon, Warrington, Prator. Preston was committed to the Clink

Clink about fixteen years fince, and discharged of his imprisonment about seven years ago, yet remained there in the Prison still, attended with two Women servants, and one Man servant, who as it was suspected, had continued with him ever fince the Gunpowder-Treason. Anno Rushm.Collec. 1605. He kept there by himself apart from the Keeper of the prison, Anno 1626. and had for his lodging part of the Bishop of Winchester's house, into which there was a passage made through the prison-yard. There were found in his Chamber five or fix Cart-loads of Books fet up with shelves, as in a Library, or Book-feller's shop, supposed to be worth two thoufand pounds at least: besides which it was affirmed by the Keeper of the prison, that he had a greater Library abroad. There were also found two Altars ready furnished for Mass; one more publick in an upper Chamber, the other more private, in a Study, many rich Copes, Surplices, Wax-candles, Crosses, Crucifixes very rich, Beads, Jewels, Chaines, Chalices of Silver and of Gold; five or fix bags of money which were not opened, and loose money to the quantity of an hundred pound thrown up and down in his Desk; abundance of Manuscripts, and a pacquet of Letters bound up together with a thread.

In Candon's Chamber was found an Altar ready furnished with many Plates, Jewels, rich Pictures and Manuscripts, Wax-candles, &c. with many Books in a Study. In another Study of his many curious Tools and Engines, three Rapiers, one Pistol, and a Fowling piece, the pictures of Queen Elizabeth, King James, Queen Anne, and King Charles. He had also in his cultody all the Keeper's Warrants for committing of his prisoners, which were found in his Chamber, together with some store of Plate, which he said he kept for the Keeper's wife.

In Warrington's Chamber were found Books, Beads, Boxes of Oyl for extreme Unction, &c. But the wall thereof was broken down into another house adjoyning to the Prison, through which it is conceived the rest of Warrington's stuffe was convaied away in the Interim of the search

made in the two former Chambers.

Prator was first committed to Glocester Gaol, but a Warrant was procured by the Papilts for his remove to the Clink, where he was found a prisoner. But a countermand was brought from the Archbishop, and Mr. Atturney, whereby the proceeding of that business was staid, and the Marshal prohibited to remove, or take any thing, so much as a paper. The Keeper and his Wife, and the Priests did grievously threaten the Marshall and all his Assistants, with very high terms, especially wi h Arrests and Imprisonments for this action.

The Marshall also informed the Committee, that upon the twenty second of March last, by alike Warrant from the Lord Commay, he learched the Bishop's prison, called the New prison in Mand n-lane in

Landon ,

London, where he found fix several Priests in several Chambers, an Altar with all surniture thereto belonging, &c. as much as three Porters could carry away, it being in the hands of the Lord Con-

way.

The House of Commons agreed upon a petition to his Majesty concerning Recusaris, That he would give order to remove from all places of Authority and Government, all such persons, as are either Popish Recusaris, or justly to be suspected. Here they named many Lords, Knights, and Esquires, in divers Countles of England. But this Parliament was soon after dissolved.

A general Fast was observed, July 5. in the Cities of London and Westmanster, and places adjacent, and on the second of August, throughout the Kingdom, to implore a blessing upon the endeavours of the State, and the diverting of those judgments which the sins of the Land deserved

and threatned.

Divers Lords of the Council were appointed to repair into their feveral Countries, for the advancement of a Loan to the King. This business occasioned a complaint to the Lords of the Council against the Bishop of Lincoln, for publickly speaking words concerning it, which was conceived to be against the King and Government. Whereupon Sir John Lamb, and Dr. Sibthorp, informed the Council to this purpose, That many were grieved to see the Bishop of Lincoln give place to unconformable Ministers, when he turned his back to those that were conformable, and how the Puritans ruled all with him, &c. The Informations given against the Bishop of Lincoln being transmitted to the Council-Table, were ordered to be sealed up, and committed to the custody of Mr. Trumbal, one of the Clerks of the Council: nevertheless the Bishop of Lincoln got a copy of them.

Dr. Sibthorp published a Sermon in Print, Preached by him at Not thampton, February 22, 1626, at Lent Affizes, entitled, Apostolick Obedience. This Book was Licensed by the Bishop of London, who approved thereof. It was dedicated to the King; it was brought forth upon his Majesties Commission for raising of moneys by way of

Loan.

Dr. Roger Manwaring promoted the same business in two Sermons Preached before the King and Court at Whitehall. The Papists at this time were very liberal on this occasion, that it was then said, That in the point of Allegiance then in hand, the Papists were exceeding Ortho-

dox, and the Puritans were the onely Reculants.

1627. Archbishop Abbor having been long slighted at Court, now sell under the King's high displeasure, for refusing to License Dr. Sib-thorp's Sermon forementioned, and not long after was suspended from his Office and confined to his House at Ford in Kent, and a Commission was granted to the Bishops of Landon, Durham, Rachester, Oxford, and

Doctor Land Bishop of Bath and Wells, to execute Archiepiscopal Jurisdiction. The occasion of this Commission was not discovered otherwise than by what was expressed in the Commission it felf, viz. That the said Archbishop could not at that present in his own person attend those services, which were otherwise proper for his cogni-Sance and jurisdiction; and which as Archbishop of Canterbury he might and ought in his own Person have performed and Executed.

The Archbishop for a memorial of these proceedings left to posterity a Narrative penned with his own hand. The City of London was filled with the report of his Confining, and divers men spake diversly

The Papists in Ireland proffer to pay five thousand men, if they might but enjoy a toleration. But that motion was crushed by Bishop

Downham's Sermon in Dublin, on Luke 1.74.

After this, the King being refolved upon the calling of a Parliament. Archbishop Abbot, the Earl of Bristol, and the Bishop of Lincoln, notwithstanding the cloud they are under, are had in consideration by the King and Council, and Writs are Ordered to be fent unto them to fit in the House as Peers in the ensuing Parliament.

A little before the Parliament affembled, a Society of Recufants was taken in Clarkenwel. Divers of them were found to be Jesuites, and the house wherein they were taken was deligned to be a Colledge of that Order. Among their Papers was found a Copy of a Letter written to Vid. Rufbw. their Father Rector at Bruxels discovering their designs upon this collects. Ad State, and their judgement of the temper thereof, with a conjecture of

the fuccess of the ensuing Parliament.

A Parliament affembleth March 17. which proveth full of troubles. Money came from them heavily to the supply of the King's necessities: the rather, because they complained of Doctrines destructive to their Propriety Preached at Court. For towards the end of the Seffion of this Parliament Mr. Rouse brought in a charge against Dr. Manwaring, which some days after was seconded with a Declaration. He was severely censured for two Sermons he had Preached and Printed about the power of the King's Prerogative.

Four days after, it was ordered by the House of Lords against him.

To be imprisoned during the pleasure of the House.

To be fined a thousand pounds. II.

HI. To make his submission at the Bar in this House.

IV. To be suspended from his Ministerial function three years. To be disabled for ever bereafter from Preaching at Court.

VI. To be uncapable of any Secular Office.

VII. The

1628.

VII That his Books are worthy to be burnt, and His Majesty to be moved that it may be so in London.

But much of this Censure was remitted, in Consideration of the performance of his humble submission at both the Bars in Parliament, Where he appeared on June the three and twentieth following, and on his knees before both Houses submitted himself with much outward expres-

fion of forrow.

On Thursday May 26. 1628. ended this Session of Parliament, wherein divers abuses of the Lord's day restrained. All Carriers, Carters, Waggoners, Wainmen, Drovers of Cattle, forbidden to travel therein, on the forfeit of twenty shillings for every offence, &c. A Law was also made, that whosoever goeth himself or sendeth others beyond the seas, to be trained up in Popery, &c. shall be disabled to sue, &c. and shall lose all his goods, and forfeit all his lands for life.

On July 20. died D. Presson of a Consumption, and was buried at Famsley in Northampton-shire, Mr. Dod Preaching his Funeral-sermon: an Excellent Preacher; a subtil Disputant, and good Politician. About this time George Carleton, that grave and godly Bishop of Chichester, ended his Pious life. He was bred and brought up under that holy man M. Bernard Gilpin (whose life he wrote in gratitude to his memory) and retained his youthful and Poetical studies, fresh in his old age. Mr. Richard Mountague, one of a differing judgement succeeded in his See. At the same time the Rich Parsonage of Stanford-rivers in Essex was conserted on Dr. Manwaring, as voyd by Bishop Mountague's preferment.

A Proclamation came forth declaring the King's pleafure for proceedings with Popish Recusants, and directions to his Commissioners for making Compositions for two parts of three of their estates, which by Law were due to His Majesty. Nevertheless (for the most part) they got off upon easie terms by reason of compositions at underva-

lues. Dr. Barnaby Potter is now made Bishop of Cartile.

This was seconded with another Proclamation, commanding, that diligent search be made for all Priests and Jesuites (particularly the Bishop of Calcedon), and others that have taken Orders by Authority from the See of Rome, that they be apprehended, and committed to the Gaol of that County where they shall be found. Smith the titular Bishop of Calcedon hereupon conveyed himself over into France; where he became a consident of Cardinal Richlien's.

This year died Toby Mathew Archbishop of York. George Mountain succeeded him, but died a few moneths after. During the fitting of the Parliament, one Dr. Leighton a Scottish man present a Book unto them, exciting the Parliament and people to kill all the property and

to

to smite them under the fifth Rib. He bitterly inveighed against the Queen, calling her a Daughter of Heth, a Canaanite and Idolatress: and Zions plea was the specious title of his Pamphlet, for which he was sentenced in the Star chamber to be whipt and stigmatized, to have his ears cropt, and nose slit; which censure was inslicted on him.

On August 23. 1628. The Duke of Buckingham was Murthered at Portsmouth by one Lieutenant Felton. After the death of the Duke, the King highly favoured Dr. Land Bishop of London, to whom he sent

many gratious messages.

Some three years lince, certain Feoffees were legally fetled in trust to purchase in Impropriations with their own and other well-disposed persons money, and with their profit to set up and maintain a constant Preaching Ministry in places of greatest need, where the word was most wanting. The Feoffes were twelve in number diversly qualified,

William Gouge
Richard Sibbs
Charles Off-springs
John Davenport.
Ral, h Eyre
S.A. Brown
C. Sherland of Grays Inne.
John White of the Middle Temple.
John Gearing
Richard Daves
Geo. Harwood
Francis Bridges

Doctors in Divinity.

Charles Off-springs
Citizens.

It is incredible, what large fumms were advanced in a short time toward so laudable a work.

In March Bishop Davenant preaching his course on a Sunday in Lent at White-hall before the King and Court; In his Sermon he was conceived to fall on some forbidden points, insomuch that his Majesty manifested much displeasure thereat: for which he is convented before the Council, where Dr. Harsenet, Archbishop of York, aggravated his offence. His answer was, that he had delivered nothing but the received Doctrine of our Church established in the seventeenth Article, and that he was ready to justifie the truth of what he had then taught. Their answer was the Doctrine was not gain-said, but his Highness had given Command these questions should not be debated; and therefore he took it more offensively that any should be so bold, as in his own hearing to break his Royal Commands. Here the Archbishop of Tork aggravated the offence from many other Circumstances. His Reply

was onely this, That he never understood that his Majesty had forbid a handling of any Doctrine comprised in the Articles of our Church, but onely raising of new questions, or adding of new sense thereunto, which he had not done, nor ever should do.

Anno 1630. died Thomas Dove, Bishop of Peterborough. The Nonconformists complained of his severity in afferting Ecclesiastical discipline. He was an aged man, being the onely Queen Elizabeth's Bishop that died

in the Reign of King Charles.

Fuller, Church

Anno 1631. began great discontents to grow in the University of OxHist. An. 1631. ford. Many conceived that Innovations (defended by others for Renovations, and now onely reduced as used in the primitive times) were
multiplied in Divine Service. Whereat offended, they, in their Sermons,
brake forth into (what was interpreted) bitter invectives. Dr. Smith
Warden of Wadham-colledge convented Mr Thorn of Baliol colledge, and
Mr. Ford of Magdalen hall, as offenders against the King's Instructions,
and ordered them to bring in the Copies of their Sermons. Bishop Land
procured the cause to be heard before the King at Woodsfock; and
1. The Preachers complained of were expelled the University. 2. The
Proctors were deprived of their place for accepting their Appeal.
3. Dr. Prideaux and Dr Wilkinson were shrewdly checked for engaging
in their behalf. The expulsion of these Preachers encreased the Differences in Oxford.

This year died that eminent Preacher Mr. Arthur Hildersam. After he had entred into his Ministry, he met with many troubles. He was silenced by the High Commission in June Anno 1590. and restored by the High Commission in Juneary 1591. He was silenced by Bishop Chaderton. April 24. 1605. restored by Bishop Barlow in January 1608. Silenced by Bishop Neile in November 1611. restored by Dr. Rialey June 20. 1625. Silenced by the Court at Leicester Mar. 4. 1630. restored by the same Court 1631. He was Minister of Ashby de la Zouch forty and three years. The same year died Robert Botton Minister of Broughton in Northampton-shire, an Authoritative

Preacher.

Now a Bill was exhibited in the Exchequer-chamber by Mr. Noy the Attourney-general against the Feosfees for Impropriations. It was charged against them, that they diverted the Charity wherewith they were intrusted, to other uses. That they generally preferred Non-conformists to the Lectures of their erection. The Court condemned their proceedings as Dangerous to the Church and State, pronouncing the Gifts, Feosfments, and contrivances made to the use aforesaid, to be illegal, and so dissolved the same, confiscating their money to the King's use.

About this time died Samuel Harsenet Archbishop of Tork, He lies buried at Chigwel Church in Essex, where he built a School.

Now

Now the Sabbatarian controversie began to be revived. Theophilus Bradburn, a Minister of Suffolk, had five years before set forth a book, Entitled. Adefence of the most ancient and Sacred Ordinance of God, the Sabbath-day. Francis White now Bishop of Ely was employed by his Majesty to consute Mt. Bradburn's erroneous opinion. In the writing whereof many strict people were offended at some expressions dropping from his pen. Hereupon many Books were wrote, and controversies on this subject were multiplied. These were distinguished into three several opinions.

Sabbatarians. Moderate men. Anti-sabbatarians.

In Sommerset-shire some of the Justices were offended at the keeping of Wakes, Church-ales, &c. on the Lord's day, which occasioned many disorders to be committed. They moved the Lord Chief-justice Richardson, and Baron Denham then in their circuit in the Lent-vacation to make some order therein. These in compliance with their desire, make an Order to suppress such Revels, in regard of the manifold inconveniences daily arifing thereby, enjoyning the Constables to deliver Sir Rich. a Copy thereof to the Minister of every Parish, who on the first Sunday Baker's Chro-in Feburary, and likewise the two first Sunday's before Easter, was to pub ish the same every year. This was looked upon by the Bishops as an Usurpation of Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and they therefore procured a Commission directed to the Bishop of Bath and Wells, and other Divines, and to enquire into the manner of publishing this Order, and the carriage of the Judges in the Buliness. Notwithstanding which, the Chief-justice at the next Astizes gave strict charge against the Revels, requiring an account of the publication and execution of the former order, punishing some persons for the breach thereof. This Order was afterward revoked, And hereupon, the Justices of that County made an humble supplication to the King for suppressing the foresaid Affemblies.

In this juncture of time a Declaration for sports on the Lord's day, published in the Reign of King James, was revived, and enlarged. This gave great distant to many, and some Ministers were suspended, and some deprived ab officio & beneficio; and more vexed in the High-tommission. All Bishops urged not the reading of the Book with rigour alike, nor punished the resulal with equal severity. The thickest complaints came from the Diocess of Norwich, and of Bath and Wells. Much was the Archbishop's moderation in his own Diocese, silencing but three (in whom also a concurrence of other Non-conformities) through the whole extent thereof.

Here

Here it is much to be lamented, that such who at the time of the Sabbatarian controversie were the stricted observers of the Lord's day, are now become (in another extreme) the greatest neglecters, yea contemners thereof.

Now fuch Irish Impropriations as were in the Crown, were by the King restored to the Church, to the great Diminishing of the Royal Revenue. And Archbishop Land was a worthy Instrument in moving the

King to fo pious a work.

A Convocation (concurrent with a Parliament) was called, and held at Dublin in Ireland, wherein the Nine and thirty Articles of the Church of England were received in Ireland for all to subscribe to.

Dr. William Juxon Bishop of London, was made Lord Treasurer of England, whose carriage was so discreet in that place, that it procured a

general love to him.

Anno 1635. Archbishop Land kept his Metropolitical Visitation, and hence-forward Conformity was more vigorously pressed than before: Now many differences about Divine Worship began to arise, and many Books were written pro and con. One controversie was about the Holyness of our Churches. Another about Adoration towards the Altar, A Controversie was also started about the posture of the Lord's Boord, Communion-table, or Altar. This last controversie was prosecuted with much needless anishosity. Indeed if moderate men had had the managing of these matters, the accommodation had been easie.

In June Anno 1636. Mr. Prynne, Dr. Bastwick, and Mr. Burton, were sentenced in the High-commission-court. Some three years since Mr. Pyrnne set forth a Book, called Histoinastrix, for which he was censured to lose his ears on the Pillory, and for a long-time (after two removals to the fleet) Imprisoned in the Tower: whence he dispersed New Pamphlets, against the established Discipline of the Church of Eng-

land, for which he was indited in the Star-chamber.

Dr. John Bastwick set forth a Book, Entitled Flagellum Pontificis, & Episcoporum latialium, in a fluent Latine Style. He was accused in the High-commission, committed to the Gate-house, where he wrote a second Book, taxing the injustice of the proceedings of the High-com-

mission, for which he was indited in the Star-chamber,

Mr. Burton Preached a Sermon on the last fifth of November. On Prov. 24. 21. My son, fear thou the Lord and the King, and meddle not with them that are subject to change. This Sermon was afterwards Printed, charging the Prelats for Introducing several Innovations in Divine Worship, for which as a Libel, he was indited in the Starchamber. Mr. P. ynne's Plea is rejected, and his answer refused; so is Dr. Bastwicks: and Mr. Burton's is cast out for impersect. The Censure of the Court was, that they should lose their ears in the Palace-

yard

yard at Westminster, fining them also five thousand pounds a man to his Majesty, and perpetual Imprisonment in three remote places. The Lord Finch added to Mr. Prynne's Censure, that he should be branded in each Cheek with S. L. for a flanderous Libeller, to which the whole Court agreed. Two days after, three Pillories were fet up in Palace-yard; or one double one, and a fingle one at some distance, for Mr. Pryune, as the chief offender. Mr. Burton first suffered, making a long speech in the Pillory, not entire; but interrupted with occasional expressions; His ears were cut so close, that the Head-artery being cut, the blood abundantly streamed down upon the Scaffold, at which he did not shrink at all

Dr. Bastwick succeeded him. His friends highly commended the erection of his mind over pain and shame. Others conceived, that anger in him acted the part of patience, as to the stout undergoing

of his fufferings.

The Cenfure was with all rigour executed on Mr. Prynne, commended more for his kindly patience than either of his Predecessors in that place. Not long after they were removed, Mr. Prynne to Carnarvancastle in Wales; Dr. Bastwick and Mr. Burton, the one to Lancastercastle; the other to Lanceston in Cornwal. The two latter again were removed, one to the Isle of Scilly; the other to the Isle of Gernezey, and

Mr. Prynne to Mount-orguile-castle in fersey.

Next came the Bishop of Lincoln to be Censured in the Star-chamber. After the great Seal some ten years since taken from him, he retired The Bishop of Lincoln himself to Bugden in Huntington-shire, where he lived very hospita-centured. bly, and had great concourse. Among others, Sir John Lamb, Dean of the Arches, formerly a favourite of the Bishop of Lincoln (fercht off from being profecuted in Parliament, and Knighted by his means) with Dr. Sibthorp, Allen and Burden, two Proctors, came to visit him: and being at dinner with him there was much discourse about Nonconformists. The Bishop knowing these to be busie men in the prosecution of fuch, advised them to take off their heavy hand from them, informing them, that the King intended to use them hereafter with more mildness &c. adding that He had communicated this unto him by his own mouth.

A few years after Sir John Lamb upon some difference with the Bishop, informed against him for revealing the King's secrets; whereupon an Information was put in against him in the Star-chamber, unto which Bishop Williams by good advice of Counsel did plead and demurre, as containing no matter fit for the Cognisance of that Court, as concerning word: spoken of matters done in Parliament, and secrets pretended to be revealed by him, a Privy-counsellour, and Peer of Parliament, and therefore not to be heard but in that high Court. The Demurrer being rendred useless in the Bishop's Desence, he put in a

strong plea, which likewise being argued and debated in open Court, came at last to the same sate with the demurrer, as referred to Judge

Richardson, and smothered by him in a Chamber.

This plea thus over-ruled, the Bishop put in a special answer to the Information, declaring, how all was grounded by a Combination of the persons named in the Bill, out of an intent to advance them. felves, &c. To this special answer, Attourney Noy rejoyned in iffue, admitting the Bishop to prove his special matters by his Witnesses. As. ter a while, the Attorney being somewhat remiss in the prosecution, one Richard Kilvert, became the Bishop's Prosecutor, who had found our, that one John Prigion, a Register of Lincoln and Leicester, was a most material Witness in the Bishop's defence, the credit of whose testimony he desired to invalidate, by charging him with getting a Bastard on one Elizabeth Hodion. This Bastard was by the Sessions at Lincoln, ordered to be kept by Prigion, as the reputed Father thereof, but at a Seffions following, the order was reversed, and the Child fathered on one Bown, and Prigion acquitted; and at a third Seffions it is returned upon Prigion This last Order of Sessions was again dissolved as illegal, by the Judges of the King's Bench, and Prigion cleared from the Child charged on him: in the doing whereof it was faid, that Powel and Owen, two Agents of the Bishops, did menace, and tamper, with the Witnesses.

Hence-forward Kilvert let fall his first information in the Star-chamber, and employed all his power on the proof of Subornation, and therein he succeeded. The Bishop was fined eight thousand pounds, and athoufand marks to Sir John Munson, with Suspension ab Officio, & Beneficio, and to be imprisoned during the King's pleasure. All his Preferments in the Church were fequestred to the use of the King; and the Archbishop of Canterbury, as Archbishop of the Province, exercised all kind of Eccleliastical Jurisdiction throughout the Diocess of Lincoln, not only as an Ordinary of that Diocess, but as Visitor of all those Colledges, which had any dependance on that See. At the same time were fined, with the Bishop, George Walker, his Secretary, Cadwallader Powel, his Steward, at three hundred pound; a piece, and Thomas Lund, the Bishop's Servant, at a thousand marks, all as Defendants in the same Cause; yet none of them was imprisoned, fave Lund for a few weeks, and their fine never called upon to this day.

bı

th

Ót

lik

for

and

About four years after, viz. 1640. when this Bishop was fetcht out of the Tower, and restored a Peer in Parliament he therein presented several grievances, concerning the prosecution of this Cause against him. And the Parliament ordered all the Records of that Suit in the Star-cham-

her to be obliterated.

Sir Rich. Ba- In the year 1616. King James had obtained an Act of the General her's Chron. Affembly at Aberdeen, for the compiling a Liturgy, which was to be

first presented to the King, and, after his approbation, universally received throughout the Kingdom. This Book was framed, and fent up to the King, who himself perused, revised it, referring it also to the consideration of others, in whom he much confided. And after his own and their Observation, Additions, Expunctions, Mutations, &c. he returned it to Scotland, to be commended to that Church: but before a period was put to that business, the King died.

King Charles understanding his Father's intention, in composing a Liturgy for the Church of Scotland, ordereth the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Ely, together with divers other Bishops of both Nations, to revise and correct (as they should think meet) the Liturgy compiled in his Father's life-time (which very little differeth from that of England) ordereth it to be fent to the Council in Scotland, to be

made use of there.

On July twenty three, 1637. as the Dean of Edenborough began to read the Book in St. Giles his Church, a sudden uproar began by the Lambert Wood women, and baser fort of people. The Bishop appointed to preach, of the Life goes into the Pulpit, hoping to convince them of their irreverent carri- and Reign of age which nothing prevailed; for they were the more infolent, fling. King charles. ing stools, stones, and whatever else came next to hand, at him, so that he hardly escaped with life. Divers other Churches were infested with the like fury: but by the Industry of the Archbishop of St. Andrews, Lord Chancellor, and other Magistrates, the tumult was appeafed, some were afterwards apprehended, and endeavours made to find out the first beginner.

But not long after, a great concourse of people, from all parts of that Kingdom, came to Edinborough, which occasioned the Lords of the Council to put forth feveral Proclamations to prevent the like diforders. but they nothing prevailed. For, the next day, the Bishop of Galloway, going to the Council, was followed by a great multitude reviling him until he came to the Council-door, where he was no sooner entred, but they befet the House with very great numbers, threatening destruction to all that were within. The Council require aid of the Provoft, and other Magistrares of the City, who return answer, that they were in the like danger. The tumult still increasing, they of the City were forced, for the safeguard of their own lives, to subscribe as followeth.

1. To joyn in opposition to the Service-book, and to petition against it.

2. Torestore Ramsey and Rollock, two silenced Ministers.

3. To receive in Mr. Henderson, formerly silenced.

Which being signed, the Council thought was a good step to suppress the tumult. But entring into the High-street, the Lord Treasurer, and other Lords, were fresh assaulted, trodden underfoot, and Rr 2

1637.

brought back by violence to the Council-house; where being in great danger, they require aid of divers Noble-men, difaffected to the Common-prayer-book, who promised what aid they possibly could, and in the end returned home fafe.

In the afternoon Proclamation was made at the Cross at Ebenborough to prevent the like diforders, but to small effect: some Citizens demand. ing the Restitution of the Ministers, and the performance of what was

subscribed.

Suddenly two Petitions were presented against the Common-prayer. book, and the Composers and Abettors of it; which Petitions were fent to the King ( with the narrative of the whole ) who immediately History hing fent Instructions for adjourning the Term to Sterling, a strong place, and to make Proclamation of severe penalties to be inflicted on the breakers of the peace, which was no fooner proclaimed, but the Lord Hume, Lindsey, and divers others, protest against it, and in contempt of Authority compelled the Heraulds to hear the Protest, or Covenant read.

These troublesome beginnings, did afterward occasion the solemn League and Covenant, whereby the greatest part of the Nation united themfelves to defend their Priviledges, as was pretended, and which laid

the foundation of a long and woful War in both Kingdoms.

They erected a new Government among themselves, which consided Hylin on the of four Tables for the four Orders of the State, viz. the Noblemen, life of Arch- Barons, Burgeffes, and Ministers, These fixed themselves in Edenbebishop Land, rough, leaving the Lords of Council and Session to make merry at Surling, where they had little else to do than to follow their pleasures.

The Tables being formed, they refolved upon renewing the ancient Confession of that Kirk, with a Band thereunto subjoyned, but accommodated to the present occasion, which had been signed by King fames on January 28. Anno 1580. And by this Band they entred Covenant for maintenance of their Religion then professed, and his Majesty's perfon; but aiming at the contrary. And to this Covenant they required an Oath of all the Subjects, which was as great an Usurpation of the Regal power, as they could take upon themselves, for confirming their own authority, and the peoples obedience, in any project whatfoever, which should afterwards iffue from those Tables.

Return we now to England, where we shall find things in a better condition, at least to outward appearance. And now the Metropolitical visitation having been carried into all parts of the Realm of England, and Dominion of Wales, the Archbishop of Canterbury began to cast his eye upon the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey, two Islands lying on the Coast of Normandy, to the Dukedom whereof they once belonged, and in the Right of that Dukedom to the Crown of England. As parts of Normandy they were subject in Eccleliastical matters to the Bilhops of Con-

Zamb. Wood. Charles.

part. 2.

Stance

stance in that Dukedom, and so continued till the Reformation of Religi- Heylin's Hift, on here in England, and were then added to the Diocess and Jurisdiction of Archishop of the Bishops of Winchester.

Ad An. 1537.

But the Genevian Discipline being more agreeable to such Preachers as came to them from France, they obtained the exercise thereof in the eighth year of Queen Elizabeth, Anno 1565. The whole Government diftinguished into two Classes, both meeting in a Synod every second or third year, according to the order of their Book of Discipline (digested by Snape and Cartwright ) in a Synod held at Gnernsey, June 28.

In this manner they continued till King James his time, when the Churches in the Isle of ferfey, falling into some disorder, and being under an immediate Governor, who was no great friend to Calvin's Platform, they were necessitated, for avoiding a great mischief, to cast them-

selves into the Arms of the Church of England.

The principal Eccleliaftical Officer, whilft they were under the Bifliops of Constance, had the Title of Dean, for each Island one; the several powers, both of the Chancellor and Archdeacon, being united in his Perfon.

This Office is restored again, his Jurisdiction marked out, his Fees appointed, his Revenue feeled; but made accountable for his Administration to the Bishop's of Winchester.

The English Liturgy is translated also into French; to be read in their Churches: Instructions first, and afterwards a Body of Canons framed

for regulating both Ministers and people in their several duties.

Now it was resolved, that the Metropolitical visitation should be held in each of them at the next opening of the Spring. And the Archbishop had deligned a Person for his principal Vilitor, who had spent some time in either Island, and was well acquainted with the Bailiffs, Ministers, and Men of special note among them. But the Affairs of Scotland growing worse, this Council was laid by.

But these Islands were not out of his mind. The Islanders used to breed fuch of their Sons, as they deligned for the Ministry, either at Saumur, or Geneva, from whence they returned well-feafoned with Therefore to allure the people to fend their Children to Calvinism. Oxon, or Cambridge, he thought of providing some preferment for them

in our Universities.

It now happened, that one Hubbard, the Heir of Sir Miles Hubbard, Citizen and Alderman of London, died, to whom, upon an Inquilition taken after his death in due form of Law, no Heir was found, which could lay claim to his Estate. Which so unexpectedly fallen to the Crown, and being a fair Estate withall, the Archbilliop perswaded his Majesty to beflow some small part thereof upon pious uses. And so much was allotted out of it, as, for the prefent, ferved fufficiently to endow three Fellow-

ships, for the perpetual education of so many of the Natives of Gnernsey and Jersey. These Fellowships to be sounded in Exercy, Jesus, and Pembrook Colledges, that being disperst into several Houses, there might be an increase both of Fellows, and Revenues of the said Foundations. By means whereof hedid (as Doctor Heylin observeth) both piously and prudently provide for those Islands, and the advancement of Conformi-

ty among them for the future.

An. 1636. Pancani arriving in England, brought with him many pretended Relicks of Saints, Medals and pieces of Gold, with the Pope's Picture stamped upon on them, to be distributed among those of the Party, but chiefly to the Ladies of the Court, and Countrey, to whom he made the greatest part of his Applications. Then he practifed upon some of the principal Lords, and used his best endeavours to be brought into the acquaintance of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury. But his Grace neither liked the Man, nor the Message he came about, and admitted him neither to complement, nor communication. However! the Popish saction multiplying in some numbers about the Court, resorted more openly to the Massage and Convent. Of this none bears the blame but the Archbishop, who is traduced in Libels, and common talk, for the principal Architect in the plot, and the contriver of the mischief.

Awakened by so many Alarms, he had good cause to look about him, but more at the great noise not long after raised about the seduceing of the Countess of Newport, to the Church of Rome, effected by the practices of Walter Mountague, a younger Son of the Earl of Manchester, and the importunities of Toby Mathews (an undeserving Son of a worthy Father.) Con interposing in it as he found occasion. Wherefore he passionately besought the King, that they might be barred, either from coming into the Court at all, or to give no offence and scandal to their misbehaviours. Hereupon Mountague, and Mathews, were discharged the Court, the one betaking himself to his Countrey-practice, the other

for a time to his former Travels in France and Italy.

The next year he moved for a Proclamation, for the calling in of a Popish Book, written in French by Francis Sales, Bishop of Geneva, translated into English, entitled an Introduction to a holy life. The Printer was thereupon apprehended, and the Translator diligently sought for to be brought to Justice. His Majesty caused the said Book to be called in, and as many as could be seized on, to be publickly burned.

But that which did most generally vindicate the Archbishop's reputation, was the enlarging and re-printing of his Conference with Fisher the Jesuite, even then when the Libellers were most fierce against him, to which he had been moved by some private friends, and afterwards advised

to it by the King himself at the Council-Table.

Now

Now as he laboured by these means to preserve the Church of England from the growth of Popery, so he took care for preventing the subversion of it by the spreading of Socinian Heresies. He also procured a Decree to pass in Star-chamber, to regulate the Trade of Printing, and prevent all abuses of that Excellent Art to the disturbance of the Church.

Many Lecturers, who had been super-inducted into other Men's Cures, had deferted their Stations, because they would not read the Common-Heylin's Hist. prayer in their Hoods and Surplices. And as for the position of the Com-Land. munion-Table, it was no longer left to private Instructions, as it was at the first. It now began to be more openly avowed in the Visitation Ar-

ticles of several Bishops and Archdeacons.

The people in many trading Towns, which were near the Sea, having been long discharged of the bond of Ceremonies, no sooner came to hear of the least noise of a Conformity, but they spurn at it. And finding that they had loft the comfort of their Lecturers, and that their Ministers. began to shrink at the name of a Visitation, it was no hard matter for those Ministers, and Lecturers, to perswade them to remove their dwellings, and transport their Trades.

Among the first which separated upon this account, were Goodwyn, Nye, Burroughs, Bridge, and Symson, who taking some of their followers with them, betook themselves unto Holland. Goodwyn and Nye retired to Arnheim, a Town of Gelderland; Symfon and Bridge fixed at Rotterdam: where Burroughs placed himself I am yet to feek. These men embraced Robinson's moddel of Church-government in their Congregations, confilting of a co-ordination of several Churches for their mutual comfort, not a subordination of one to the other in the way of direction or command. Hence came that name of Independents, continued unto those among us, who neither affociate themselves with the Prebyterians, nor embrace the frenzies of the Anabaptifts But Rotterdan grew too narrow a place for Bridge and Symfon, and Symfon was forced to leave it, and Ward, who succeeded him, tarried not long. More unity there was at Arnheim.

But the Brethren of the Separation in England, desiring elbow-room, cast their eye chiefly on New-England, a Countrey first discovered, to any purpose, by Captain Gosnold, Anno 1602. and in the next year surveyed more perfectly by some of Bristol; afterwards granted by King fames, Anno 1606, unto a Corporation of Knights, Gentlemen, and Merchants, to be planted and disposed of for the Publick, under the direction of Chief Justice Popleam, by whom a Colony was sent thicher: in the year next following, at what time they built St. George's Fort to secure their Haven. It never settled into form till the building of New-Plinmouth, Anno 1620. New-Briftol, New-Boston, and New-Barnsta-

ble, being quickly added to the other.

De Latt lib. 3. Ct. 8.

De Laet, a good Chorographer, informeth us, in his Description of America, that the first Planters, and those which followed after them, were altogether of that Sect, which in England were called Brownists, many of which had formerly betaken themselves to Holland, but afterwards departed thence to joyn with their Brethren in New-England. In this estate they stood, Anno 1633. When John de Laet gave that character of them.

Whatfoever were the causes of their separation, Doctor Heylin saith the crime was laid on the Archbishop of Canterbury: and among the Articles of his Impeachment by the House of Commons, we find this for one, viz. That in his own person, and his Suffragans, Visitors, Chancellors, &c. he had cansed divers learned, pions, and orthodox Preachers of God's Word to be silenced, susppended, deprived, excommunicated, or otherwise grieved, and vexed without any sust cause, &c. and caused divers of his Majesties Subjects to for sake the Kingdom. Hereupon (faith Doctor Heylin ) fo is the Judge to be accused for all those mischiefs, which the condemned Malefactors, when they once break prison, may design, and execute. And (faith my Author further) the principal Bell-weathers of these Flocks were Cotton, Chauncy, Wells, Hooker, and perhaps Hugh Peters.

It was once under consultation to send a Bishop over to them, for their better government, and back him with some Forces to compel, if he

he were not otherwise able to perswade, obedience.

But this delign was strangled in the first conception, by the violent breakings out of the Troubles in Scotland, where the Covenanters now began to raise Arms, levy Souldiers, invite home their Commanders abroad, impose Taxes upon the people, seize some of the King's Castles, raise Fortifications, prepare for a War, and chose old David Lesley for their General.

Saunderfon of

To pacifie these distempers, Hamilton is designed for the King's Highthe Reign of Commissioner into Scotland. The Bishops, and others, advised the King King Charles. to have delegated the Marquis of Huntley for his High-Commissioner, to manage the Affairs of Scotland. Hamilton trifleth away the time from July 32. 1637. until June 6. 1638. with Declarations, Proclamations, Messages, Letters, while the Scots raised Officers, Arms, Ammunition from abroad: four months more in vain Disputes, and three Jour, neys to the King, and back again, with the expence of fo much money as might have reduced them by reward, or power. On May 26. he lets forward for Scotland, and coming to Edenborough, puts himself into Holy-Rood-house, where the first thing he did was, the waving of his attendance at the reading of the English Liturgy. Then he published the King's gratious Proclamation for the nulling of Service-book and High-Commission, promising an Assembly to be held at Glascow, November 21. 1638. and a Parliament at Edenborough, May 15. 1639. But nothing satisfied.

But before the Affembly at Glascow was indicted, the Covenanters had so laid the plot, that none but those of their own party should have suffrage in it, not fuffering the Archbishops and Bishops to sit as Moderators in their Presbyteries, where the Elections were to pass; and citing them to appear as Criminal persons at the said Assembly. The Archbishops, and Bishops, in the name of themselves and of all their Adherents, prepared their declinator, or protestation against the said General Affembly, and all the Acts and Conclusions of it, as being void and null in Law to all intents and purpofes whatfoever: The day being come, Hamilton marcheth to the place appointed for the Session, in the equipage of an High-Commissioner, the Sword and Seal being carried before him, &c. The reading of his Commission, the putting in and rejecting of the declinator, the chusing of Henderson to be Moderator of the Affembly, the constituting of the Members of it, and some debates touching Votes and Suffrages, challenged by Hamilton for such as were Affelfors to him, took up all their time, betwixt their first meeting and their diffolution, which was by proclamation folemnly declared on the twenty ninth of the same month.

But notwithstanding the said dissolution, the Members of the said Affembly continued their Session, and therein passed many Acts for the utter overthrow of the Polity and Government of the Church. They not only excommunicated the Bishops and their Adherents, but condemned the very Function it felf to be Antichristian, and utterly to be abolished out of the Church. The like censure also they passed on the Service-book and the Canons, with the five Articles of Perth, and all the Arminian Tenets in case of Predestination, and declared all men subject to excommunication, and all other censures of the Church, who should refuse to yield obedience to all their determinations. And albeit his Majesty, by the same Proclamation, had commanded all his Subjects not to yield obedience to any of their Ads and Ordinances, yet those of the Affembly were resolved to maintain their Authority: and not only the Bishops and Clergy, but also as many of the Laity as had refused to subscribe to the Acts thereof, were deprived of their Offices and Preferments, banished their Country, and forced to fly into England, or other places, the King being unable to protect them from the power and malice

of their Adversaries. The King now thinks of raising an Army against the Scots: and a Sir Rich, Be-Loan, for the King's atliftance against the Scots, is subscribed by many ber s Chron. Lords of the Council, and Bishops, &c. Cardinal Richlien was no fmall Incendiary in this business betwixt the King and Scots, who sent his Chaplain, and Almoner, Mr. Thomas Chamberlain, a Scotch-man, to affift the Confederates in advancing the business, and to attempt all wayes of exasperation, and not to depart from them till he might return with good news in this project.

About the latter end of this year died John Spottifwood, Archbishop of St. Andrews, at London, and was buried near unto King James in the Abbey-church of Westminster.

The King began his journey towards the North on March twenty feven, his Army being advanced before, the chief command whereof

was committed to the Earl of Arundel.

The Scots presented a Petition to the King at his Camp near Berwick. And Commissioners being on both sides appointed, they came at last to this conclution, on fune 17. viz. first, That his Majesty (hould confirm what soever his Commissioner bath already granted in his Majesties name, and that from thenceforth all matters Ecclesiastical should be determined by the Assemblies of the Kirk, and all matters civil by the Parliament: and to that end a General Assembly to be indicted on the fixth of August, and a Parliament on the twentieth of the same month, in which Parliament an Act of Oblivion was to pass for the common peace and satisfaction of all parties: that the Scots, upon the publication of the accord, should within forty eight bours disband all their Forces, discharge all pretended Tables and Conveniscles, restore unto the King all his Castles, Forts, and Ammunition of all forts: the like restitution to be made to all his good Subjects of their liberties, lands, goods, &c. taken and detained from them, fince the late pretended General Affembly at Glascow: that thereupon the King should presently recal his Fleet, and retire his Land-forces, and cause restitution to be made to all persons of their goods detained, and arrested, since the first of February.

But as for the proceedings of the Affembly at Glascow, they seem to have been left in the same condition in which they stood before his Majesties taking Arms. And the King doing nothing to the abrogating of them, when he was in the Head of a powerful Army, he could not expect, that the Scots could yield to any such abrogation, when he had no such Army

to compel obedience.

And this immediately appeared on his Majesties signing the Agreement,

and discharging his Army thereupon.

For the Covenanters, upon the declaration of this accord, produced a Protestation.

First, Of adhering to their late General Assembly at Glascow, and to all the proceedings there, especially the sentences of Deprivation, and Excommunication, of the sometimes pretended Bishops of that Kingdom, as they were termed.

Secondly, Of adhering to their solemn Covenant, and declaration of

the Affembly, whereby the Office of Bishops is abjured.

Thirdly, That the Bishops have been malitious Incendiaries of his Majesty against this. Kingdom by their wicked calumnies; and that if they return to this Kingdom, they be esteemed, and used, as accursed, &c.

Fourthly, Fourthly, That all the entertainers of the excommunicated Bishops should be orderly proceeded against with Excommunication, conform to the Acts and Constitutions of this Kirk.

They continued their Meetings, and Consultations, as before they did, maintained their Fortifications at Leith, the Port-town to Edenborough, and kept their Officers and Commanders in continual pay. His Majesty hereupon sent for some of the Chiefs of them to come unto him to Berwick, but was resulted in his Commands. The Earls of Kinnoul, and Traquair, Chief Justice Elphinston, and Sir James Hamilton, all Privy Counsellors, were pulled violently out of their Coach, on a suspition that some Bishops were disguised among them; that the King might have some cause to suspect, that there could be no safety for him in such a place, and among people so enraged, notwithstanding his great elemency toward them in the pacification.

In this condition of Affairs his Majesty returned toward London in the Heylin's Hist. end of July 1639. leaving the Scots to play their own game as they list- of Archbish. ed; having first nominated Traquair, as his High-Commissioner, for Land. part. 2.

managing both the Affembly and the following Parliament.

In the first meeting of the two, they acted over all the parts they had plaid at Glascow, to the utter abolition of Episcopacy, and the ruine of all that adhered to it, their actings in it being confirmed in his name by

the High-Commission.

The news whereof caused the King to send for the Lord Wentworth out of Ireland, who was presently made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and not long after, with great solemnity, created Earl of Strafford in the County of York.

As Lord Lieutenant he had power to appoint a Deputy, that he might the better attend the service here without any prejudice to that Kingdom: which Office he committed to Wansford, a York-shire Gentleman, whom he had took along with him into Ireland at his sirst going thither.

His Majesty was pleased to commit the conduct of the Scottish Affairs to a Juncto of three, namely, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Earl

of Strafford, and the Marquiss of Hammilton.

These three move his Majesty to call a Parliament: and it was concluded, that a Parliament should be called on April 13. 1640. In the mean time the Lord Lieutenant held a Parliament in Ireland, and so governed the affair, that an Army of eight thousand Horse and Foot was speedily raised, and money granted by the Parliament to keep them in pay, to surnish them with Ammunition, Arms, and all other necessaries.

And the Lords of the Council here subscribed largely for the carrying on of the War, until such time as the Parliament should convene

The Scots being informed of the King's preparation for a War, sent the Earl of Dunferling, the Lord Loudon, Sir William Douglas, and Mr Barkham, to represent the Affairs of their transactions, which were received by the King in a friendly manner.

Some dayes being unprofitably spent in these debates, the Archbishop, and the rest of the Committee delegated for this business, made a report of the whole business to the rest of the Council, who came to this result, That since the Scots could not be reclaimed to their obedience by other means,

they were to be reduced by force.

Therefore the Scots as much bestirred themselves on the other side. Part of the walls of Edenborough-castle, with all the Ordnance upon it. had fallen down on the nineteenth of November last, being the Anniverfary day of his Majesties birth, for the repair whereof they would neither fuffer Timber, nor other Materials, to be carried to it : but on the contrary, they began to raise Fortifications against it, with an intent to block it up, and render it unuseful to his Majesties service. Neither would they fuffer the Souldiers to come into the Market to recruit their They made provisions of great quantity of Artillery, Munivictuals. tion, and Arms, from forreign parts; laid Taxes of ten Marks in the hundred upon all the Subjects; scattered abroad many seditious Pamphlets, for justifying themselves, and seducing others; some of which were burnt, in England, by the hand of the Hangman; fortified Inch. garvy, and other places; imprisoned the Earl of Southesk, and other Persons of Quality, for their fidelity to the King : took to themselves the government of Edenborough; and employed their Emissaries in England, to follicit them to aid them in maintaining the War against their Sovereign.

But their chief corespondence was with France, and Ireland. In France they had made sure of Cardinal Richlieu, who governed all Affairs in that Kingdom. In Ireland they had a strong party of natural Scots, planted in Vister by King James, upon the sorfeited Estates of Tir-Owen, Tir-Cannel, Odighirty, &c. But Wentworth crushed them in the beginning of the combination, seizing upon such Ships and Menascame thither from Scotland, imprisoning some, sining others, and putting an Oath upon the rest. By which Oath they were bound to abjute the Covenant, not to aid the Covenanters against the King, nor to protest against any of his royal Edicts, as their Brethren in Scotland use to do: for the resusing of which Oath, he fined one Sir Henry Steward, and his Wise, at no less than five thousand pound apiece, two of their Daughters, and one James Gray of the same consederacy, at the sum of three thousand pound apiece, committing them to prison for not paying

the fines imposed on them.

Some Scots having endeavoured to berray the Town and Castle of Carick fergus to a Noble-man of that Countrey, the principal Conspirator was executed.

Finally,

Finally, The Lord Lieutenant gave a power to the Bishop of Down and Connor, and other Bishops of that Kingdom, and their several Chancellors, to attach the bodies of all such of the meaner fort, who either should result to appear before them upon citation, or to perform all lawful Decrees, and Orders, made by the said Bishops, &c. and to commit them to the next Gaol, till they should conform, or answer the contempt at the Council-Table. By means whereof the poorer fort became

very obedient to their feveral Bishops.

In the mean time the Archbishop of Camerbury is intent on the preservation of the Hierarchy, and the Church of England, against the pradices of the Scots, and Scotizing English: and no less busied in digesting an Apology for vindicating the Liturgy commended to the Kirk of
Scotland. He took order for translating the Scottish Liturgy into the
Latin Tongue, that being published with the Apology which he had designed, it might give satisfaction to the world of his Majesties Piety, and
his own great care, the orthodoxy and simplicity of the Book it self,
and the perverseness of the Scots in refusing all of it. Which Work was
sinished, and lest with him: the present distemper of the times, and the
troubles which sell heavily on him, putting an end to it in the first beginning.

He recommended to Doctor Hall, then Bishop of Exon, the writing of a Book in defence of the Divine right of Episcopacy, in opposition to

the Scots and their Adherents.

Exeter having undertaken it, sent the first delineations of the Pour-tracture to Lambeth in the end of October, which were generally well approved of by the Metropolitan: who having made some alterations, sent them back with many kind expressions of a fair acceptance. And such was the freedom he used in deciaring his judgment in the case; and such the Authority which his Reasons carried along with them, that the Bishop of Exon sound good cause to correct his Opinon according to the Rules of these Animadversions; agreeable unto which the Book was writ, and published not long after, under the name of Episcopacy by Di-

vine right, &c.

Whilst the Archbishop laboured to support Episcopacy on the oneside, some of the adverse party laboured as much to suppressit, by lopping off the branches first, and afterwards by laying the Axeto the root of the Tree. Bagshaw, a Lawyer of some standing, of the Middle-Temple, began to question the Bishop's place and vote in Parliament, their Temporal power, and the authority of the Commission. For being chosen Reader, by that House for the Lent-vacation, he first selected for the Argument of his discoursings, the Statute of 25 Edw. 3. cap. 7. His main design was intended chiefly for the defence of such Prohibitions, as formerly had been granted by the Courts in Westminster, ball, to stop the proceedings of the Court-Christian, and specially of the High-

Com.

Commission, and in the next place to deny the Authority of the Commission it self, as before was noted. Hereupon the Archbishop informs his Majesty both of the Man and of his design, how far he had gone in justifying the proceedings of the Scottish Covenanters, in decrying the temporal power of Church-men, and the undoubted right of Bishops to their place in Parliament: his Majesty hereupon gives order to Finch, the new Lord Keeper, to interdict all further Reading on those points. Hereupon it was soon found, that nothing could be done therein without leave from the King, and no such leave to be obtained without the consent of the Archbishop. To Lambeth therefore goes the Reader, where he found no admittance till the third Address, and was then told, That he was fallen upon a Subject neither safe nor seasonable, which should stick closer to him then he was aware of. Whereupon Bagshaw hasteneth out of Town.

The Parliament came together on April 13. 1640. instead of acting the life and any thing for his Majesties service, they were at the point of passing a reign of King Vote for blasting his War against the Scots. To prevent which, his Macharles, p.77. jesty was forced to dissolve them on May 5. the Convocation still continuing, who granted him a Benevolence of four shillings in the pound for all their Ecclesiastical promotions, to be paid six years together then

next enfuing,

The Convocation fate after the breaking up of the Parliament. A new Commission was brought from his Majesty, by vertue whereof they were warranted to sit still, not in the capacity of a Convocation, but of a Synod, to prepare their Canons for the Royal assent thereunto. But Doctor Brewnrigg, Doctor Hacket, Doctor Holdsworth, Mr. Warnsfrey, with others, to the number of thirty six (the whole House contisting of about sixscore) protested against the continuance of the Convocation. To satisfie these, an Instrument was brought into the Synod, signed with the hands of the Lord Privy-seal, the two chief Justices, and other Judges, justifying their so sitting in the nature of a Synod, to be legal according to the Laws of the Realm. Now their disjoynted meeting being set together again, they consulted about new Canons.

I shall fet down the number, and titles, of the feveral Canons.

1. Concerning the Regal power.

2. For the better keeping of the day of his Majesties Inauguration.

3. For suppressing of the growth of Popery.

4. Against Socinianism.

3. Againft Sectaries.

6. An Oath enjoyned for the preventing of all Innovations in Doctrine and Government.

7. A Declaration concerning some Rites and Ceremonies,

8. Of preaching for Conformity.

9. One Book of Articles of enquiry to be used at all Parochial visitations.

10. Concerning the Conversation of the Clergy.

11. Chancellors Patents.

- 12. Chancellors alone not not to censure any of the Clergy in sundry cases.
- Excommunication, and Absolution, not to be pronounced but by a Priest.
- 14. Concerning the Commutations, and the disposing of them

15. Concerning some Concurrent Jurisdictions.

16. Concerning Licenses to marry.

17. Against vexations Citations.

The Oath it felf I shall fet down, as I find it in the Life of Archbishop Land, written by Doctor Heylin, in this form following, viz.

I A. B. do swear, That I do approve the Doctrine, and Discipline, or Government established in the Church of England, as containing all things necessary to salvation; And that I will not endeavour by my self, or any other, directly, or indirectly, to bring in any Popish doctrine, contrary to that which is so established. Nor will I ever give my consent to alter the Government of this Church by Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, and Archdeacons, &c. As it stands now established, and as by right it ought to stand; nor yet ever subject it to the usurpations and superstitions of the See of Rome. And all these things I do plainly and seriously acknowledge and swear, according to the plain and common sence and understanding of the same words, without any equivocation, or mental evasion, or secret reservation what soever. And this I do heartily, willingly and truly, upon the faith of a Christian. So help me God in Jesus Christ.

Toward the close of the Convocation, Doctor Griffith made a motion, that there might be a new Edition of the Welsh Church-bible, some sixty years first translated into Welsh by the endeavours of Bishop Morgan, but not without many mistakes and omissions of the Printer. The matter was committed to the care of the Welsh Bishops, but nothing was effected therein.

Near the ending of the Synod Godfrey Goodman, Bishop of Glocester, privately acquainted the Archbishop of Canterbury, that he could not in his Conscience subscribe the new Canons. The Archbishop being present with the Synod in King Henry the Seventh his Chappel, said unto him, My Lord of Glocester, I admonish you to subscribe: and presently

after,.

after, My Lord of Glocelter, I admonish you the second time to subscribe: and immediately after, I admonish you to subscribe. which the Bishop pleaded Conscience, and returned a denial. Some dayes after he was committed to the Gate-house. Soon after the same Canons were subscribed at York, and on the last of June following the faid Canons were publickly printed, with the Royal affent affixed thereunto.

Fuller.Church Hiftory. ad An. 1640.

Various were mens censures upon these Canons. But most took exception against that clause in the Oath, We will never give any consent to alter this Church-governmet, as if the same were intended to abridge the liberty of King and State in future Parliaments, and Convocations, if hereafter they saw cause to change any thing therein. Yet others with a favourable sence endeavoured to qualifie this suspitious clause, whereby the taker of this Oath was tied up from confenting to any alteration, faving, that these words, [ We will never give any consent to alter ] are intended here to be meant only of a voluntary and pragmatical alteration, when men conspire and endeavour to change the present Government of the Church, in such particulars as they do dislike, without the consent of their Superiors.

Bishop Goodman, on July the tenth, made acknowledgment of his fault before the Lords of the Council, and took the Oath enjoyned in the fixth Canon, for preserving the Doctrines and Discipline of the Church of England, against all Popish doctrines which were thereunto repugnant. Upon the doing whereof he was restored, by his Majesty, to his former liberty. Yet in the time of his last sickness, it is said, that he declared himself to be a Member of the Church of Rome, and caused it so to be

expressed in his last Will and Testament.

On December 27. 1639. at night, and the night following, there was fuch a violent Tempest, that many of the Boats, which were drawn to Land at Lambeth, were dashed one against the other, and were broke to pieces: and that the shafts of two Chimneys were blown down upon of Archbishop the roof of the Archbishop's Chamber, and beat down both the Lead and Rafters upon his Bed, in which ruine he must needs have perished, if ad An. 1640. the roughness of the Water had not forced him to keep his Chamber at

White-ball.

A like mischance happened the same night at Croydon ( a retiring place belonging to the Archbishop of Canterbury ) where one of the Pinacles fell from the Steeple, beat down the Lead and Roof of the Church above

twenty foot fquare.

But that which was more remarkable than either of these, was that which happened the same night at Canterbury, in the Metropolitical Church, where one of the Pinacles upon the top of the Belfrey-Tower, which carried a Vane with this Archbishop's Arms upon it, was violently struck down, but born a good distance from the Steeple, to fall upon the

Heylin's Hift. Land.

Roof of the Cloyster, where the Armes of the Archiepiscopal See it self were ingraven in Stone: which Armes being broke to pieces by the sail of the other: on Friday night, January 24. 1639. he dreamed, that his Father (who died 46. years before) came to him, being to his thinking seemingly well and cheerful, that his Father asked him, what he did there: that after some speech, he demanded of his Father how long he would stay there; and that his Father made this answer, he would stay till he had him along with him. Which made such an impression on him, that he thought sit to remember this in his Brevisate.

A brute being spread abroad, That the late Parliament had been diffolved by his procurement; a paper was pasted up at the Exchange, by John Lilburn, animating the Apprentices to fack his House at Lambeth, on the Monday following, and that night we was affaulted by five hundred of the Rabble, who strove to force an entrance, but were repulsed. And having fortified his House with some pieces of Canon, he with-drew to his Chamber at Whitehall till the Rage of the people was blown over. Some of the principal Actors in this Sedition being apprehended and committed to the Goal in Southwark, were forcibly delivered by others of their Accomplices, who brake open that and all other Prisons in that precinct, for which one Benstead, one of the Ring, leaders was retaken, arraigned, condemned, hanged, drawn and quartered, on May 21. Yet for all this, Libels were scattered against the Archbishop in most parts of the City. And his Majesty being then newly gone in person with an Army against the Scots, about the end of August a paper was dropt in Covent-garden, encouraging the Souldiers and Apprentices to fall upon him, yet was there no tumult raifed upon it.

Then he gave order, that the High-commission should be kept at St. Paul's: and the Commissioners sitting there, on Ostober 22. were violently assaulted by a mixt multitude of Sectaries, to the number of two thousand, crying out, They would have no Bishops, nor High Commission. In which tumult having frighted away the Judges, Advocates, and Officers of the Court, they brake down all the seats and benches which they found in the Consistory; so that a guard was set upon that Church, as before at Westminster, not onely at the next sitting of the said Commissioners, but at the first meeting of the Convocation, which

foon after followed.

The Scots were now entred the Realmin hostile manner: and having put by his Majesties Forces at a place called Newbourn, they passed over the Tine, and presently made themselves Masters of the strong Town of New-castle, his Majesties Forces not very far distant. Many of the King's own Souldiers in their marchings through the Countrey, brake into Churches, pulled up the Rayles, threw down the Communion Tables, defaced the Common-Prayer Books, tore the Surplices, &c.

S

al

The

The Scots set forth a Remonstance, wherein it was declared. That their Propositions and desires could find no access unto the ears of the Gratious King, by reason of the powerful Diversion of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Deputy of Ireland, &c. who did onely side in all matters of Temporal and Spiritual Affairs, &c. This Remonstrance was seconded with another Pamphlet, called, The Intention of the Army. They signified therein, that they had no design to wast the goods of the People of England, or spoil their Countrey; but onely to become petitioners to his Majesty to call a Parliament, and to bring the said Archbishop and Lord Lieutenant to their condign punishments. And that the English might the better see whom they chiefly aimed at, a Book was published by the name of Laudensium Autocataerisis, or the Canterburians self-conviction.

Heylin, Hift. of Archbish. Upon this his Majesly was affaulted by a Petition from some Lords in the South, wherein complaint was made of the many inconveniences which had been drawn on this Kingdom, by the King's ingagings against the Scots, as also of the growth of Popery; of the pressing of the present payment of Ship-money; the dissolving of former Parliaments, Monopolies, Innovations, and some other grievances, among which the Canons which were made in the late Convocation, could not be omitted. For remedy whereof, His Majesty is desired to call a Parliament, &c. Subscribed by divers of the Nobility, presented to the King at York on September 3, and seconded by another from the City of London to the same effect.

The King therefore refolves to hold a Parliament, and on November 3.1640, that long lasting Parliament began. A Letter was writ to the Archbishop of Canterbury, advertising, That the Parliament of the twentieth year of King Henry the Eighth, which began in the fall of Cardinal Wolfey, continued in the Diminution of the Power and Priviledges of the Clergy, and ended in the diffolution of the Abbies and Religious Houses, was begun on the third day of November: and therefore that, for good-luck-sake, he would move the King to respite the first sixting of it for a day or two longer. But the Archbishop hearkned not to this advertisement, and the Parliament began at the time appointed.

On the morrow after began the Convocation at St. Paul's Church, handfelled at their first meeting by the news of the Decease of Dr. Neils, Archbishop of York. But little was done in this Convocation, but that a motion was made by Mr. Warmstrey (a Clerk for Worcester) That they should endeavour (according to the Levinical Law) to cover the pit which they had opened, and to prevent their Adversaries intention, by condemning such offensive Canons as were made the last Convocation. But they were loth to consess themselves guilty before they were

accused.

Soon after Mr. Prynne, Dr. Baffwick, and Mr. Burton were difcharged out of prison, and brought with great Triumph into London. Bishop Williams and Mr. Osbaston, being remitted their fines, were restored to their Livings and Liberty. Doctor Pocklington, and Doctor Bray were censured; the former for Preaching and Printing, the latter for Licensing two Books, one called Sunday no Sabbath: the other The Christian Alter.

Not many days after the Earl of Strafford was impeached of High Treason, by Mr. Pym, in sourteen Articles. The Earl was forthwith Sequestred the House, and committed to the Black Rod, and sent not

long after to the Tower.

December 18. Archbishop Land, and Bishop Wren, were voted by the Commons, Guilty of High Treason, and a charge was immediately brought in against Bishop Land, upon the Reading of which on March 1.

he was fent to the Tower.

The same moneth Alderman Pennington, with a great multitude out of London, petitioned the House against Episcopal Government, and the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church. A Committee was appointed to consider of matters of Religion, setled in the Upper House of Partiament. Ten Earls, ten Bishops, ten Barons. At the same time the Lords appointed a Sub-committee, to prepare matters fit for their cognizance (the Bishop of Lincoln having the Chair in both ) authorized to call together divers Bishops and Divines, to consult together for correcting what was amifs, and to fettle peace, viz.

The Archbishop of Armagh. The Bishop of Durbam. The Bishop of Exeter. Dr. Samuel Ward.

Dr. William Twiffe.

Dr. Robert Sanderson.

Dr. Daniel Featley.

Dr. Ralph Brownrigg.

Dr. Richard Holdsworth.

Dr. John Hacket.

Dr. Cornelius Burgeffe.

Mr. John White.

Mr. Stephen Marshall.

Mr. Edmond Calamy.

Mr. Thomas Hill.

The place of their meeting was ferufalem-chamber in the Dean of Westminster's house, where they had solemn debates six several days.

First they consult on innovations in Doctrine. Then they enquire into Preter-canonical conformity, and innovations in Discipline; and concerning the Common-Prayer. Lastly, they entred on the Regulating of Ecclesiastical Government, which was not brought in, because the Bishop of Lincoln had undertaken the draught thereof, but note finished it, as employed at the same time in many weighty matters of State. This consultation continued till the middle of May. But the Bill against Deans and Chapters, put such a distance between the foresaid Divines.

that never their Judgments (and scarce their persons) met after to.

gether.

The Canons made in the late Convocation were condemned in the House of Commons, as being against the King's Prerogative, the Fundamental Laws of the Realm, the Liberty and Property of the Subject, and containing divers other things tending to Sedition, and of dangerous consequence.

Many things were charged against the Archbishop by the Scots Com.

miffioners, viz.

That he had pressed upon that Kirk, many Innovations in Religion, contained in the Liturgy and Book of Canons, contrary to the Liberties and Laws thereof.

That he had required Ballentine, Bishop of Dumblane, and the restos the Bishops to be present at the Divine Service in their Whites, and

blamed the faid Bishop for his negligence in it, &c.

That he gave order for the taking down Stone-walls and Galleries in the Churches of Edenborough, to no other end but for the fetting up of Altars, and Adoration toward the East.

That for their Supplicating against these Novations, they were declared Rebels in all the Parish-Churches of England, and a War kindled

against them by his Arts and Practices.

That their Covenant by him was called ungodly, and that divers Oathes were imposed upon their Countrey-men to abjure the same.

That he in the presence of the King spared not to rail against the General Assembly held at Glascow, and put his hand to a Warrant for imprisoning some of those Commissioners sent from the Parliament of Scotland, for the Peace of both Nations,

That when the late Parliament could not be moved to affift in the War against them, he had caused the same to be dissolved, and continued the Convocation, to make Canons against them and their Do-

ctrines, orc.

Such was the charge exhibited by the Scots Commissioners, in which many thought there was nothing criminal enough to deferve Imprison-

ment, much less to menace him with death.

The Bishop of Ely was impeached for many reputed misdemeanous in the See of Norwich. That he deprived or banished; within the space of two years, fifty Godly, Learned, Painful Ministers. His placing the Communion-Fable Altar-wise, and causing a Rayl to be fet before it. The practising of Superstition in his own person, his bowing toward it, Consecrating the Bread and Wine at the West side of the Table, with his back toward the people, and elevating the same above his Head, that the people might see it, causing the seats in all places to be so con-

trived, that the people must of necessity kneel towards the East. Appointing no Prayers to be used by Preachers before their Sermons, but that prescribed by the Canon, &c.

In the midst of these troublesom times died Dr. John Davenant, Bishop of Salisbury. A little before his death he prayed emphatically for half a quarter of an hour. Among many heavenly passages therein, He thanked God for this his fatherly correction, because in all his life-time be never had any one heavy affliction, which made him often much suffect with himself, whether he was a true child of God or no.

Deans and Chapters being now opposed by Parliament, the Cathedral-men endeavour to preferve their Foundations; and by their friends obtain leave to be admitted into the House of Commons, and to be heard what they could alledge in their own behalf. They made choice of Doctor John Hacket, Prebendary of St. Pauls to be the mouth for all . the reft.

He shewed, that to supply the defects of Prayer committed by pri- Fuller. Church vate men, the publick duty thereof should be constantly performed in Hist. cent. 17. some principal place (in imitation of the Primitive practice) and this lib. 11. is done in Cathedrals. He spake much also in praise of Church-musick, when moderated to Edification. He took occasion to refell that slaunder, which some cast on Lecture-preachers, as an upstart Corporation, alledging, that the local Statutes of most, or all Cathedral Churches, do require Lectures on the week-days. And in the name of his Brethren, he requested that Honourable House, that godly and profitable Preaching might be the more exacted. Then he inlifted on the advancement of Learning, as the proper use and convenience of Cathedrals, each of them being a small Academy for the Champions of Christ's cause, against the Adversaries, by their Learned pens. Here he proffered to prove by a Catalogue of their Names and Works, which he could produce, that most excellent labours in this kind ( excepting some few ) have preceeded from persons preferred in Cathedrals : Now what a disheartning would it be to young Students, if such promotions were taken away. He alledged also that the antient and genuine use of Deans and Chapters; was as Senatus Episcopi, to affist the Bishop in his jurisdiction. He said, that Cathedral-Churches were the first Monus ments of Christianity in England.

From things he passed to persons, and began with the multirude of fuch members, as had maintenance from Cathedrals, the total amounting to many thousands; All which by the diffelution of Deans and Chapters must be exposed to poverty. Next, he instanced in their Tenants, who holding Leafes from Deans and Chapters, are fensible of their own happiness (as enjoying fix parts of seven in pure gain) and therefore have peritioned the House to continue their Antient Landlords. Moreover, fuch Ciries wherein Cathedrals stand (if Maritime) being

le,

ıd,

1641.

very poor in Trade, are enriched by the hospitality of the Clergy, and the frequent refort of Strangers unto them. Then he shewed, that divers of low degree, but generous Spirits, would labour by qualifying themselves by Industry and Vertue, to attain a share of Cathedral endowments, as the common possession of the Realm, & c. He trusted their Honours would account it reasonable, that the Clergy had in some fort a better maintenance than in neighbouring resormed Churches, and not

with Feroboam's Priests to be the basest of the people.

Then he instanced in some famous forreign Protestants, who had sound relief by being installed Prebendaries in our Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, as Dr. Saravia preferred by Queen Elizabeth, Dr. Casabon (Father and Son) by King James, Dr. trimrose, Mr. Vossius, in the reign of King Charles, and Dr. Peter Du-Moulin. And to destroy Deans and Chapters would highly gratiste Rome; for Sanders himself seemeth to complain, that Queen Elizabeth had lest Provosts, Deans, Canons, and Prebendaries in Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, because he foresaw such Foundations would conduce to the stability of

Religion.

He went forward to shew how such Lands paid greater sums to the Exchequer for First-fruits, tenths and fublidies, according to the proportion, than any other Estates and Corporations in the Kingdom. He implored to find the antient and honourable Justice of the House unto his Brethren, who were not charged, much less convicted of any Scandalous faults justly for the same to forfeit their estates. At last be set before them the Honour of God, to whose worship and service such Fabricks and Lands were dedicated, and barred all alienations with ( which he faid, is termenda vox ) curses and imprecations. He minded them of the censures of Korah and his Complices, pronounced hallowed, because pretended to do God fervice therewith. He added that of Solomon, Prov. 20.25. It is a fnare to a man that devourorh that which is holy. He added also that smart question of St. Paul, Thou that abborrest idels, dost then commit Sacriledge? and concluded; that on the ruines of the rewards of Learning, no ftructure can be raifed but ignorance, and upon the Chaos of ignorance, nothing can be built but Profaneness and Confusion. This speech was generally well-refented, and wrought much on the House for the present.

In the afternoon Dr. Cornelius Burgesse made a vehement Invective against Deans and Chapters, & a. He aggravated the debauchedness of Singing men, not onely useless, but hurtful by their Vicious conversation: Yet he concluded with the utter unlawfulness to convert such en-

dowments to any private person's profit.

Then was a Bill brought up from the Commons to the Lords against

Bishops and Clergy-men: and it was Voted

I. That they should have no Votes in Parliament.

II. That they should not be in the Commission of the Peace, nor be Judges in Temporal Courts.

III. Nor fit in the Sear-chamber, nor be Privy Counfellors.

gio marrer was, that the Baltons were denied all medling

The last branches of this Bill passed by general consent, not above two diffenting. But the first branch was Voted by the Lords in the nega-

tive. But at last it was wholly cast our,

The Archbishop advised the drawing of a Petition to both Houses of Parliament in the name of the University of Oxford, not onely for the preservation of Episcopal Government, but of those Foundations, as being both the encouragements and rewards of Learning. In which petition having spoken, in sew words, of the Antiquity and Succession of Bishops, from the Apostles themselves, they insist more at large upon such suggestions as might best justifie and endear the cause of Cathedral Churches. The like petition came from Cambridge, as much concern'd in this common cause as Oxov.

At a folemn Fast, not long after, the Temporal Lords took precedence of the Bishops, contrary to the custom of their Predecessors in all times foregoing: which being observed by the Lord Spencer, Is this, said he, a day of humiliation, wherein we show so great a pride, in taking place of those

to who wit was allowed by all our Ancestors?

The Bill against the High-commission Court, was the third time read in the House of Lords, and passed, which some days after was confirmed by his Majesty. The Bishop of Lincoln brought up a Bill to regulate Bishops and their jurisdiction. This Bill was but once read in the House, and no great matter made thereof. The Bishops that were impeached for making Canons, craved time till Michaelmas Term. This was vehemently opposed by some Lords, and two questions were put.

I. Whether the Biffieps (hould fit still in the House, though without voting (to which themselves consented) whilst the circumstance of time for their answer was in debate.

II. What time they should have for their answer.

The first of these was carried for them by one present voice, and sour Proxies; and for the second, time was allowed them till the tenth of November, and Councel was permitted unto them. Bishop Warner of Rochester is chosen by joynt consent to solicit the cause, sparing neither care nor cost therein. Mr. Chute drew up a Domurrer in their behalf, that their offence in making Canons could not amount to a Pramunire; and now the cause funck in tilence.

But the main matter was, that the Bishops were denied all medling even in the Commission of preparatory examinations concerning the Earl of Strafford, Causa sanguinis; and they as men of mercy not to deal in the condemning of any person. The Bishops against the persuasions of the Lord Kimbolton, and the Earl of Essex, resolved to keep possession of their Votes, till a prevalent power outed them thereos.

No day passed, wherein some petition was not presented to the Parliament against the Bishops, who durst not come to the Parliament by Land for sear of the Apprentices, who were gathered together in great numbers to westminster. The Bishops therefore intended to come to Parliament by water in Barges: but as they thought to come to Land, they were so pelted with Stones, and frighted at the sight of such a company of them, that they were rowed back, and went away to their

places.

The next day twelve of the Bishops repaired to Jerusalem Chamber, in the Dean's lodgings, and drew up a Protestation, directed thus, To the King's most excellent Majesty, and the Lords and Peers now assembled in Parliament. This Instrument they delivered to Bishop Williams, now Archbishop of York, who at the next opportunity presented it to his Majesty; who wholly remitted the matter to the Parliament. The next morning a Privy Counsellor brought this Protestation into the House: and the twelve subscribers are impeached of High Treason, and Voted to be committed to the Tower, save that Bishop Morton of Durbam, and Bishop Hall of Norwich, sound some favour, so that they alone were sent to the custody of the Black Rod.

Now was the Bill against the Bishops sitting in Parliament brought up into the House of the Lords, and the matter agitated so eagerly on both sides. The Lord Viscount Newark (afterwards Earl of Kingston) made two notable speeches in the House, in defence of Episcopacy, which confirmed those of the Episcopal party, making the Lords very zealous in Bishops behalf. There were in the House many other defenders of Episcopacy, as William. Lord Marquis of Hartford; the Earl of South-hampton; the Earl of Bristol, and the Lord Digby his Son; and that learned Lord, William Earl of Bath, and many other

Lords voted for them.

About this time died Richard Mountague Bishop of Norwich, and Doctor Joseph Hall succeeded him in his See. Doctor John Prideaux, Regime Professor in Oxford, was made Bishop of Worcester. Doctor Thomas Winnist, Dean of St. Pauls, was made Bishop of Lincoln. Doctor Ralph Browning, made Bishop of Exeter. Doctor Henry King, made Bishop of Chichester. Doctor John Westfield, made Bishop of Bristol; he died not long after. These were as likely persons to have kept up Episcopacy, if God's providence had soappointed, as any could have been culled out of England.

The

I H e in fin L pror

1642.

The Bill was again brought in against Bishops Votes in Parliament, and it was clearly carried in the Negative, that Bishops never more should Vote as Peers in Parliament. The King was very unwilling to consent to it, but at last, with much importunity, he signed the Bill, as he was, in Sr. Augustines in Canterbury, passing with the Queen towards

Dover, then undertaking her voyage into the Low Countries.

Ten of the eleven Bishops formerly subscribing their Protestation to the Parliament, were after some moneths durance ( upon good bale given ) released. These now at liberty severally disposed themselves. Some went home to their own Diocels, as the Bishops of Norwich, Oxford, &c. The Bishop of Durham continued in London. Some withdrew themselves into the King's quarters, as Archbishop Williams, &c. Bishop Wren within few moneths after he was discharged from the Tower, was seized on by a party of Souldiers at his house at Downham, and brought back again to the Tower, where he continued till the end of the year As for the Archbishop of Canterbury, as he first took possession of that fatal lodging before any of the rest came to him, so he continued there after their dismission, without hope of finding his passage out of it by any other door than the door of death: which as he did not look for before ir came; so when it came he did not fear it, faith Doftor

On Offober 23. in the year foregoing, the House of Peers sequestred his Jurisdiction from him, conferring it on Sir Nathanael Brent, and others of his under-officers, and ordered, That He should bestow none of the Benefices within his Gift, without acquainting them with the name and quality of the party whom be intended to prefer, leaving to them the approbation if they saw cause for it. And on October 15. 1642. (for so long he remained without further disturbance ) it was resolved upon the Question, That the Fines, Rents, and Profits of Archbishops, and Bishops, should be Sequestred for the use and service of the Common-wealth. On the ninth of November following, the Archbishop's house at Lambeth was forcibly possessed by a party of Souldiers, to keep it for the Publick service; and seventy eight pounds of his Rents as forcibly taken from some of his Officers, by an order under the hands of some of the Lords, But upon his petition shortly after, he had an order for securing of his Hertin, Hift. Books and Goods. Another order came to bar him from any confer- of Archbifh. ence with any of the other prisoners; or speaking with any other, but Land, in the presence of the Warder, who was appointed to attend him; and from having the liberty of the Tower; or from fending any of his fervants into the City, but on occasion of providing victuals, and other necessaries. The Souldiers brake open the doors of his Chappel in Lamberh house, and began to spoil the Organs there: but their Captain put a stop to their fury. On December 21, his saddle-horse was seized on by order from some members in the House of Common: and on the

23. Dr. Leighton, who had before been fentenced in the Star-chamber for his libellous Pamphlets, came with an order from that House to disposses the Souldiers of their quarters there, and turn his House into a Prison: his Wood and Coals seized on, without any permission to make any use of them for himself. In the beginning of May the windows in his Chappel were defaced, and the steps torn up; his Books and Goods seized on by Leighton, and some others. And on the sixteenth of the same moneth he was served with an order of both Houses, debarring him from bestowing any of his Benefices, which either were or should be vacant for the time to come. And on the thirty first, an order was directed unto Proune and others, to seize on all his Letters and Papers, to be perused by such as should be Authorized to that end

mir tiermining

and purpofe.

The entertaining of many petitions by the Houses of Parliament villbly tending to the abolition of Episcopal government, made it appear most necessary in the eyes of those who wisht well to it, to hasten the publishing of such pericions, as had been presented to the King in behalf thereof, and by his Majesty had been ordered to be published accordingly. Among which none did plead the cause with greater fervency, than that which was tendred in the name of the Gentry and Clergy of the Diocess of Canterbury. To which petition there subscribed no fewer than twenty four Knights and Baronets; Esquires and Gentlemen of note, above three hundred; Divines one hundred and eight; Freeholders and Sublidy men eight hundred : Many petitions of like nature came from other Counties, where the people were at any liberty to feet their own sence. All which, with some of those which had led the way unto the rest, were published by order from his Majesty, bearing dut May 20. 1042. under the Title of A collection of the petitions of divers Countries, &c. Which petitions being drawn rogether, besides many which were presented after this Collection, amounted to nineteen in all, that is to fay, two from the County of Cheffer, two from Cornwall, one from the University of Oxford, and another from the University of Cambridge; one from the Heads of Colledges and Halls. This from the Diocels of Camerbury; another from the Diocels of Exeter; one from the fix Counties of North-wales; and one a piece from the Counties of Nottingham, Hereford, Huntington, Somerfet, Rutland, Stafford, Kenty Oxford, and Lancaster. These petitions came from thousands of the most eminent subjects of the Realm. But nothwithstanding the importunity of the Petitioners on the one fide, and the moderation of the King's answer on the other, the prevailing party in both Houses had long lince resolved upon the Question, which afterwards they declared by their publick Votes: for on the eleventh of September the Vote palfed in the House of Commons, for abolishing Bishops, Deans and Chapters, celebrated by the Chizens with Bells and Bonfires, the

Lords not coming in till the end of January, when it past there

The War now begins to open. The Parliament had their Guards already, and the affront which Hotham had put upon the King at Hall. prompted the York fire Gentlemen to become a guard to his Person, Both Houses presently Vote this to be a levying War against the Parliament, for whole defence not onely the Trained bands of London must be in a readiness, and the Good people of the Countrey required to put themselves into a posture of Armes; but Regiments of Horse and Foot are lifted, a General appointed, great fumr of money raifed. Hereupon the King haltens from Tork to Nottingham, where he fees up his Standard, inviting all his good Subjects to repair unto him; for defence of their King, the Laws and Religion of their Countrey. And marching with great Forces he was encountred at Edge-bill by the Parliaments Forces, where five thousand memon both fides were flain on the place, among which was the King's General. Yet the King kept the field, and made his way open, forced Banbury Castle, and entred triumphantly into Oxford with an hundred and twenty Colours taken in or Piores and

The King refolves on his advance rowards London, and goes forward as far as Brainford, our of which he beats two of their best Regiments. takes five hundred prisoners and finks their Ordnance. But underflanding that the Earl of Effex joyning with the London-Auxiliaries lay in way before him at Twinbam-Green near Chifwick, he retreated toward Oxford, where he receives Propositions of Peace from the Houses of Parliament. Among which I find this for one.

13

ak.

27

ers

my all,

one

of

the

rom.

of

entr

the

por-

the

had

ared

and

the Lords

That his Majefty would be ploafed to give his Royal Affent, for taking away swerffitious Innovations; and to the Bill for the atter abolishing and taking away all Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellors, Commiffaries, Deans , Subdeans, Deans and Chapters, Archdeaons Deadens & Canons and Probandaries and all Chantors, Chancellors ! Frenfurors & Substrenfurers & Succenters and Sacrits, and all Vicars Choral and Charafters, old Vicars, or new Vicars of any Cathedral or Collegiate Church, and all other their under-offivers our of the Church of England. To the Bell against scandalous Ministers : To the Bill wainst pluralities: And to the Bill for consultation to be had with Godly, Religious, and Learned Divines: That his Majefty would be ploufed to pass fuch other Bills for Setling of Church-government, as upon consultation with the Affembly of the faid Divines shall be resolved on by both Houses of Parliament, and by them to be preferred to bis Majefty.

differ Maligness Priefly & V

Which Proposition with the rest, being presented to him on Candle man-day, he referred to the following Treaty to be held at Oxford, but the Commissioners were so tyed to their Instructions, that nothing could be yielded by them.

Heylin. Hift. of Archbishop

But the Parliament had now entired on the Rents and profits of all the Exifcopal Sees and Capitular Bodies; which were within the power of their Armies, and sequestred the Benefices of many under the common notion of scandalous Ministers; who is they had transgressed the Laws of the Realm, by the same Laws were to have been proceeded against that so being legally deprived in the vacant. Churches might be left to be filled by the Patrons with more deserving Incumbents. But this consisted not with the present design doctors.

Most of the silenced Lecturers and Ministers, which within ten years past had lest the Kingdom for Inconformity, were put into these sequestred Benefices; with which his Majesty being made acquainted, he presently signified his dislike of it by his Royal Proclamation, bearing

date May 15. 1643.

ally into Oxford with an hundred and twenty C. In which he complains, That divers of the Pions and Learned Clery were forced from their Cures and Habitations, or votherwise Glenced. &c. for no other neafon; but because ( constrary to the Laws of the Land, and their own Consciences: ) they would not pray against Him, and his Affistants, on refused to publish any Illegal orders for to menting the War raifed against him, but conformed themselves according to the Book of Caman Prayers , and preached God's Word at sording to the purity chereof, without dry mixture of Sedition. Next, That many Factious and Schismatical persons were intruded into them, to fow Sedition, and Seduce his good Subjects from their Obediena, contrary to the Word of God, and the Laws of the Land, &c. And thereupon he straitly commandeth all bis good Subjects to pay their Tythes, to the Several and respective Incumbents, or their Assent without quile or fraud, netwithstanding any Sequestration, presented Orders, or Ordinances what foevery from one or both Houses of Parliament, &c. Requiring all Church-wardens and Sides-men to be alfiftant in gathering and receiving their Tythes, Rents, and Profits; and to refist all such persons ( as much as in them lay ) which were intruded into any of the Benefices or Gures aforelaid.

But this rather served to declare his Majesties piery, than to stop the

course of those proceedings.

Then an infamous Pamphlet is dispersed, Licensed by John White, Chair man of the Committee for Religion, called, The Committee for plundred Ministers, under the Title of, The sirst Century of Scande have and Malignant Priests, &C.;

Their

Their Commissioners were no sooner returned from Oxford, but they called an Assembly of Divines by their own Authority, who met at Westminster in King Henry the Seventh his Chappel. These were of four feveral natures.

First, Men of Episcopal perswasion, as the most Reverend James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh: Doctor Ralph Brownrigg, Bishop of Exerer: Doctor Westfield, Bishop of Bristol: Doctor Daniel Featly,

Doctor Richard Holdsworth, de.

Secondly, Such who in their judgements favoured the Presbyterian Discipline, &c. among whom we take special notice of these,

## Doctor Hoyle Divinity Professor in Ireland.

### Cambridge.

Dr. William Gonge in Blackfriers.

Dr. Peter Smith,

Mr. Oliver Bowles.

Mr. Thomas Gataker.

Mr. Henry Scudder.

Mr. Anthony Tuckney.

Mr. Stephen Marshall.

Mr. John Arrow-Smith.

Mr. Herbert Palmer.

Mr. Thomas Thorowgood.

Mr. Thomas Hill.

d

Ç.

nd

123

led

7.

15;

ere

the

ute,

for

ide.

heir

Mr. Nathanael Hodges.

Mr. John Gibbon.

Mr. Timothy Young.

Mr. Richard Vines.

Mr. Thomas Coleman.

Mr. Marchew Newcomen.

Mr. Jeremiah Whitaker.

Mr. John Lightfoot.

## Oxford.

Dr. William Twiffe.

Dr. Cornelius Burgeffe.

Dr. Edmond Stanton.

Mr. John White of Dorchester.

Mr. Harris of Hanwel.

Mr. Edward Reynolds.

Mr. John Maynard.

Mr. Charles Herle.

Mr. Corbert of Merton Co!-

ledge.

Mr. Conant.

Mr. Francis Cheynel.

Mr. Obadiah Sedgewick.

Mr. Cartar Senior.

Mr. Cartar Junior.

Mr. Joseph Caryl.

Mr. Strickland.

Mr. Thomas Baily.

Thirdly, Some who formerly difliking Conformity, removed themselves beyond the Seas, now returned home at the beginning of this Parhament. These afterward proved diffenting Brethren to some transactions in the Affembly, as Thomas Goodwin, Philip Nye, Sidrach Symfon, foremiab Burroughes, William Bridge.

Fourthly, Some Members of the Lords and Commons were mingled among them, and Voted joyntly in their Consultations; as the Earl of

Pembrook >

Pembrook, the Lord Say: The most Learned Antiquary Mr. Selden.

Mr. Francis Roufe, Mr. Bulfrade Whitlock, &c.

Commissioners from Sectland were also joyned with them, as the Earl of Lothian, the Lord Landerdale, the Lord Warriston, of the Nobility; others of the Clergy, as Mr. Alexander Henderfon, Mr. Getaffy &c.

Fuller.Church 1643.

Doctor Twiffe Preached the first Sermon, at the meeting of the Af-Hift. Ad An. fembly, though the Schools, not the Pulpir, was his proper Element (witness bis Controversal writings) and in his Sermon he exhorted them Faithfully to discharge their high calling to the glory of God, and honour of his Church. He much bemoaned, That the Royal Affent was wanting to give encouragement to them : yet he hoped, That by the efficacy of their fervent Prayers it might in due time be obtained, and that a happy union might be procured betwixt him and the Parliament. Sermon ended, the Ordinance was read, by which was declared the Cause, Ground, and Intent of their Convention; namely to confult with the Parliament for the fetling of Religion and Church-government.

Of an hundred twenty elected, but fixty nine appeared.

And of the first of Royalists, Episcopal in their judgements, very few appeared, and scarce any continued any time in the House, save Doctor Daniel Fearely, alledging privately several reasons for their de-

parture.

Dr. Twiffe, is now chosen Prolocutor, and Mr. Henry Rebrough, and Mr. Adoniram Bifield, their Scribes and Notaries: And now their good success (next to the Parliament's) is publickly prayd for by the Preachers in the City, and Books dedicated unto them, under the Title of the most Sacred Assembly; and four shillings a day fallary was allowed them : and the Chamber of fernfalem, the fairest in the Deans lodgings ( where King Henry the Fourth died ) was the place where these Divines

did daily meet together.

His Majesty looks on this as a strange and unparallell'd encreatchment on his Royal Prerogative, to which alone the calling of fuch Affemblies did belong by the Laws of the Realm, And thereupon by his Proclamation of June 22 1643. being just ten days after the date of the Ordinance by which the Affembly was indicted. He inhibits all and every person named in that Ordinance (under several pains) from asfembling together for the end and purpose therein set down, declaring the Assembly to be illegal, and that the Acts thereof ought nor to be received by any of his good Subjects, as binding them, or of any Authority with them. Which Prohibition notwithstanding, most of the Members authorized by that Ordinance affembled, as was before rearrily Sod Medicar of La Lords and Commons were barison

Bibl. Regia. P. 331.

One of the first publick Acts which they performed, was the humble presenting of a petition to both Houses, for the appointing of a solemn Fast to be generally observed. And presently a Fast is appointed, and accordingly kept on the following Friday, Master Bowles, and Master Newcomen , ( whose Sermons were after Printed ) Preaching on the

The King summons the Lords and Commons to Oxford, to attend there on fanuary 22. then next following. Being come, scarce were they fetled in their feveral Houses, when they were entertained with an hot Alarum, made by the coming in of the Scots with a puiffant Army. The Scots had thrived to well by the former fervice, as made them not unwilling to come under the pay of fuch bountiful Mafters. And knowing well in what necessity their dear Brethren in England flood of their affiftance, they were refolved to husband that necessity to their best advantage. The English must first enter into Covenant with them, for conforming of this Church with that, &c.

In the first branch of it, it was to be Covenanted between the Nations, That all endeavours should be used for the preservation of the Reformed Religion in the Church of Scotland, both in Doctrine, Discipline, and Go-

vernment; Directory for worship and Catechizing.

And in the second, That in like manner they endeavour without any respelt of persons, the excirpation of Popery, Prelacy, that is, Church Government by Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commissaries, Deans, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, and all other Ecclesiastical Officers de-

pending on that Hierarchy, &c.

But by whomfoever it was framed, his Majesty saw that it aimed at the subversion of the present Government. Therefore looking on it as a dangerous combination against himself, the established Religion, and the Laws of this Kingdom, for the bringing in of Forreign Forces to fubvert them all (faith Doctor Heylin) interdicted all his Subjects from impoling, or taking the same, as they would answer the contrary at their perils. Which Proclamation bearing date on Offober 9, came out too late to hinder the taking and enjoying of this Covenant, where the restraint thereof had been most necessary: for it had been solemnly taken by all the Members of the House of Commons, and the Assembly of Divines at St. Margarets in Westminster, on September 2 9: and within two days after it was Administred with no less folemnity to divers Lords, Knights, Genelemen, Colonels, Officers, Souldiers, and others, reliding in and about the City of London; a Sermon being Preached by Mr. Coleman, to justifie the piety and legality of it: and finally enjoyned to be taken on the Sanday following, in all Churches and Chappels of London, within the lines of Communication; as afterwards by all the Kingdom in convenient time. No feoner was this Covenant taken, but to let the Scots fee that they were in earnest, a further impeachment, consisting of ten Articles, were prepared against the Archbishop

of Canterbury.

In the Assembly of Divines some concurred not with the major part, and were therefore stiled, Dissenting Brethren, These men crave a Toleration to be indulged them (who since their return out of the Low. countries had fallen upon gathering of Congregations in or about the City of London) and they excused for being concluded by the votes of the Assembly. But the Presbyterians highly opposed their Toleration; they tax the dissenting Brethren for Singularity; and some moved their ejection out of the Assembly, except in some convenient time they would comply therewith.

The Diffenters feafonably presented an Apologetical Narrative to the Patliament, stiled by them. The most facred refuge or Asylum for mistaken and misjudged innocence. Herein they petitioned pathetically for some favour, whose conscience could not joyn with the Assembly in all particulars, concluding with that pityful close, That they pursued no other Interest or design, but a subsistence (be it the poorest and meanest) in their own land, as not knowing where else with safety, health, and lively-

kood to fet their feet on earth, and subscribed their names,

Thomas Goodwin. Sidrach Symfon.

William Bridge.

Philip Nye. Jeremiah Burroughs.

These Peritioners sound such favour with some potent persons in Parliament, that they were secured from farther Trouble, and afterwards grew able, not onely to encounter, but invade all opposers; yea to open and shut the door of preferment to others.

Dr. William Twiffe their Prolocutor died, and Mr. Charles Herle,

Fellow of Exerer-colledge succeeded him in his place.

The Assembly met with many difficulties; some complained that Mr. Selden that Great Antiquary, advantaged by his skill in Antiquity, and the Oriental Tongues, studied rather to perplex than inform the Members thereof, as appeared by the source Queries he propounded; whose intent was, to give a check to the design of those who held Presbytery to be fure Divino. More trouble was caused to the Assembly by the opinions of the Erastians. And divers Parliament men hearing their own power enlarged thereby, made use of the Erastians for a check to such who pressed Conformity to the Scotch Kirk in all particulars.

Indeed the Major part of the Affembly endeavoured the feeling the Scotch Government in all particulars: and this was laboured by the Scotch Commissioners with all Industry and probable means to obtein the same. But it could not be effected, nor was it ever fetled by Act

of Parliament; who kept the coercive power in their own hands, fo that the power of Excommunication was not intrufted with them, but ultimately resolved into a Committee of eminent persons of Parliament.

On January 10. 1644. William Land, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, was beheaded on Tower-hill, after he had been kept four years a prisoner in the Tower. His charge was a constructive treason under several Heads, reducible into two particulars.

I. For endeavouring of the subversion of the Laws of the Land.

II. And a like endeavour to overthrow the Protestant Religion.

His trial was at the Lords bar, and Mr. William Prynne, was his Profecutor, but notwithstanding all that could be said, nothing that did amount to Treason could be proved against him. But the Scots who were at that time very prevalent would not be satisfied, unless he were put to death, to manifest thereby their zeal against the Episcopal Hierarchy, to usher in the Presbyterian Government at the approaching of the life of Treaty: so that by an Ordinance of Lords and Commons he was adKacharles, 1. judged guilty of High Treason, though at the passing thereof in the pag. 113.

House of Peers, there were but seven present.

In pursuance of several messages from the King for a Treaty, it was affented to by the Parliament, and at Oxbridge Commissioners met for the King on one part, and for the Parliament of England, and the Parliament of Scotland on the other. Master Christopher Love (waiting on the Parliaments Commissioners in a general Relation) gave great offence to the Royalists in his Sermon, shewing the impossibility of an agreement. With the Commissioners on both sides certain Clergy-men were sent, in their presence to debate the point of Church-government.

For the King.

For the Parliament.

Doctor Steward.
Benjamin Laney.
Henry Hammond.
Henry Ferne.

Master & Stephen Marshal.
Richard Vines.

These, when the Commissioners were at leasure from Civil affairs, were called to a conference before them. But this Treaty proved interested in the King complained of what came to pass, the fruitless end of this Treaty, that his Commissioners offered full-measured reasons, and the other Commissioners have stuck rigidly to their demands, &c. 1200 92012. The Treaty at Oxbridge (saith he) gave the fairest hopes of an happy Chap. 18.

Xx

com-

composure, had others applyed themselves to it with the same moderation as he did, he was considere the war had been ended.

posterity of their meeting, are a new form of worship by the name of a Directory, Arricles of Religion drawn up by them, and a double Ca.

folved. Many of them after the taking of Oxford teturning to their own Cures, and others living in London absented themselves, as disliking

the managing of matters.

Anno 1645. died Mr. John Dad, a passive Non-conformist, as Mr. Faller calleth him, a man much esteemed among men of his own persuation, one that loved not any one the worse for difference in judgement about Ceremonies, but all the better for their unity of affections in grace and goodness. He used to retrench some hot spirits when inveighing against Bishops, telling them how God under that Government had given a marvellous encrease to the Gospel, and that Gody men might comfortably comport therewith, under which Learning and Religion had so manifest an improvement. He was an excellent Scholar, and an exquisite Hebrician, who wish his Society and directions in our Vacation taught that Tongue unto Mr. John Gregory, that rare lies guist, and Chaplain of Chaist-Church, who survived him but one year, Mr. Dod was buried at Fangly in Northempron shire.

Saunderfon's Hist. of King Charles. Now comes strange news, Dr. Williams, Archbishop of Tork, is no less suddenly than strangely Metamorphoted from a zealous Royalish into an active Parliamentament, and delirous to make his peace with the Parliament, he betakes himself to his house at Paring neer Abertonian in Wales, put a garrison aberein, and fortified the same; protesting against the King's party, and difficulting the County from paying Contribution to the King. And wrote to Colonel Mitton (of the Parliaments party) to assist him against the Lord Byron, who understanding of his Revolt, had fent a party from Aber-conway to besiege him. At length he lays siege to the Town and Castle of Aber-conway, reduceth them to the Service of the Parliament, & much of the Town to his own possession. Hereby he saved his estate from Sequestration. But by his last complyance he lost his old friends at Oxford, and in Lieu of them finding see new ones at London.

He expended much on the repair of Westminster Abby-church. And when pressed by Archbishop Land to a larger contribution to S.Pauls, he answered be would not rob Peter to pay Pauls. The Library of Wishminster was the effect of his bounty, and so was a Chappel in Lincoln Colledge in Oxford. At S.John's in Cambridge he founded two sellow thips, built a fair Library, and founded in with Books. To a grant minister coming to him for Institution in a living, he this expressed himself.

himself. I have (faith he) paffed through many places of bonour and trust, both in Church and State, more than any of my Order in England these seventy years before, But were I but affured, that by my preaching I had but conversed one foul to God, I should wake oberein more spiritual joy and comfore, than in all the Honours and Offices which have been befred upon me. He died on March 25. 1649

the cites by shale who fact be appointed chesser Now I will present the Reader with a lift of the Principal Ordinances of the Lords and Commons which respected Church-matters, and to make this History the more entire, must go a little backward in time.

#### religious of the Londs and Commons Caleur advice bed wise eine d bill guilott to son November Bebregg of stating Elder

in all the Congregations, And in the Claffical Allemblies for the Co. An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for the payment of Tythes by every perfor within the Realm of England and Wales.

#### nugun 21. 1645. December 13. 1644.

O designation to Krights and Brogefits of Parliament of the found An Ordinance for the Ordination of Ministers pro tempore within the County of Lancaster, according to the Ordinance of the second of October for the Ordination of Ministers.

#### and in couls that forms to be will vered to the loveral Almillery of April 12. 1645.

An Ordinance for the Regulating the University of Cambridge, and for the removing of scandalous Ministers in the seven Associated Commission of the Common softens were stimes

### Durellians concerning suffering from the Sucrement of the Lands Surper, in coles of lenority of me Coling. Allo the mans of his

Maifers and orbers, that are appointed Tryers and fulles of the An Ordinance appointing Ministers for certain Churches and Le- Hughe's A-Etures, viz. Philip Goodwin to be Vicar of the Church of Warford bridgement in Hartfordshire: and to receive to bimself all Tythes, Oblations, &c. of ordinances thereunto belonging, during his life 11 Mind Dr. Cornelius Burgels of Parlament. to have yearly allowance of four-hundred pounds paid unto him by the Part 2. Lerd Mayor of the City of Lorston, and the Court of Aldermen, to be paid quarterly one of the Monfes, Rettis, Rovenues of the Dean, Dean and Chapter of the Church of S. Paul's for and during the term of his life, be performing the Lettures in the faid Church, as by the Lords and Commons he was Ordened to do the soul le sans a.

5,

# how moved to world ween denoted before (

An Ordinance, that up person be permitted to Preach, who is not Ordesired a Admister, gister in abis or some other Reformed Church; except such as intending the Ministry, shall be allowed for the trial of their gifts by those who shall be appointed thereunto.

## Lords and Con una 24610 ofpluga A. hereling res, and to

Directions of the Lords and Commons (after advice had with the Affembly of Divines) for the electing and chusing of Ruling Elders, in all the Congregations, And in the Classical Assemblies for the Cities of London and Westminster, and the several Counties of the Kingdom; for the speedy setting of the Presbycerial government.

## August 21. 1645.

O dained, that the Knights and Burgesses of Parliament of the several Counties of England and Wales, shall send Printed books of the Directory of God's Worship fairly bound up in Leather to the Committees of Parliament residing in the soveral Counties, who shall send or cause the same to be delivered to the several Ministers of every Parish, &c.

## October 20. 1645,

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons, together with Rules and Directions concerning suspension from the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, in safes of Ignorance and Scandal. Also the names of such Ministers and others, that are appointed Tryers and Judges of the Ability of Elders in the twelve Classes within the Province of London.

## of istager diminer and is recover to himself at Train, Cost on the

An Ordinance for making Coventigarden Parochical: and that the new erected Church wishing the Precinct of the said new intended Parish shall be a Parish-Church for the said Precinct, and that William Earl of Bedford, his Heirs and Assigns for over shall have the Patronage of the said Church &c.

### March 14. 1645.

An Ordinance for keeping of scandalous Persons from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, the enabling of the Congregation for the choyce of Elders, and supplying of defects in former Ordinances, and Directions of Parliament concerning Church-government.

### June 5. 1646.

An Ordinance for the present setling (without further delay) of the Presbyterial government in the Church of England.

### August 28. 1646.

An Ordinance for the Ordination of Ministers by the Classical Prefbyters within their respective bounds for the several Congregations in the Kingdom of England.

# and a grid of grider and beside questioned

An Ordinance for the speedy dividing and setling of the several Counties of this Kingdom into distinct Classical Presbyteries, and Congregational Elderships.

## February 9. 1647.

An Ordinance for Reparation of Churches, and paying of Church-

#### numbers. They promided to let a grand on them. Therefry he requited furth lerger to a road. 8401 . C. lirqA our there we no just ex-

An Ordinance for union of Churches in the City of Glocester, and maintenance for Preaching Ministers there.

## May 2. 1648.

An Ordinance for punishing Blasphemies and Herefies.

The King on April 17.1646. In disguise went out of Oxford, attended by Mr. John Ashburnham, and one more. On May 6. His. Majethy came to the Scots Army which occasioned the Scorch Commissioners to write to the Parliament about it. May 19. the Sc 15 came with the King to New-castle.

Saunderfon's Wift of King Courles p. 904. A great dispute was between the King and Mr. Alexander Henderson about Church-matters, where after several Discourses and meetings, many writings passed between them till July 16. concerning these matters by Authority of the Fathers, and Practice of the Primitive Church. His Majessy concludes by that to him it is incredible, that any custome of the Catholick Church be erroneous, which was not Contradicted by Orthodox Learned men in the times of their first practice, as is easily perceived that these desections were which Henderson mentions. And handly, that albeit He never esteemed any Authority equal to the Scriptures, yet he thinks the unanimous consent of the Fathers, and the Universal practice of the Primitive Church, to be the best and Authoritical Interpreters of God's word, and consequently the fittest Judges between him and Henderson, until better may be found. These disputes were afterwards published in Print; to the everlasting Honour of His Majesty and his Cause.

On February 6, 1646, the Scots, according to agreement, quitted New-castle, and the English possessed it. The Parliament voted the King's remove to Holdenby-house, with respect to the latery of His Person. And the Commissioners appointed for receiving the King's Person came to Newcastle on June 222. The King desireth two of his Chaplains to be with him, which was denied him, at which he is much troubled. His Majesty resolves to keep every Friday a day of Solemn Fasting and

Humiliation.

After His Majesty had been neer five moneths at Holdenby, near a Thousand Souldiers commanded by Cornet Joyce came to Holdenby to the King, and told him, that they were come by command from the Army to remove him from that place. His Majesty demanded, whether they would offer any violence to his Person. They all cried, Num. He also desired, that his Trunks and Papers might not be Rissled and tumbled. They promised to set a guard on them. Thirdly, he required such servants to attend him, against whom there was no just exceptions. They answered, he should. Lastly he desired, that nothing be imposed on him contrary to his Conscience. They answered, it was not their judgement to sorce any thing against Conscience upon any one, much less on His Majesty. So at one of the Clock His Majesty went along with them.

On June 28. 1647. His Majesty was brought to Harsield, the Duke of Richmond attending him, and others; and from thence came

to Cafam.

At this time the Parliament was jealous of the King and the Amy, left they should recat without the consent of the Parliament. And the Army likewife devised as many jealousies and fears of a private engagement, and Subscribing in the City of Donalou, and against the Army.

Then the Parliament Order their Votes of the Militia in the hands of

the

the City to be Null, &c. The Apprentices clamour at the Houses, and gather together in Westminster-hall in such multitudes, that the Commons were forced to unvote and null their last Orders.

Then the Army marcheth nearer London. Both Speakers and fome Members fly the Army. On Angust 7, the General and the Army march in Triumph through the City. Sir Thomas Fairfax is made Constable of the Tower: and Tirchburn is made Lieutenant of the Tower. The King is brought first to Oatelands, and afterward to Humpion court,

and his Children Ordered to be with him.

September 28. 1647. The Commons confidered of several Propositions to send to His Majesty, That about Religion being the main thing.
They also Vote, that His Majesty be desired to give His consent to such
Act or Acts of Parliament, as shall be presented for serling of Presbyterian Government, according to the matter of several Ordinances of
Parliament, for the Directory, or Church-government to continue for
the space of three years from the time that the King shall give his confent to such Acts. They likewise voted the Common-prayer book shall
not be used in Private.

November 11. 1647, the King escaped from Hampton-court, and left on the Table three Papers, one to the Parliament, one to the Commis-

fioners, a third to Colonel Whaley.

On Offober 15. Information was brought to the House, that His Majefty was safe at the Isle of Wight, and had put himself into the Protecti-

on of Colonel Hammond, then Governour of the Island.

Come we now to the Church part of the Treaty in the life of Wight. Here appeared of the Divines chosen by the King, James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh, Brian Duppa Bishop of Sarum, Dr. Sheldon, Dr. Sanderfon, Dr. Fern. On the other lide Mr. Stephen Marshall, M. Richara Vines, Mr. Lazarus Seaman, and Mr. Joseph Caryl, were there present by appointment of the Pa liament.

All things were transacted in scripiis. His Majesty consulted with his Chaplains when he pleased. The King's writings were publickly read before all by Mr. Philip Warwick: and Mr Vines read the Papers of his

Fellow-divines.

As for the difference between Primitive Episcopacy and present Hierarchy, urged by the Parliament Divines, his Majetty did not conceive, that the Additions granted by the favour of His Royal Progenitors for the enlarging the power and priviledges of Bilhops, did make the Government substantially to differ from what it was, no more than Arms and Ornaments make a Body really different from it felf, when it was naked and devested of the same. Whereas they befought His Majesty to look rather to the Original than to the succession of Bishops, he thought it needful to look at both, the latter being the best Clue in such intrinsicks taken to had out the former. Lastly, he professed himself unsatisfied in:

their:

their answer, concerning the perpetual and unalterable substantials of Church-government, as expecting from them a more particular Refolution therein, than what he had received. Eleven days after the Parliament Divines put in their answer to his Majesties last paper. Herein they affirmed, they faw not by what warrant the Writ of Partition of the ApoRles Office was taken forth, that the Governing part should be in the hands of the Bishops, the Teaching and Sacramentizing in the Presbyters. They also said that some Fathers acknowledged. that Bishops were different from Presbyters onely in matter of Ordina. They also returned, that His Majestle's Definition of Episco. pal Government, is extracted out of the Bishops of later date than Scriptu: e-times.

The darkness of the History of the Church in the times succeeding Fuller's Chur, the Apostles (faid they) had an influence on the Catalogue makers. who derived the Series of succession of Bishops, taken much from Tradition and Reports. And it is a great blemish of their evidence, that the nearer they come to the Apollestimes ( wherein this should be most clear to establish the succession at the first ) they are most doubtful and

contradictory one to the other.

They granted, that a fuccession of men to feed and govern those Churches, by Ecclefiaftical Writers in compliance with the Language of their own times, were called Bishops, but not distinct from Presbyters. So that if fuch a fuccession from the Primitive times, Seriatim were proved, they would either be found more than Bishops, as Apostles and extraordinary persons; or less, as meerly first Presbyters, not having the three Effentials of Episcopal government inlisted on by His Majesty. They humbly moved His Majesty, that the Regiments of Humane testimonies on both sides might be discharged the field, and the

point of dispute tried alone by dint of holy Scripture.

They affirmed also, that the power of Episcopacy under Christian and Pagan Princes is one and the fame, though the exercise be not but acknowledging the Subordination thereof to the Sovereign Power, with their accountableness to the Laws of the Land. They conclude with thanks to His Majestie's Condescension in vouchsafing them the Liberty and Honour in examining his Learned Reply, praying God, that a Pen in the Hand of fuch Abilities might ever be employ'd in a subject worthy thereof. Some dayes after His Majesty returned His last paper, wherein he not onely acknowledgeth the great pains of these Divines to inform his judgement, according to their perswasions, but also took special notice of their Civilities of the Application, both in the Beginning and Body of their supply. However he told them, they mistook his meaning about a Writ of Partition, as if His Majesty had Cantoned out the Episcopal Government, one part to the Bishops, another to the Presbyterians alone: whereas his meaning was, that the Office of Teaching

Teaching is common to both alike; but the other of Governing peculiar

to Bishops alone.

The Lords and Commons vote their Commissioners return from the Treaty. The Commons debate of his Majesties Propositions, and agree.

I. That he be in Honour, Safety, and Freedom, according to the

II. That be have his Revenue as before, excepting the Dedications of such Forts and Garrisons, as were of old accustomed to be allowed maintenance.

III. That he have compensation for the Court of Wards.

IV. That an Act of Oblivion be past.

The King having granted the Parliament to dispose of all great Offices

for ten years, they vote it fatisfactory.

On November 26, was presented a Declaration of the Army to the Honse of Commons, which was the day before subscribed by the General; it contained twenty fix sheets of paper, shewing (as they termed it) the misgoings of King and Parliament severally, also in all Treaties betwixt them, especially, that they are now in. They desire, that the Parliament would reject those demands of the King, especially concerning his Restitution, and coming to London, with Freedom, Honour and Safety, and that they proceed against the King in way of Justice, &c. The Army on December 2. enter the lines of Communication, and at Whiteball quartereth the General, and the rest of the Army at the Mews, St. James's, Tork-house, and divers other places about the City. King is taken from Newport, convay'd to Hurst-castle: on December 6. the Trained bands are discharged the Guard to the Parliament, and and Pride's and Riche's Regiments take it upon them. Many of the Members coming to the House are seized and kept in custody by the General's command in the Queen's Court, and Court of Wards. These were removed to the King's-Head Inn near Charing-Cross, and to the Swan Inn in the Strand under Guards of Souldiers.

The Army put forth a new Representative, called, The Agreement of the People. The King is brought up to London, arraigned before a select Committee for that purpose, called An High Court of Justice, indicted; and upon his refusal to own their Authority, finally con-

demned.

Having received the sentence of death, Dr. Juxon, Bishop of London, Preached privately before him at St. James's on the Sunday following: his Text Romans 2.16. Next Tuesday being the day of his dissolution, in the morning alone he received the Communion from the hands of the said Bishop. At which time he read for the second Lesson

the 27th chapter of St. Matthew, containing the Hiltory of the death and passion of our Saviour. Sermon ended, the King heartily thanked the Bilhop for felecting fo fesionable and comfortable a portion of Scripture, feeing all Humane hope and happiness is founded on the sufferings of our Saviour: The Bishop answered, He had done it meerly follow. ing the direction of the Church of England, whose Rubrick appointeth that Chapter the second Morning-lesson for the thirtieth of January. At ten of the Clock, in the forenoon, he is brought on Foot from St. James's Palace over the Park to Whitehall, guarded with a Regiment of Footfouldiers, part before, and the rest behind him, with Colours flying. and Drums beating, his private Guard of Partizans about him, and Doctor Juxon Bishop of London, next to him on one side, and Colonel Tomlinson on the other. He bid them go faster, saying, That he now went before them, to strive for an Heavenly Crown, with less sollicitude, than be bad oftentimes bid his Souldiers to fight for an earthly Diadem, Then paffeth he to the Scaffold, where he defendeth his Innocency: howbeit he acknowledgeth God's justice, pardons his enemies, takes pity on the Kingdom. He shews the Souldiers how much they are out of the way, and tells them, They would never go right, till they give God his due, the King his due, and the people their due.

Ton must (faid he) give God his due, by restoring his worship and Church rightly regulated (which is now out of order) according to his Word. And a National Synod freely called, freely debating among themselves, must settle this, when every Opinion is freely and clearly beard.

For the King, said he, (that is my Successor) Indeed I will not, the Laws of the Land will clearly instruct you for that: For the People, I must tell you, That their liberty and freedom consists in having Government under those Laws by which their Lives and Goods may be most their own. It is not in having a share in the Government, that pertains not to them. A Sovereign and a Subject are two different things. He prayed God, they might take those courses that are best for the good of the Kingdon, and their own Salvation.

Then having declared, That he died a Christian according to the profession of the Church of England, as the same was left him by his Father; He said, I have a good Cause, and a gracious God; and gave his George to the Bishop, bidding him, Remember to give it to the Prince. Then, said He, I go from a Corruptible to an Incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be, but peace and joy for evermore. Then listing up his eyes and hands to Heaven, having prayed secretly, stooping down to the block, he received the satal stroak. On the Wednesday sennightater, his Corps embalmed, and Cossined in Lead, was delivered to the

care of some of his Servants to be buried at Windsor. That night they brought the Corps to Windsor. The Vault being prepared, a scarff of Lead was provided, some two foot long, and five inches broad, therein to make an Inscription, which was

## KING CHARLES 1648.

The Plummer fouldred it to the Coffin, about the Breaft of the Corpse. Then was the Corpse brought to the Vault, being born by the Souldiers of the Garrison: Over it a black Velvet Herse-cloth, the four Labels whereof the Duke of Richmond, the Marquess of Hertford, the Earls of South-hampton, and Lindsey, did support. The Bishop of London stood weeping by. Then was it deposited in silence and forrow in the vacant place in the Vault, near to the Coffin (as it was thought) which contained the Corps of King Henry the Eighth (the Herse-cloth being cast in after it) about three of the Clock in the asternoon: and the Lords that night (though late) returned to London.

Prince Charles eldest Son to King Charles the first, by unquestionable right succeeded to the Crowns of England, Scotland, and Ireland, in the eighteenth year of his age. Proclamation and Coronation could not now have their due course. The Ruling part of the House of Commons, who usurped the Government with violence on the person of the late King, immediately published an Act even against Kingly Government. Yet this Inhibition did not deter many Loyal Subjects from doing their duty: and on February 2. a Proclamation in the name of the Noblemen, Judges, Knights, Lawyers, Gentlemen, Free-holders, Merchants, Citizens, Yeomen, Seamen, and other Freemen of England, did Proclaim Prince Charles King of England. The Proclamation was Printed, and scattered about the Streets of London.

The House of Peers continued yet sitting, and in regard the Commissions of the Judges were determined by the death of the King, they send to the Commons for a Conference about it, and other matters relating to the settling of the Government.

But Monarchy and the House of Lords are declared useless by the

The Peers in general refent these indignities put upon them by a small part of the House of Commons; they affert their own Priviledges, and the Fundamental Laws of the Nation; and disclaim and protest against all Acts, Votes, Orders, or Ordinances of the said Members of the Commons House, for erecting of new Courts of Justice, to try or execute the King, or any Peer or Subject of the Realm; for altering the Government, Laws, Great Seal, &c.

ge

115

ıſ-

the

Yv 2

Here-

Hereupon the Army set a Guard upon the door of the House of Lords, and in surther prosecution of the late Votes of Commons against Monarchy. An Act was passed by that House for the Exharedation of the Royal Line, the Abolishment of Monarchy in this Kingdom, and the setting up of a Common-wealth, which they ordered to be published and Proclaimed in all parts of the Kingdom. But Alderman Reinoldson, then Lord Mayor of London, refused to publish this Act in London, and He with three of the Aldermen of his Judgment were sent prisoners to the Tower.

But on February 3. the King was Proclaimed at the Cross at Edinburgh. In the beginning of March, the Duke of Hamilton, the Earls of Holland and Norwich, the Lord Capel, and Sir John Owen, were tried and condemned by an High Court of Justice erected for that purpose: of which the Duke of Hamilton, the Earl of Holland, and the Lord Capel, were executed March 9. but the Earl of Norwich, and Sir John Owen were pardoned.

The Commons set forth a Declaration to justifie their proceedings. They promise the establishment of a firm and safe Peace, the advancement of the true Protestant Religion, the liberal maintenance of a godly

Ministry, &c.

They pass an Act for propagating the Gospel in Ireland, March 8.

April 10. 1649. An Act was passed by the Commons for the sale of Deans and Chapters Lands, and for the abolishing of Deans, Deans and Chapters, Canons, Prebends, &c. and Tithes of or belonging to any Cathedral or Collegiate Church in England and Wales: but it was provided, That this should not extend to the Colledge of St. Mary in Winchester, nor to the Colledge of Eaton; nor to any of the Mannors,

Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments to them belonging.

June 2. 1649 An Act was passed for the better maintenance of Preaching Ministers, and School-masters (out of the Lands of Deans and Chapters ) throughout England and Wates, in fuch places where maintenance is wanting, and for other good uses to the advancement of true Religion, Piety, and Learning. And the Commissioners of the Great Seal of England issued forth Commissions under the Great Seal, into all the Counties of England and Wales, to such perfons as by the Parliament were nominated, giving them power by the Oathes of good and lawful men, &c. to find out the true value of all Parsonages and Vicarages prefentative, and all other Ecclesiastical Livings, with care of Souls within such Cities and Counties, and to certifie into the Chancery what each of them were really worth per Annum; the names of the Incumbents, Proprietors, and Possessors thereof, and of such as receive the profits; who supplies the Cure, what he hath for his Sallary; how many Chappels are belonging to one Parish, and how situate, and fit to be united; and how the Churches and Chappels are supplied by Preaching Preaching Ministers, that so a course be taken for the providing both for Preaching and maintenance, where the same should be found to be needful.

About this time some Diffenters in the Army called Levellers, drew together five thousand Horse and Foot at Burford. Colonel Reinolds fell in upon them with a greater Body than they had, and routed them. taking nine hundred Horse, and four hundred Foot prisoners: whereof one Thomson and two more principal Leaders, were immediately shot to death, who died resolutely. Cornet Den, an Army-preacher, expres- Flagellum, or fing his grief and forrow, was reprieved at the Instant of execution, the life and The Rest by death of O. c. which their Fellows beheld from the leads of the Church. Cromwells mediation were all pardoned, and fent home to their own 2.83. houses. This proved the utter suppression of that faction, and rendred the Army entirely at his Command: fo that they prefently submitted to the lot which Regiments should be fent to Ireland, then almost reduced to the King's obedience by the Marquels of Ormand. Cro nwell was ordained Commander in chief of the Forces appointed for Ireland, and tituladoed with the style of Lord Governour of Ireland, while the Lord Fairfax was left here to attend the Parliament. He with a potent Army landed at Dublin.

The Marquess of Ormand had belieged Dublin, but the siege was raifed by Colonel Michael Jones, Governour of Dublin, with the utter defeat of the Marquelles Army. And the liege of London-derry was raifed by Sir Charles Coor fallying out of the Town. Cromwel takes Drogheda by Storm, and puts all in it to the Sword. After this, in less than a year most of the Cities and Towns in Ireland were taken, and that whole Kingdom in a manner subdued to the power of the Common-Wealth of England; and the Marquels of Ormond, and all that oppole their Authority, withdrew themselves. But a little before, Colonel Rich received a Brush from my Lord Broghil in the County of Cork,

where the Bithop of Rolle being taken was hanged.

July 19. 1649. An Act was passed by the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England, for the promoting and propagating the Gospel of Christ in New England. And a general Collection was made in and through all the Counties, Cities, Towns, and Parishes of England and Wales, as the foundation for fo pious an undertaking, &c.

King Charles the Second being now at ferfey, part of the English Fleet was fent to attacque that Island, which put the King upon a speedy remove from thence into France, where he relided till the time appointed for the Treaty at Breda, which drew near, and then he repaired

thither.

ı

Ús

W(

The Committee of the Estates of Scotland having concluded with the King at Breda, all correspondence with the English was by Proclamation forbidden, and all manner of provision stopped from being carryed into England, though the Juncto at Westminster had used all Artifices to

the Marquess of Montrosse landed in the Isles of Orkney with fifteen hundred Armes, and five hundred German Souldiers: and after he had gathered inore strength, he was defeated by Colonal Straughan, taken, and brought to Edinburgh, where he is brought to his Trial, condemned and executed.

The rigorous profecution of the Marquess of Montrosse in that violent manner, was chiefly from the instigation of the Kirk, by which long before he had been Excommunicated. Concerning which he spake to

the people in this manner upon the Scaffold.

What I did in this Kingdom, was in obedience to the most just Commands of my Sovereign, for his defence in the day of his distress, against those that rose up against him. I sear God, and honour the King, according to the Commandments of God, and the Law of Nature and Nations, &cc. It is objected against me by many, even good people, that I am under the censure of the Church: this is not my fault, since it is onely for doing my duty, by obeying my Princis most just Commands, for Religion, his Person, and Authority: yet am I sorry they did Excommunicate me; and in that which is according to God's Laws, without wronging my Conscience or Allegiance, I desire to be relaxed. If they will not, I appeal to God, who is the Righteous Judge of the World: and who must and will, I hope, be my Judge and Saviour-

The King was much troubled at the Scots severity against this Noble

Marquels.

After this the King lands in Scotland, and is Proclaimed King at Edinburgh Crofs. But his Majesty had not been long among the Scots, but they began (according to their usual manner of Kirk Authority and Discipline) to obtrude upon the King such curbing conditions, as but

ill-fuited with Regal dignity.

Then the Common-wealth of England sent an Army against Scotland, and Cromwel is made General of the Parliament's Forces instead of Lord Fairfax: and about the end of June he marched towards Berwick in order to his advance into Scotland. The Scots raise an Army, and in the mean-time send many Exposulatory Letters to Sir Arthur Hasterigg then at Newcastle, urging the breach of Covenant, and the union between the two Nations, which availed nothing.

The Scots having been routed at Muscleburgh, they came to a Battel at Dunbar, where the whole Army was defeated by Cromwel: of the Scots there were slain in the Battel four thousand, and nine thousand were taken prisoners, with all their Ammunition, bag and baggage, and ten thousand Armes. The Scots after this loss quitted Leith and Edin-

burch,

burgh whereof the next day Cronwel took possession, and the King retired to St. Johnstons, where the Committee of Estates were assembled. The Scots ascribed this overthrow of the Army to their admitting the King into Scotland, before he had given full satisfaction to the Kirk in what they required of him; and began very much to impose upon him, and remove from his Person the most Faithful and Loyal of his Servants. The King departs secretly from St. Johnstons in discontent to the Lord Dedup's house near Dundee. The Estates at St. Johnstons send Major General Montgomery to setch the King back: the King returns with him to St. Johnstons, where a grand Convention is held, and divers of the Royal Nobility are received into the favour of this Assembly.

Crowwel fortifieth Lieth, and lays close siege to Edinburgh Castle.

Mr. John Guthry, Mr. Patrick Geiespy, Mr. Samuel Rutherford, with many other Ministers, withdrew from the Assembly at St. Johnstons, and in print remonstrated, in the name of themselves and the Western. Churches, against the present proceedings; and with these Colonel Ker, Straughan the Laird of Warreston, Sir John Chiesly, and Sir James Stuart, and others, Consederated. By this division Crownel's Conquest was made very easie: and his somenting that Rent in their Church, made their subjection to his Authority more lasting than otherwise in

would have been.

The King was desirous to compose this disorder, or (at least) to prevent the dividing so great a Force, as was under Ker and Stranghan from this Service: and to that end the Earl of Cassels, the Lord Broody, and Mr. Robert Douglas the Minister, were sent to treat with them; but they were somewhat averse to a composure, yet they declared against any conjunction with Cromwel, professing equally against Malignants (as they called the King's Loyal Subjects) and Sectaries. Soon after Colonel Ker, being deseated, was taken prisoner by Major General Lambert. Mr. Rutherford wrote divers consolatory Letters to him during his imprisonment both in Scotland and in England.

in Law to old Leven, upon conditions, unto Crommel, on De ember 24.

1650. Shortly after all the Forts on this fide of Sterling were taken by the English. The King was solemnly Crowned at Scoone, near unto St. Johnstons (the accustomed place of the Coronation of the Kings of Scotland) his Coronation being celebrated with loud Acclamations, Bonfires, shooting off of Guns, and with as much pomp and Cere-

mony as the present State of things would permit.

About the beginning of June the Parliament of Scotland ended, having Addition to before their diffoliation given large Commissions and Instructions for the Sir Richarder, pressing of men in all parts of the Kingdom beyond Fife, and in the Chron. Western parts for a new Army, which was to consist of 15000 Foot, and 3000 Horse and Dragoons.

Then was the intended rifing in Lancashire unfortunately disapointed, Anno 1651. by the taking of a Ship at Ayx in Scotland, which had been bound to the Earl of Darby in the Isle of Man, and the seizing of Mr. Berkinhead an Agent in the business, by whose Letters all was detected; and thereupon were apprehended Mr. Thomas Cook of Grays-Inn, Mr. Cibbons a Tailor, and Mr. Potter an Apothecary, together with Mr. Christopher Love, Mr. William Jenkin, Mr. Thomas Case, Dr. Roger Drake, and some other Presbyterial Ministers, who were brought before a High Court of Justice, and tried for their lives, and about the latter end of Jusy, Potter, Gibbons, and Mr. Love, were sented.

After the defeat of Sir John Brown by Lambert, and the taking of Brunt-Island and Inchearvy Castle by the English; Cromwel resolved to fet upon St. Johnstons, which after one days liege he gained. Here. upon the King leaves Scotland, and enters England with his Army by the way of Carlile, on August 6 1651. At his first entrance upon English ground he was Proclaimed King of Great Britain, at the Head of the Army, with great Acclamations, and shooting off the Canons, on August 22. he came to Worcester. The Earl of Darby coming with Forces to the King, was routed by Colonel Lilburn. Cromwel having with the conjunction of the Militia of divers Counties, drawn together an Army of fifty thousand men , surroundeth the City of Worcefter. Duke Hamilton ( who behaved himself with undaunted courage ) received a shot on his thigh, whereof presently after he died. The King's Army being over-powred, they were forced to retreat into the City, and many of Cromwel's Army got in with them. About seven at night the Cromwellians gained the Fort Royal, at which time his Majesty left the City, passing out at St. Martin's gate, accompanied with about Sixty Horse of the chiefest of his Retinue. The Town was taken, and miferably plundered.

There were flain in the Field, in the Town, and in Pursuit some two thousand; and about eight thousand were taken prisoners in several places; most of the English common men escaping by their Shibboleth. But at Newport there were taken in the pursuit, the Earls of Lauderdale, Rothes, Carnworth, Darby, Cleveland, Shrewsbury; the Lord Spyne, Sir John Pakington, Sir Ralph Clare, Sir Charles Cunningham, Colonel Graves, Mr. Richard Fansham, Secretary to the King, and many others: Six Colonels of Horse, eight Lieutennant Colonels of Foot, six Majors of Horse, thirteen Majors of Foot, thirty seven Captains of Horse, seventy two Captains of Foot, fifty sive Quarter-masters, eighty nine Lieutenants. There were taken also some general Officers with seventy six Cornets of Horse, ninety nine Ensignes of Foot, ninety Quarter-masters, eighty of the King's Servants, with the King's Standard, which

he had fet up when he summoned the Countrey, the King's Coach and Horses, and Collar of S.S. but the King's person God wonderfully preserved, delivering him from the Hand of all his Enemies, and after many difficulties he is safely transported, from Bright-helmston in Suffex, into France, by Tattersall.

Crommel comes with his prisoners to London, and having left Lieutennant General Monk in Scotland, Sterling with the Castle was surrendred unto him, and Dandee was taken by Storm; and soon after St. Andrews, Aberdeen, with other Towns, Castles, and Strong places, either

voluntarily submitted, or rendred upon summons.

The Earl of Darby was beheaded at Bolton in Lancashire. The Isles of Man and Jersey, &c. are surrendred to the Parliament. The Isle of Barbadoes is yielded up to Sir George Ascough. Now the Parliament of England resolves upon an union of England and Scotland, and an incorporating of both Nations into one Common-wealth. This was much opposed and remonstrated against by the Scotch Kirk, but in vain.

Anno 1652. began the War with Holland: An Act was passed, entitled. An Act against unlicensed and scandalous Books and Pamphlets, and

for the better regulating of Printing.

Anno 1653. The Officers of the Army consult about change of Government: on April 20. Cromwel, Lambert, Harison, and eight Officers more of the Army, entred the House of Commons, and after a short speech made by Cromwel, shewing some reasons for the necessity of their dissolution, he declared them dissolved, and required them to depart: but the Speaker would not leave the Chair till Harison pulled him out by the Arm. Then Cromwel commanded the Mace to be taken away, and no more to be carried before him. Then they caused the doors of the Parliament House to be locked up, and placed a Guard thereon to prevent the reassembling of the Members.

The first thing done after this change, was to constitute a Council of State of the chief Officers of the Army. These agreed upon the several persons all over England to form a new Representative, and a summons was sent to every one of them in the name of Oliver Cromwel, Captain General of all the Forces, &c. to take upon them the trust to which they were summoned, and to meet at Whitehall, on July 5. These assembled at the time appointed, and went to the Parliament House, and chose Mr. Rouse (made by the late Parliament Provost of Eason) to be

their speaker.

This mock-Parliament, called by some the little Parliament, aimed at the new modelling both of Magistracy and Ministry: but the Ministry and the maintenance thereof by Tithes, they arraigned as an Anti-christian Constitution. Having passed an Act about Marriages, Births, and Burials, on Desember 121 Range the Speaker told the House, That their

Gitt

fitting was no longer neceffary; and prefently went out of the House with the Mace before him, and (many others following him) he came to White-hall, and there religned to Gromwell the Instrument by him for-

merly delivered to them at their first fitting.

About four dayes after the Officers of the Army had prepared an Inframent or Systeme of Government on which the foundation of a new Dominion wasto be erected and they entreated Oliven Grammell to accept of the Government under the Title of Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland. He accepted it, and was that day, at one of the clock in the afternoon, Installed at Westminster. The Protector's Council being chofen and established, he makes a peace with the Durch, and with the Queen of Sweden; Spain, Porengal, and France, feek Cromwel's friendship.

As to the state of Religion at this time in England, one thus describes

Plagellum, or the life and p. 144.

The Orthodox Procestants were wholly suppressed, and yet some Reverend perfons, at Doctor Uflier, Anchbifhop of Armagh, and Doctor Brownrigg, death of o. c. the Bishop of Exerce, received some shews of respect and reverence from the Protector, which he more manifestly declared afterwardin the funerale expence of the Learned Archbishop Usher, and this to captate a reputation of his love to Scholars, und the meek, mode st, and vertuous Clergy.

The Presbyserian was raiber tolerated than countenanced, and yet such of them as resuld comply with his Court-greatness became his Ravourites, for others of them he daned not; pleasingly expressing bingelf, bom he had brought under the pride and arrogance of that Sest, making these that would

allow no tiberes to others, to five for it them feloes.

The Independence, and Anabaptiles, he loved, and preferred by turns, and was most constant to them, as the men that would support his Usurpation. Only be could by no means endure the Fifth Monarchy-men, though by their dotages he hadraifed himself to this height. Therefore Feak and Rogers, Preachers, were by him committed to prison, Feak to Windsor, and Rogers to Carisbrook in the Isla of Wight. But it is faid, he fet Mr. Kilv fin, the Anabaptist ( whom he had taken out of design into his favour with the party) at variance with Feak, to the raising of a fewd between them; the ballance of his security in the Government. The like he did between the Presbyterian and the Independent, a subdivided Schism from the Church of, England, as the other were from Independency. Andit was observed, that in most great Towns and Cities in England, he placed an Independent Minister, and a Presbyterian together, that the one might, ballance the other.

The Kirk of Scotland at this time had the wings of her Authority very much clipped, if not quite taken away by the diffolution of the General Affembly, which was done by Colonel Margan at Aberdsen, where they were affembled; Mr. Andrew Cam, and the rest of them in vain protesting: proresting against the Action. The like disturbance they had after-

wards at Edonburgh from Lieurenant Colonel Control.

The Marquels of Argyle, to keep up his Reputation with the Church of Scotland, feemed much troubled at this proceeding against the Assemblies, and interceded with the Protector for the liberty of the Church, wherein he had good fuccets: and the Church of Scotland was indulged with the exercise of Religion, and a great part of their Jurisdiction and Discipline. They were restrained in little more than the power of keeping General Assemblies ( their Presbyteries being permitted to convene) and the rigour of Excommunication; for whereas before persons excommunicated were not only excluded from the communion of the Kirk. but had all their Estates confiscated till their reconciliation This latter part was not now to be executed; but to please the Ministers for the reftraint of their power, the maintenance of Scholars in Univerlities of Scotland was encreated, and many priviledges were granted to

The Government and security of the Kingdom of Ireland was the next care of the Protector, and his Son-in-law, Lieutenant General Fleetwood, is made Deputy of Ireland.

About this time an Ordinance was published for the Trial and Appro- Hughes A-1 bation of Ministers, wherein Doctor Thomas Goodwyn, Philip Nye, bridgement Hugh Perers, Mr. Manton and divers others were named Commissio- of all Ads ners. It was ordained, That every person who should after March 25. and publice Ordinances. 1654. be presented, nominated, chosen, or appointed to any Benefice (cal-part. 2. led a Benefice with ourse of Souls ) or to preach any publick Letture in England or Wales, should before he be admitted to such Benefice or Lecture, be adjudged and approved of by the Persons forenamed, to be a Person for the Grace of God in him, his holy and unblameable Conversation, and also for his knowledge and utterance, able and fit to preach the Goffel. after the faid ewenty five of March, no perfort; but fuch as should upon such approbation be admisted by the faid persons, should take any publick. Lesture, having a stipend legally annexed thereunto, or take or receive any such Benefice as aforesaid, or the profits thereof.

On June the twenty third following, by the Protector, with the advice of his Council, it was further ordained, That in case any person, who since April the first: 1653. but been proved in any publick Benefice or publick Lecture, should not before the reventy fourth of June, 1654. obtain approbation and admittance in manner as in the faid Ordinance is expressed, that then the person, or persons, who have right thereunto, should and might present and no ninate some other fit person to that place.

It was ordained alfo, That the faid Commissioners in that Ordinance be authorized to give approbation and admittance to any person concerned in that

clause of the said Ordinance, at any time before the twenty third day of July, 1634. and that in the mean time no person should present, or nominate, any person to any Benefice, or publick Lecture, in the place of any such person, for the want of such approbation by the time aforesaid. But if such approbation and admittance should not be by the said twenty third of July obtained by the said persons therein concerned, then such person, or persons, as have right thereunto, might present or nominate some other sit person to such place, according to the said Ordinance.

August the fixteenth, 1654. an Ordinance was passed against ignorant and scandalous Ministers in all the respective Counties within England and

Wales: in which it was declared.

1. That such Ministers, and Scholars, should be accounted scandalous in their lives, as should be proved guilty for holding such blaspomous and Atherstical Opinions, as are punishable by an Ast of Parliament, entitled, An Act against several Atherstical, Blasphemous, and Exectable Opinions, derogatory to the Honour of God, and destructive to Humane society: orguilty of cursing, swearing, or subornation of perjury.

2. Such as hold, or teach any of those Popish opinions, required in the Oath of abjuration, to be abjured: or be guilty of adultery, fornication, drunkenness, &cc. carding, dicing, profaning of the Lords day, or allow the

Same intheir Families,

3. Such as have publickly, and frequently received and used the Common-prayer-book, since the first of January last, or shall at any time hereafter do the same.

4. Such as do encourage, or countenance, by word, or practice, any

Whit sun-ales, Wakes, Morris-dances, May-poles .

5. Such as have declared, or shall declare, by writing, preaching, or

otherwise, their disaffection to the Government ...

6. Such Ministers were to be accounted negligent, as omit the publick. Exercises of Preaching, and Praying, on the Loxd's-day (not being hindered by necessary absence, or infirmity of sickness) or that are or shall be non-resident.

7. Such School-masters should be accounted negligent, as absent themsolves from their Schools, and do wilfully neglect their duties in teaching

their Scholars.

8. Such Ministers, and School-masters, should be accounted ignorant, and insufficient, as should be so declared, and adjudged, by the said Conmissioners, sive or more of them, together with sive, or more, of the Ministers particularly named in the Ordinance for the several and respective Counties of England and Wales, Assistants to the said Commissioners.

August the thirtieth, 1654. It was ordained, That Sir Hagh Owen Baraner, and divers other persons particularly named in the Ordinance for all

the feveral Counties in the Dominion of Wales, be Commissioners in their several limits, and that the faid Commissioners, or any three of them, therein are authorized by their Warrants under their hands and feals to call before them all such persons, who by authority and colour of an Act of Parliamentsmade February the twenty second, 1649. entitled [An Act for the better Propagation, and Preaching of the Gospel in Wales, &c. ] bave intermedled in the receiving, keeping, and disposing the said rents, issues, and profits of all or any of the Rectories, Vicarages, portion of Tenths, and other Ecclesiastical livings, Impropriations, and Glebe-lands within the said. Counties: and to give a true and perfect account upon Oath ( which Oath the Commissioners are impowered to administer ) of all such rents, issues, and profits, which they, or any of them, have received. And if any of them shall refuse to give a true account, to commit him, or them, so refusing to the Gaol of the County, there to remain, till they conform themselves. The moneys found in their hands to be paid into the hands of such Treasurer as the respective Commissioners should nominate and appoint for that surpose: which Treasurer should within three months pay in the same into the Exche-

Se rember the second, 1634. It was ordained, That the Ordinance, entitled, An Ordinance for bringing in the publick Revenue of this Commonwealth into one Treasury, to be paid into the Receipt of the Exchequer; nor any thing therein contained, shall extend, or be construed to extend to any the Rents, Profes, or Revenues, by Acts of Parliament, of Rectories impropriate, appropriate Tythes, &cc. or any of them settled in the Trustees

in the faid Acts named.

That all and every the Rectories, Impropriations, Tithes a propriate, Donatives, Oblations, Obventions, First-squites, Tenths, Pensions, Portions of Tiths by the said recited Acts vested in the Trustees, and not ex ofed to sale by an Act, entitled, [An Act for the sale of Mannors, of Rectories, and Glebe-lands, belonging to Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters] shall from benefarth he setted in the tossession and seizin of W. Steele, Serjeant at Law, and other persons particularly named in the Ordinance, Survivor and Survivors of them, and their Heirs, to the uses, and upon the Trusts in the said Acts expressed, &c.

That they shall sue for, recover, collect, and gather the Rents, Issue, and Profits thereof, as Owners in Trust, and manage the Revenue in such way and manner as shall be most advantageous for the carrying on of this

fervice.

That the said Trustees shall have power to make unions of two Parishes, or more, into one, and the whole Ecclesiastical Revenues, Tithes, and Profits belonging to the said Parishes so united, to be supplied for a provision for one godly and painful Minister, to treach in such of the said Parish charge, where such union shall be made, as the said Trustees shall judge, convenient.

The faid Trustees also shall appoint, where the meeting of both the faid

Parifies, for the worthip of God, fhall be, &cc.

The faid Trustees also shall have power to sever and divide Parishes, where they shall conceive it needful, and fix such maintenance out of the profits of the said Church, so to be divided, as they shall think fit, to be approved of by the Parliament, and in the Intervals of Parliament by the Protector and his Council, &cc.

This year died that famous and learned Antiquary, Mr. John Selden,

and was buried in the Inner-Temple Church in London.

Addition to Sir Rich. Baber s Chron. Anno 1655, the Duke of Savoy's Souldiers having committed many cruel ourrages upon the Protestants in Piedmont, Cromwel took this occafion to ingratiate bimself with the Protestants abroad, and appointing a
folemn day of Humiliation to be kept, he caused a large contribution to
be gathered for them throughout the Nation, and sent his Agents abroad
to mediate for them. Alderman Viner and Pack were made Treasurers for
this Money, which amounted to a very large sum: but how much came
to the hands of those for whom it was pretended to be collected, I know
not. The French King accommodated the business, the Duke of Savoy
resuling to admit Cromwel's mediation.

Upon the tendring of certain Proposals, to the Protector, by Manafeh Ben-Ifrael, a Jewish Merchant, in the behalf of his Hebrew Nation, for their free admission to Trade, and exercise of their Religion in England, a Conference was held about it, several dayes at White-hall, by the Members of the Council, and certain Divines of the greatest note among them: and many Arguments being urged pro and con, those against their admission so far prevailed, that the Proposals took no effect. Mr. Prynne

wrote a Book, at the same time, against their admission.

Then was an Ordinance made by the Protector, with the advice of his Council, for the Relief of Ministers put into sequestred Livings, against

Molestations, and Suits, by Parsons sequestred and ejected.

On September the seventeeth, 1656. Parliament assembled at Westminster, and chose for their Speaker Sir Thomas Widdrington. Now The Humble Petition and Advice was framed, which was a Module of Government, with which they several times waited on the Protector at White-hall, to desire him to take the chief Government of the Nations upon him, with the Title of King; of which the power he already had; the name only he wanted. He finding his Officers averse to it, at last returned answer, That he could not take the Government upon him with that Title.

Now was James Nailor, the great Ring-leader of the Sect called Quakers, brought to his Trial, who having spread his Doctrine, and gained many Proselites to it in divers parts of the Nation, was more especially taken notice of at Exercer, Wells, and Bristol, and from Bristol

Bristol was brought up to London, attended by several Men and Women of his Opinion, who all the way they came strewed Gloves and Handkerchiefs in his way, and sang Hosannah's to him, and (blasphemously) are said to have used the same kind of expressions toward him, as anciently the people of the Jews did to our Saviour, when he rode in triumph to Jerusalem. Nailor being convented before the Parliament, was charged of Blasphemy, for assuming to himself Divine honours, and such Attributes, as were due to Christ only. He was sentenced by the House to be (first at London) publickly whipt, pillored, and stigmatized, and bored through the Tongue with a red hot Iron, as a Blasphemer: then to be conveyed to Bristol, there to be also whipt; lastly, to be brought back to London, to remain in Bridewel during pleasure; which Sentence was instilled upon him.

At this time the viperous brood of Sects, and Herefies, swarmed through all parts, of the Nation. Then the Ranters began to multiply, and the Sociaians, who denied the Divinity of Christ; and one Biddle was infamous for these Opinions; and Erbury formerly a Minister in Car-

diff in Waler, degenerated unto Ranting-

The Compiler of this Treatife once heard this Brbury speak in a publick Congregation, near Rathin Sommerset-shine, of a threefold Dispensation of God to his Church and People. There back been (said he) a emostold discovery of God to his Reords, or a two-fold Dispensation, namely, the Dispensation of the Law and the Gospel, and God discovered himself to his people in a may of fear therefore God was called the great and fearful God, and the delivery of the Law to Moses was in a fearful manner. Now when the Apostle speaks of the Ministry of the Gospel, he said, You have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but the Spirit of Adoption, So. that is (said he) now when the Gospel came, man know God to be a Father, and they in the Spirit of Adoption cried, Abban Father.

He added, That under the Line God was known as a Lord; and Mafter, to keep his People in work; and as they had their wages; and if they did not work; they had terrors upon their spirits to affight them. But under the Gospel, God was discovered to be a Father full of Light and Love; so that now we convense with God in a loving manner,

and ferve him as a Son ferverbbie Father.

He proceeded to tell us. That there is a third Dispensition yet to come in the last dayes, wherein God will discover hinself in a more fearful way,

and yet in a way more full of light and love than in former times.

He added, That then there will be a fuller discovery of God, than hatbbeen both under the Lam and Gospel: and the ignorance of this (he said) bath been the cause of all the consuspens, and contentious, among the People of God.

He said, That the Afostles waited for this Dispensation, another state more glorious than any they had yet attained unto. This glorious Dispensation (he told us) St. Paul calls, The Glory to be revealed in us, the glorious liberty of the Sons of God; and that St. Peter calls it, The new Heaven, and new Earth, and St. John, The new Jerusalem.

He faid, That the Mystery of the Gospel, which was preached by the Apostles, was hid from men, they knew not the mystery of it: but the time will come, that this mystery of the Gospel will come forth in a fuller discovery than hath been heretofore made known. But I shall trouble the Rea-

der no further with him.

On April the nineteenth, 1657: at a certain House in Shoreditch, were apprehended a discontented party, formerly in the Army, that went under the name of Fisth Monarchy-men, such astaking upon them to be the Champions of Christ's Monarchy on Earth, renounced all Monarchy besides: the chief of whom were Thomas Venner, a Wine-Cooper, Predicant, Ashton, Hopkins, Gowler, and Gray their Scribes. They had appointed to have rendezvouz that night at Mile-end-Green, and thence to have marched into some other Counties, to joyn with others of their party, that were ready to shew themselves upon the first opportunity. There was taken with them a great quantity of Arms, and certain printed Papers that were to be dispersed, and a Standard with a Lion conchant, Gules, in a Field Argent, having this Motto, Who shall roune him up?

There was also taken Major General Harison, Captain Lamson, late Vice-Admiral, Colonel Rich, Carem and Courtney, and Major Danvers; whereof the first was committed to the Serjeant at Armes, and the rest were sent to remote Castles and Prisons. General Monk had order to seize Major General Overson, and the Majors Bramsson and Holmes, and cashier them after Fines and good Security for their behaviour. Overson was sent up to the Tower, and his Regiment conferred on Colonel Morgan: Colonel Okey's Regiment was also taken from him, and given to a sure Confider: and one Major Wildman, a great Leveller, was taken at Marleborough, enditing and drawing Declarations against the Protector: so the danger from the Army was soon sup-

preffed.

About the same time a Book was published, called Killing no Murther, wherein it was urged, That it was most lawful, just, necessary, and benourable to kill the Protector; and this printed with the name of one Allen, a disbanded Leveller, but so politely written, that it intimated a more exact and curious hand that framed it. Whosoever was the Author, it scared Cromwel almost out of his Wits. This made him most suspiciously fearful, so that he began to dread every person, or strange sace he saw, (which he would anxiously, and intently, view) for an Assassinate, that Book perpetually running in his mind. It is said, it was his constant custom

from to shift and change his Lodging, to which he passed through twenty feveral Locks, and out of which he had four or five wayes to avoid pursoit.

June iwenty six, 1657. Then followed the Protector's Instalment, in a more solemn manner, in Westminster-hall, than before: and the Speaker of the Parliament, Sir Thomas Widdrington in the name of the Parliament, presented to him a Robe of Purple-velvet, a Bible, Sword, and a Scepter, and having made a Speech thereupon, the Speaker took the Bible, and gave the Protector his Oath. Mr. Manton, Minister then of Covent-Garden, made a Prayer, wherein he recommended the Protector, Parliament, Council, the Forces by Sea and Land, Government, and People of the three Nations, to the protection of God. Which being ended, the Heraulds by Trumpets proclaimed Cromwell Protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the Dominions thereunto belonging.

requiring all persons to yield him due obedience.

Then were the attempts of the Royal Party, in behalf of his Majesty, betrayed, and discovered to the Protector, and Sir Henry Slingsby, Doctor Huet, Minister of St. Gregories by Pauls in London, Mr. Mordant, and others are imprisoned, and brought to trial before an High Court of Justice, set up under the Presidentship of Commissioner Liste. Sir Henry, and the Doctor, were the two first that were brought to trial, and both of them sentenced to die as Traitors: the first upon the bare testimony of those three men, who had so treacherously circumvented him, which in vain he pleaded: the other, as a Mute, disowning the Authority of the Court, and thereupon denying to plead. On the eighth of June, 1658, they were beheaded on Tower-hill. Afterwards, on July the seventh, Colonel Edward Ashton, and John Bettley, were hanged and quartered, the first in Tower-street, the other in Cheap-side.

Cromwell was now again adorned with another fuccels, and triumph, by the defeat of the Spanish Army, and furrender of Dunkirk into his bands, Lockart his Kinsman, and General of the English Forces, being

made Governor thereof.

In August. 1658. the Protector was taken sick at Hampton-court, having not been well in mind sometime before (troubled with the last distracted words of his beloved Daughter Cleypole, who died on the fixth day of August) which went near to his heart. After a weeks time his Disease began to shew very desperate symptomes: wherefore he was removed to White-hall, where his Chaplains kept Fasts for his recovery: but having declared his Son Richard his Successor, he died on Friday, September the third, at three of the Clock in the Afternoon.

The deceased Protector's Will, concerning his Successor, being imparted to the Council, and chief Officers of the Army, they all consenses

to the election of his Son Rithard, and the Prelident, and whole Council, went at once to congratulate him, and to condole his Fathers death. Then was he proclaimed by the City of London, and chief Officers of the Army. After the Proclamation, the Lord Mayor prefented his Sword to him, which he prefently returned: and after fome Ceremonies pafled, (the Council, and many Officers of the State, and of the Army being prefent) Nathanael Figures, one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal, administred an Oath unto him.

A Gentleman was fent into Ireland, who was chief Governor of that Kingdom, to acquaint Henry Cromwell with the present posture of Affairs in England: and Mr. Thomas Clarges was sent into Scotland, to General Monk, to see how he stood affected to Richard's advancement. Then Addresses were made to the Protector from all parts of the Nation: and the Army of Scotland submit to what was was done in England, Addresses were also made to the young Protector from all the Regiments of the Army in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and other

parts.

After the pompous solemnity of the Funerals of the late Protector, the new Protector summoned a Parliament, to meet at Westminster, on January twenty seven, he endeavours to new model his Council; but the Army grows jealous of him, and censure him, and the sactious part of the Army had many seditious meetings, and he is perswaded to resign the command of the Army to Fleetwood, which he resulted. The General Council of Officers (as they called themselves) meet in Fleetwood's House, where they acted with as much formality as if they had been the supreme Legislators of the three Kingdons At length things came to this issue, the young Protector was forced to sign a Commission to Commissioner Fiennes, for the dissolving of the Parliament, and a Proclamation came forth, in the Protector's name, to publish the dissolution of the Parliament.

Soon after, whilst many of the Superiour. Officers of the Army met at Walling ford-boule, in further consideration of a Module of Government, the inferiour Officers being the most numerous, assembled in the Chappel at St. Jame's, having Doctor Owen, and other Independent Ministers, to affish at their Devotion, and at last declared their forwardness to restore the latter part of the long Parliament, and to restore Lambers, and the rest of the Officers to their Commands, who had been displaced

by Oliver Cromwel for difaffection to him.

Several Colonels were removed from their Regiments, and others put in their rooms; as likewife Governours of Towns and other Officers.

Lambert being thus brought again into the Army, recovereth much of his former power.

Then a Declaration of the Officers of the Army was drawn up, which invited the Members of the long Parliament, who had fate till April

Supplem. to Sir Rich. Baber's Hist. April the twentieth, 1653, to return to the exercise and discharge of their trust. They accept of the Invitation, and take their places in the House.

General Mobe feems to confent to what was done in England.

They publish their farentions by Declaration, viz.

That they are resolved, by God's affistance, to endeavour to secure and establish the property and Liberties of the people, without a single Person, Kingship, or House of Peers: and shall vigorously endeavour the carrying on of Reformation, so much desired: to the end there may be a godly and fuithful Magistracy, and Ministry upheld and maintained in the Nations, &c.

The Officers of the Army presented an humble Address to the Remnant Parliament, on May 12. 1659. by Lambers and others. Richard, the late Protector, sends his submission to the Parliament. All Commissions to the Officers of the Army are ordered to be signed by the Speaker: and Honry Cromwell is called from the Government of Ireland. Fleetwood, Lambers, and others, receive their Commissions in the House from the Speaker. The Governour of Dunkirk submits also to the change of our Government. General Monk likes not the Juncto's designs of modelling his Army, and wieth his utmost industry to obstruct it. Commissioners are appointed for the Government of Ireland.

In the mean time Captain Time, and others, sent as Commissioners from the King, are active for his Majesties service in London, and in the Countrey. Sir George Booth, with several others, appear in a considerable Body; they take possession of Chester City, but the Castle holds out against them. Chirk-Castle is delivered to them by Sir Thomas Middleton. Collonel Ireland, and several others, at the same time declare for them at Leverpool, and Mr. Brooks, one of the Members of the House

of Commons.

Lambert is sent against Sir George Booth. Mr. Nicholas Monk, a Minister, and the only Brother to General Monk, is sent into Scotland from Sir Hugh Pollard, Sir Thomas Stukeley, and other of his Majesties Friends in the West of England; He sollicits his Brother to embrace his Majesties Interest.

The King wrote a Letter to General Monk, and another to Sir John Greenvill, concerning the owning his Caufe, Major General Maffey was active in Glosester-shire, and the Lord Herbert, Son to the Marquels of Worcester, and others. The Lord Herbert was taken: so was Major General Massey, with others: but all the rest of the Prisoners, except the Lord Herbert, and Massey's Servant, make an escape.

Lambers marcheth against Sir George Booth, and Sir George is defeated by Lambers, and soon after was seized at Newport-pannel, in a disguise, as

he was riding to London.

After this defeat General Monk sends a Letter to the House, signifying his willingness to be dismissed from his Command. The Army begin to contrive the recovery and advangement of their power. The Officers of the Army, promoted by Lambert, dislike some proceedings of the Junito. They conclude to draw up their desires in a Petition. Sir Arthur Hasterig vehemently opposeth the Armies proceedings: and incenseth the House against them and Lambert. Fleetwood endeavours to justifie the Officers of the Army, but in vain. Assigned, Cobber, and Duckenfield, presented the Petition of the Army to the House, thus dirrected.

To the Supreme Authority of these Nations, the Parliament of the Commonmealth of England, &c.

The bumble Petition, and Proposals, of the Officers under the Command of the Right Honourable the Lord Lambert, in the late Northern Expedition.

The House signifie their displeasure, and vote against the effect of the Petition. Then the Officers resolve upon more moderate. Proposils, Another Petition is brought into the Council of Officers more high than the former. General Monk, writes his sence of ivin a Letter to Flutwood; and offers himself to march into England, to the assistance of the

Parliaments Party.

October the fifth, Colonel Desborow, with many other Officers of the Army, present a Representation, and Petition of the Officers of the Army to the Parliament; who at first dissemble wheir distasts of these proceedings of the Army. The Council of Officers perceiving that the Parliament labour to alter the Constitution of the Army, labour to get Subscriptions to their Representation, and Petition. They send a Letter to General Monk concerning their Representation. He resolves to admit of no Subscriptions in Sectland. General Monk is courted by the Parliament, and complemented by Letters, with gratulatory Expressions for his good service.

The House takes the Armies debates into consideration, and answers them one by one Mr. Nicholas Monk arrives from Scotland with private Orders from the General to Mr. Clarges. The house ordereth, That the Commissions of Lambert, and others be made void. They appoint Commissioners for governing the Army, and remove Fleetwood from the chief command thereof. Colonel Morley, and Mosses are or-

dered with their Regiments to guard the House.

But

But Lambert, with the Regiments that adhere to him, stop the passages to the Parliament House, and having enforced the Speaker to return, they dissolve the Remnant Parliament, by hindring the Members from

coming into the House.

The next day divers of the chief Officers of the Army met at White-hall, and choice ten Army-Officers to be managers of the State Affairs protempore. They agree, that Fleetwood should be Commander in chief of all the Armies, and that Limbert should be the next chief Officer under him, and Colonel Desborow Commissary General of the Horse; and that all the Officers to be constituted in the Army, should be nominated by Sir Henry Vane, Fleetwood, Lambert, Desborow, Ludlow, and Berry. They dispatch Colonel Cobbet to General Monk with a large Narrative of the Reasons of their proceedings.

Now was Mr. Armorer fent by the Lord Mordam to the King, to inform him how matters went in England. The Council of Officers confult about a frame of Government. They nominate twenty three perfons to take upon them the Government, under the Title of The Committee of Safety; and they invite them to sit, giving them Powers and

Instructions.

General Monk writes to Fleetwood, and Lambert, complaining of their violation of Faith to the Parliament, declaring his resolution to endeavoor to restore them to their power, against all opposition what-

foever.

Mr. Clarges is dispatched away into Scotland by the Grandees of the Army, together with Colonel Talbot, to sollicit General Monk to a Treaty. Monk keeps in all the displaced Officers in their respective Commands, which causeth them to adhere unto him, and removes those whom himself distrusteth. He signifies his resolution to several of his Officers to march into England, to re-establish the Parliament, and hath their consent and encouragement.

He marcheth to Edinborough, and there orders all things to his best

advantage.

Captain Johnston secures Berwick; Captain Witter takes possession, for the General, of the Cittadel of St. Johnstons, and is made Major of the Regiment. Robson gets possession of the Cittadel at Ayre, and is made Colonel of the Regiment. Smith's Regiment at Innerness is given to Colonel Man. The General marcheth to Leith to settle the Cittadel and Regiment there. Captain Hatt and Dennis bring off Cobber's Regiment to the General; and Cobber was detained prisoner at Berwick; as he was coming into Scotland with his Regiment, he was brought with a Guard to Edenborough Castle, and kept there.

At Linkingow, at a Council of Officers, it was advised, that forme way should be used to draw off the Independent Churches in England from sayouring the English Army, which would have much weakened

that

that party, if it had succeeded; for most of the Inseriour Officers were of that persuation. For the effecting of this, a Declaration was framed, agreed to, published and dispersed all over England: and at the same time another Declaration was also made to satisfie the Kingdom in general with his proceedings.

General Monk invite's Ludlow in Ireland to a Conjunction with him. Colonel Lilburn at York with what forces he could draw together, makes all possible opposition against General Monk, and intercepts the General's Letters to Major General Morgan. Talbot and Clarges come to Edinburgh Novem. 2. and are well-received by the General.

General Monk take's hold, for his advantage, of Lambert's overture for a Treaty. Colonel Clobery, Colonel Wilks, and Major Knight, are chosen to be the General's Commissioners in this Treaty. They meet Lambert at Tork, who opposeth the proposal touching the restitution of the Parliament. The Army of Horse and Foot with Lambert amounted to neer twelve thousand, and Monk had not above half the number: but General Monk paid all his men, which the other did not.

Major General Morgan take's his journey into Scotland to General Monk, and his joyning with the General was a matter of great importance. He privately delivers a Letter to the General from Mr. Bowles a Minister of York a very eminent man of those parts, and of great credit with the Lord Fairfax. Mr. Clarges is sent to the Lord Fairfax, Colonel Rossier, and others, to engage them to General Monk. Colonel Talbot is prevailed upon by Lambers to take part with him.

Colonel Whaley, Colonel Goffe, Captain Dean, and Mr. Caryl the

Minister, are sent by Fleetwood to General Monk. Fleetwood by Letters Court's Monk to side with him.

The ruling Faction in Ireland declare their resolution not to joyn with General Monk. But Sir Charles Cost, Sir Theophilus Jones, and a considerable part of the Army resolve to assist him. Mr. Clarges returns from Scotland, and secretly confers with Mr. Bowels at Tork, to whom he brought a letter of Credit. Bowels negotiates with the Lord Fairfax, Colonel Bethel, and others in General Monk's behalf, who

promife to affift him.

In the mean-time the Commissioners for the Independent Churches, which were sent into Sociland, were sollicitous to divert Monk from the prosecution of the War: there was a conference appointed with them at Holy-rood-house, where were present to treat with them General Monk, Colonel Fairfax, Colonel Syler, Dr. Barrow, the Judge Advocate of the Army, and Mr. Gumble one of the General's Chaplains, and Mr. Collins (who had been one of the Preachers to the late Council in Scotland) was admitted to be present there as a Newter.

Mr. Coryl was the first that spake, and faid, That they all came, not The effect of to declare their own sence of the General's proceedings, but the sence Mr. caryl's of the Churches ( for so upon every occasion he called the Independent speech in the Congregations.) That the Churches had not given them Commission to name of the enter into the merits of the cause, nor to debate whether Lambert's Independent Action of turning out the Parliament were justifiable or not, but onely to present it to his Lordship, as their opinion, That though that Action could not be justified, yet his Lordship had not a call to appear against it in that manner that he then did, That his Lordship had onely in charge to keep Souland in quiet, and was not bound to take notice of any differences in England. He proceeded to show reasons why the General should proceed no further, telling him, that it would put a strife among those that hitherto had been Brethren engaged all along in the same cause, partakers in the same dangers, and the same succeffes, among those that still in their Papers and all their Addresses, called and owned one another for Brethren; and that at a very unfeafonable time, whilst the Camanites and Perizzites were in the Land. He infifted on all the advantages the King and his Parry would reap by this quarrel, and all the dangers the people of God (for fo he called his own party ) might run into. At last he told the General, that what Inconveniences foever should happen would be laid at his door, in regard he would appear to have been the beginner of the War.

At this the General interrupted him, shewing that the war was already begun by Lambert and his party, who had offered violet ee to those from whom they had all received their Commissions: not sparing largely to lay open their restless Instability, which would not suffer the three nations to enjoy any settled Government at all, but kept them in a perpetual circumvolution; till they were in danger to be brought to utter ruine; and Declaring, That if they continued in that course, he was resolved to oppose them to the uttermost, and would (to repeat his own.

words ) lay them on their backs.

The Treaty ended between the Commissioners of the two Armies, who came to an agreement, which consisted of nine Articles, on Novem.

15. 1659. But General Monk consults how he might, with the most handsome presence, refuse his Assent to these Articles. And it was proposed by Dr. Barrow, and agreed to by the General and the rest, That they should not declare a politive differt to what their Commissioners had dope, but urge, that there was something untreated of, further to be agreed upon, &c., and that therefore it should be desired, that two more might be allowed to be added to their Commissioners, to meet a like number of theirs to be thereunto authorized, to put a more absolute period to their differences.

Mr. Arkins and Colonel Markham are fent by the General with a Letter to the City of London, which so much incensed the Committee of

Safery, that the Gentlemen who delivered it are Imprisoned.

Qa.

On November 19. Nine of the Old Counsellors of State privately meet in London, and sent one Captain Elmes, with Horson, a servant of Sir Arthur Hazlerig's with a letter into Scotland to General Monk, This

was a great encouragement to the Officers in Scotland.

Colonel Whetham at Portsmouth generously declared for General Monk with that Garrison, after the Council of State had framed a Commission, wherein they Constituted General Monk Commander in Chief of all the Armies in England and Scotland, which was dated November 24. sealed with their seal, and lest in the hands of Mr. Clarges, till a safe messenger might be sent with it unto him. Harst-castle, and the Isle of

Wight are kept for the Parliament.

Commissioners from the several Shires and Burroughs of Scotland wait upon the General at Berwick, and the General and they part with a mutual respect. The General prepares to make defence against Lam. bert, if occasion were. There were many great differences between the City of London, and Lambert's party there. The Souldiers are affronted by the Apprentices not without some bloodshed. Oppositions from all parts encrease against Lambert's faction. Lambert was daily alarum'd with the success of the Commissioners at Portsmouth, and his party dayly decrease. Fleetwood submits, and desires the Members of Parliament to fit again. They take their Seats again in the Parliament House: and Order seven Commissioners for the management of the Army. Co. lonel Morley upon this change had his Regiment restored, and with it the Government of the Tower conferred on him. The Irish Brigade was brought off to General Monk by Redman and Bret. Dublin-castle is surprized: and Sir Charles Coot reduceth all Connaught to a compliance with the present Design. The Lord Fairfax, and several of Monk's party joyning with him, rife in York-shire.

Now General Monk begins his march into England. By that time he came to Morpeth, he was informed that Lambert's whole party was of themselves dispersed into several quarters in submission to the Parliament's Orders. There he receive's an Address from the City of London by Mr. William Man, their Sword-bearer, as likewise from the Gentry of

the Countrey in all parts as he marched along.

The new restored Members on January 2. name 31. Counsellors of State, passing an Act for their Constitution, and several Instructions for them to Act by: among which it was provided, that none should sit, but such as should take an Oath of Abjuration of the King, His samily, and Government. The Oath was opposed by divers of the House. Scot and Robinson are sent from the House to complement and attend General Monk upon his journey. Mr. Clarges gives him an account how affairs stand at London: he sends a letter by Mr. Clarges to the House from St. Albans. Several addresses are made to him in his March, pleading for a free Parliament. He marcheth with his forces into

into the City of London. Being come to the Council of State, the Oath of Abjuration was tendred to him, which he refuseth to take. He is conducted with much Ceremony into the House, where he receives the gratulations of the House. The City continued malecontent, whereupon the General is Ordered by the Council of State to march into the City, and pull down the Gates and Percullices of the City, which he unwillingly caused to be done. The same day a Factious party of Citizens presented a Petition to the House by one Praise-God Barebone to countenance the Action.

The General fends a letter to the House signed by Himself and several Officers, complaining against the admission of Ludlow and others into the House, that had been by Sir Charles Coot accused of high Treason: and that they had countenanced too much a late Petition, to exclude the most sober and conscientious both Ministers and others by Oaths, from all employment and maintenance: he requested them, that by Friday next they should Issue out Writs to fill up their House, and when filled, should rise in some short time, to give place to a full and free Paliament. Soot and Robinson are sent from the House to the General with their answer to his letter.

The General excuses his late proceedings in the City before the Lord Mayor and Common Council of the City. He tells them what he had written to the House rouching a free Parliament: The City joyfully receives the news of a free Parliament.

The Council of State write to him to desire his presence with them; but he excuseth his stay in the City for some longer time, till the minds of the Citizens were more composed. The City, and Chief Officers of his Army disswade him from going to White-hall. The General is sollicited from all parts to admit the secluded Members. He admits of a conference before him, of the sitting with some of the secluded Members. The Officers of the Army consent to the admission of the secluded Members upon certain conditions: The General and the Officers at length agree upon their admission: and on the Tuesday morning sollowing they were guarded to the House, and took their places in the Parliament.

Then was a letter figned by the General and his Chief Officers drawn up, and Copies of it fent to all the Regiments and Garrisons in England, and to the Commanders in Chief of the Armies in England, Scotland, and Ireland to acquaint them with what he had den.

The Parliament repealed the Act for the Council of State and the Oath of Abjuration, and passed an Act for another Council, contisting of one and thirty persons, most of them men of integrity, and well-affected to Kingly-government.

Then the General fends Colonel Fairfax to take possession of Hull, and Colonel Overton submits to his Orders. The Army in Scotland Bbb were

were well-satisfied with the General's Actions. About the thirteenth of March the Parliament abrogated the Engagement appointed formerly to be taken by each Member of Parliament, in these words, viz. [I do declare and promise, That I will be true and faithful to the Common Wealth of England, as the same is now established without King, or House of Lords, ] and appointed it should be taken off the sile, and made Null.

The Common Wealth Faction defire the General rather to take the Government upon himself, than to bring in the King; and treat with him about it. The General resuleth their offer. Then the Republicans attempt to make a mutiny in the Army. The long Parliament was now dissolved. The King removes to Breda.

The Council of State appointed by the late Parliament fet forth a

Proclamation for the preventing of tumults.

Lambert escape's out of the Tower. Colonel Ingoldsby and Colonel Streater march against Lambert, defeat his party, and take him prifoner. Colonel Lambert, Colonel Cobbet, and Major Creed, are sent prisoners to the Tower. Hereupon several seditious Pamphlets were published in Print, and dispersed to deprave the mindes of the people; and Tickets were thrown into the Courts of Guard in the night to divide the Souldiers. But none of them was penned with more virulency and malice, than that suppositious paper, carrying in it's Frontispiece, A letter from Bruxels, &c. Several letters were also sent to the General from unknown hands. Then came forth a Declaration of the Nobility and Gentry that adhered to the late King, residing in and about the City of London.

A new Parliament met at Westminster, April 23. 1660. The Lords chose the Earl of Manchester to be their Speaker; and the House of Commons Sir Harbottle Grimston. On April 27. Sir John Greenvil presents the General with a Commission from His Majesty, to Constitute him Captain General of all the Armies of England, Scotland, and Ireland; and a letter for the Council of State. The Letter had a Declaration in it, which were both read in the House. After the reading thereof the House of Lords voted, That according to the Antient and fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, the Government is, and ought to be,

by King, Lords, and Commons.

The Officers of the Army present an Address to the General in compliance with His Majestie's Letter and Declaration: it is read by the Commons, and approved. Commissary Clarges is appointed by the General to wait upon the King with this Address. Six of the Lords and of the Commons, and divers Aldermen, and divers Episcopal and Presbyterial Divines, and some other eminent Citizens are sent to attend on his Majesty at Breda. His Majestie's Letter and Declaration to the Ricet, by the diligence of General Mountague, had the same success

there,

there, as that in the Army, being gratefully received by all the Com-

Three days after, the Lords and Commons having agreed upon a Proclamation to that purpole, His Majesty was Proclaimed with great folemnity in the Cities of London and Westminster, the Lords and Commons, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London being prefent, Mr. Clarges carrieth the happy tidings hereof with a Letter from the General to His Majesty at Breda. Thereupon M. Clarges is Knighted by His Majetty. The Parliament's and Cities Commissioners have their audience from His Majesty at the Hague. The King afterwards landed at Dover with the Dukes of York and of Glocester, and many Noblemen and Gentlemen. There the General met him, upon whose motion for His going to Canterbury, the King hastned to His Coach, in His pasfage to which he was met by the Mayor and Aldermen of the Town, with Mr. Reading the Minister, who presented His Majesty with a large Bible with Golden Clasps. At His entrance into Canterbury, he was mer by the Mayor and Aldermen, and Mr. Lovelace the Recorder, who made an eloquent speech to Him: the Mayor also presented Him with a Tankard of Massie Gold, and then conducted Him to the Palace, where He remained till Monday. From Camerbury He marcheth magnificently attended to London. When he came to S. George's fields, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen on their Knees Reverenced His Majesty, and the Lord Mayor presented His Sword unto Him, which His Majesty gave back to him: from thence He was in a Triumphant and Glorious manner attended and conducted through the City of London to White-ball, On May 29. 1660. being His birth-day.

The Lord Mayor having taken leave of Him, He went to the Lords, where He was entertained with a grave and eloquent speech of the Earl of Manchefter; and from thence to the Banquetting-house, where the whole House of Commons attending Him, the Speaker in their names expressed the joyful sence they all had to behold His Majesty return'd in safety, and thereby an end was put to that Tyranny and Slavery His good people had endured. His Majesty in brief expresseth his gracious intentions to them. Then His Majesty gave thanks to God in His Presence-chamber, for all His deliverances and mercies toward him. May 31. He fets forth a Proclamation against debauchery and profaneness. The Chief Officers of State, and of the King's Houshold, and the Lords of His Majestie's Privy Council, are constituted. The Commons set upon the Act of General Pardon. On June 4. the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance were taken by both Houses of Parliament, the King's Servants, and Officers of His Houshold. His Majestie's arrival is congramalated by the People from all parts of the Nation, and by several of the Nobility and Genery both of Scotland and Ireland. The King on July 5. is magnificently entertained with the Dukes of Tork and tilo-Bbb 2

cefter, the Lords of the Privy-council, the two Houses of Parliament, and the Chief-officers of State, by the Lord Mayor and the Grandees

of the City.

General Monk was created Duke of Albemarle, General Monntague made Earl of Sandwich, and the Marquess of Ormond made Duke of Ormond. The Chief Ministers of State are constituted in Scotland. Notwithstanding the late unanimous concurrence of the people at Edinborough (as well as other places) in the publick Proclaiming of His Majesty; yet soon after there began to discover it self a spirit of discontent among many Scotch Ministers, some of the principal sticklers of the Kirk-party, as appeared by their meeting together at a place appointed for the drawing up a Remonstrance concerning things wherein they thought themselves aggrieved: which the Committee of Estates having notice of, sent forthwith to apprehend them, and clapt them up in Prison; and for the prevention of the like disturbances for the surre, set forth a Proclamation against all unlawful meetings, and seditions Papers.

The Marquess of Argyle, notwithstanding he came to Court with others of the Nobility and Gentry of Scotland, under presence of tendring his service to His Majesty, yet was he charged with high Treason, and sent prisoner to the Tower: and together with him were committed the Marquess of Antrim, Sir Henry Vane, and Sir Arthur Hazlerig, with several others that followed. Sir Arthur died soon after of a Fever in the Tower. Argyle was sent back into Scotland, and their tried,

condemned, and beheaded;

On August 19: among other Acts, an Act was passed by the King and Parliament for a perpetual Anniversary Thanksgiving on May 29. the day of His Majestie's Nativity and Restauration. An Act also was passed for a general Pardon, Indempnity, and Oblivion, in which among other things that were excepted, all accounts of the Revenues of Churches in Wales and Monmonth-shire, and all Judgements of discharge, or Qui-

eins eft thereupon bad.

This Exception as to the Churches in Wales, was inferted by the Parliament in this Act, upon information, that some factious people had, in the time of the late usurpation, procured to themselves an Authority to Sequester all those Revenues, upon pretence to employ them more equally to illiterate Preachers, for the better propagation of the Gospel in those parts, but kept the greatest part to their own use, leaving most of the Churches unsupplied.

All offences also done by any Popish Priest, Seminary, or Jesuite, con-

trary to the Statute of the 27 Eliz. were excepted.

Many of the late King's judges were excepted from pardon. All Trustees in a pretended Act made Anno 1649, concerning Tithes appropriate Fee-farm rents, and First-fruits, &c. and their heirs, were

to be accomptable for such of the same as had not been employed according to the said Act: nevertheless, no Minister or School-master, or other person, for whose benefit the said Act was made, were to be accomptable.

The King on September 13. 1660. came to the House of Lords, and signed sourceen private, and eight publick Acts, among which one was an Act for the Consirming and Restoring of Ministers. This Act stopt the clamours of many Ecclesiastical Persons that had desective titles to their Cures: and the goodness of His Majesty was very much celebrated by His consent to it. It enacts, That every Ecclesiastical Person, or Minister, ordained by any Ecclesiastical Persons before the twenty sists of December last past, and was then in possession, and received the profits, being in the King's gift, or of His Father, or of any Archbishop, Bishop, Dean and Chapter, Prebend, Archdeacon, Body Politick or Corporate, or other Person, other than such hereby restored, is declared lawful Incumbent.

Every Voluntary Refignation of a Benefice to the Patron, or any Pretended Power fince the faid first day of January, to be good, as if made to the Competent Ordinary.

No presentation is to be construed to be an usurpation in Law, to

the prejudice of any that shall have right to prefent.

Every Ecclesiastical Person formerly Sequestred or ejected after Lawful presentation and reception of the profits, that hath not subscribed any petition to bring the late King to Trial; or by any Act endeavoured or justified the murther of the said King, or declared his judgement against Infant-baptism, by Preaching, Writing, Printing, or constant results to Baptize, shall be restored to the possession thereof, at or before the twenty fifth day of December next ensuing; and every Ecclesiastical person to be removed, may enjoy the profits to that day.

On December 29, following, on which day the Parliament was dissolved, 32 Acts more were passed by the King. Among which one was an Act for Confirmation of Marriages during the time of the late Usurpations. Another was for making the Precinct of Covent-garden Parochial. And an Act for the disappropriating of the Rectory appropriate of Preston, and uniting and consolidating of the said Rectory, and of the Vicarage of the Church of Preston, and for the assuring of the Advoution and right of Patronage of the same unto the Master, Fellows, and Scholars of Immanuel-colledge in Cambridge. And an Act for Confirmation of Grants and Leases from Colledges and Hospitals.

Now some sixty Fifth monarchy men under the conduct of one Thomas Venner, a Cooper, broke forth into Rebellion. This Venner was a Preacher to a Conventicle of that opinion in Coleman-street in London. Such was the madness of these men, that they believed, that They and the rest of their judgement were called by God to reform the world, and make all the earthly powers (which they called Babylon) subservient

to the Kingdom of Jefus and in Order thereunto never to theaththeir fwords, till the carnal powers of the world were fubdued. They were taught and believed, that one of them should subdue a Thousand, making account when they had done their work in England, to go into France, Spain, Germany, and other parts of the world, there to profecute their pretended holy design. The place where they plotted and continued their confpiracy was the meeting-place for their devotion, and thither they had at feveral times convayed arms. On Sunday January 6. which was the day before their excursion, they were very late at their Affembly, which made one Martin, the Landlord of the House, inquisitive after their doings. He peeping through a chinkin their door, faw them arming themselves with Back, breast, and head. piece, and thereupon immediately gave notice to the next Officers. Half an hour after they came down, and first marched to S. Thomas the Apostle, to call some of their party, from thence to Bishops-gaze, and after to White-craft-freet. They escaped to S. John's Wood, and from thence to Cane-wood, betwixt High-gate and Hampsted. On Wednesday morning the Rebels came again into London, and divided themselves into two parties, one whereof about five or fix in the morning appeared about Leaden-ball, and from thence marched to little Eastcheap, where they fought desperately, but were dispersed by the trained bands. Venner, and another party came to my Lord Mayor's house, thinking to have taken him Prisoner, but missing him they marched into Woodstreet, where Colonel Corbet and nine of his parry charged through the Rebels, and broke them. They fought with admirable courage, and if they had not been hindred from encreasing their numbers, a Thousand men so resolved might have done much milchief. Venner himself was much wounded before he was taken, and about five or fix were killed that refused quarter. About eight or ten dayes after Venner with about fixteen or seventeen of the most notorious, were arraigned at Justice-ball in the old Baily, found guilty and executed in several parts of London.

About this time there was a conference at the Savey between divers Episcopal and Presbyterian Divines about the Church discipline, but

to little effect.

A new Parliament was called, which affembled at Westminster, May 8. 1661. In the first Session whereof an Act was passed, Entitled, An Act for disensibing all Persons in Holy Orders to exercise any comporal jurisdiction or Authority, Repealed. The Bishops were brought to sit again as Peers in the House of Lords, and their Ecclesiastical jurisdiction restored to them.

The Parliament explained a clause contained in an Act of Parliament, made in the seventeenth year of King Charles the first, Entitled, An Ast for Repeal of a branch of a Souther Primo Elizabetha, concerning Commissioners for causes Ecolesiastical.

At

At the fecond Seffion of this Parliament, an Act was made against Quakers, and others, denying to take a Lawful Oath, with feveral penalties to be inflicted on them for feveral offences.

An Act was also passed for Uniformity of publick Prayers, and Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies; and of ordering, and confecrating Bishops, Priests and Deacons in the Church

of England.

The King's Majesty according to his Declaration of the 25th of Offeber 1660. had granted his Commission under the Great Seal of England, to feveral Bishops and other Divines, to review the Book of Common-Prayer, and to prepare fuch additions and alterations, as they thought fit to offer. And afterwards the Convocations of both the Provinces of Canterbury and York, being by His Majesty called and affembled; His Majesty was pleased to Authorize and require the Prefidents of the faid Congregation, and other the Bishops and Clergy of the fame, to review the faid Book of Common-Prayer, and the Book of the Form and manner of making and Confectating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, &c. Since which time upon full and mature deliberation, they the faid Presidents, Bishops, and Clergy of both Provinces having accordingly reviewed the fame Books, and made fome alterations which they thought fit to be inferred to the fame; and some additional Prayers to be used upon proper and emergent occasions : and having presented the fame unto His Majesty in Writing, in one Book, entitled, The Book of Common-Prayer, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the use of the Church of England, together with the Pfalter or Pfalms of David, pointed as they are to be fung or faid in Churches; and the form and manner of making, Ordaining, and Confectuting of Bishops, Priets, and Deacons. All which His Majesty having duly considered, fully approved and allowed the fame, and recommended to this present Parliament ( then sitting and yet continuing to fit ) that the faid Book of Common-Prayer, e.c. be the Book which shall be appointed to be used by all that officiate in all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Chappels, and in all Chappels. or Colledges and Halls in both the Univerlities, and the Colledges of Eaton and Winchester, and in all Parish-Churches and Chappels within the Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed, and by all that make, or confecrate Bishops, Priests, or Deacons, in any of the faid places under fuch fanctions and penalties as the Houses of Parliament shall think fit.

And accordingly it was Enacted by the King's Majesty and both Houses of Parliament. That Morning and Evening Prayers in the said Book contained, should upon every Lord's day, and upon all other days and occasions, and at the times therein popointed, be openly and solemnly read by all and every Minister and Curate, in every Church, Chappell,

pel, or other place of publick worship within this Realm of England,

and places aforefaid.

It was also Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Parson, Vicar, or other Minister whatsoever, who then had and enjoyed any Ecclesiastical Benefice. or Promottion, within this Realm of England, &c. should in the Church, Chappel, or place of publick worship belonging to his faid Benefice or Promotion, upon some Lord's day before the Feath of St. Bartholomew, which should be in the year of our Lord God, one thousand six hundred sixty two, openly, publickly, and folemnly read the Morning and Evening Prayer, appointed to be read by and according to the faid Book of Common-Prayer, at the times thereby appointed, and after fuch reading thereof, openly and publickly before the Congregation there assembled, declare his unseigned Assent and Confent to the use of all things in the said Book contained and prescribed, in these words and no other.

I A. B. do here declare my unfeigned Affent and Confent to all and every thing contained, and prescribed in, and by the Book entitled, The Book of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments. a dother Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the ule of the Church of England, together with the Pfalter, or Pfalmes of David, pointed as they are to be fung or said in Churches; and the form or manner of making, Ordaining and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons.

And that all and every fuch Perfon, who should ( without some lawful impediment to be allowed and approved of by the Ordinary of the place) neglect or refuse to do the same within the time aforesaid, &c. should within one moneth be deprived, ipfo facto, of his spiritual promotions: and that thenceforth it should be lawful to and for all Patrons, and Donors of all and fingular the faid spiritual Promotions, or of any of them, according to their respective Rights and Titles, to present, or collate to the same, as though the person or persons so offending were dead.

And it was further Enacted, That every Person henceforth to be promoted to any Ecclesiastical Benefice, should read the Common-Prayer, and declare his Affent and Confent thereto within two moneths next after that he shall be in actual possession of the faid Ecclesiastical Benefice or Promotion: and upon neglect or refusal to be deprived as aforefaid. And that Incumbents of Livings, keeping Curates, shall read the same once every moneth, upon pain to forfeit the sum of five pounds to the use of the poor of the Parish for every offence,

It was also Enacted, That every Dean, Canon, and Prebendary of every Cathedral, or Collegiate Church, and all Masters and other Heads,

Heads, Fellows, Chaplains and Tutors of, or in any Colledge, Hall, Hospital: and every publick Professor and Reader in either of the Universities, and in every Colledge else-where; and every Parson, Vicar, Curate, Lecturer, &c. and every School-master keeping any publick or private School; and every person instructing or teaching any youth in any House or private family; as a Tutor or School-master, &c. should before the Feast of St. Bartholomew in the year aforesaid, subscribe the Declaration following, seilieer.

I A. B. do declare, that it is not lawful upon any pretence what soever, to take up Arms against the King: and that I do abbor that traiterous position of taking Arms by his Authority against his person, or against those shat are Commissioned by him: and that I will conform to the Liurgy of the Church of England, as it is now by Law established: and I do declare, that there lies no obligation upon me, or on any other person, from the Oath commonly called the Solemn League and Covenant, to endeavour any change or alteration of Government either in Church or State: and that the same was in it self an unlawful Oath, and imposed upon the Subjects of this Realm against the known Laws and liberties of this Kingdom.

The penalty for failing in subscribing, was for Deans, Vicars, School-masters to be deprived of their Ecclesiastical promotions, Schools and Lectures to be void, as if such person so failing were naturally dead.

Provided always, That from and after the 25th day of March, which shall be in the year of our Lord God, 1682. there shall be omitted in the said declaration so to be subscribed, and read (it being enjoyned to be openly and publickly read by every Minister, &c. upon some Lords day within three moneths after his subscription in the presence of the Congregation there assembled) these words sollowing, soil.

And I do declare, that I do hold, there lies no obligation upon me, or on any other person, from the Oath commonly called the Solemn League and Cavenant, to endeavour any change or alteration of Government either in Church or State, and that the same was in it self an unlawful Qath, and imposed upon the Subjects of this Realm against the known Laws and liberties thereof.

So as none of the persons aforesaid, shall from thenceforth be at all obliged to subscribe, or read any part of the said declaration or acknowledgement.

It was further Enacted, That persons not ordained Priests or Deacons, according to Episcopal ordination, shall not hold any Ecclesiastical promotion: nor shall consecrate and administer the holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, upon pain to forfeit for every offence the sum of one hundred pounds; one moyety thereof to the King, the other moyety thereof to be equally divided between the poor of the Parish where the offence shall be committed.

It was also Enacted, That no other Form, or Order of Common-Prayers, Administration of Sacraments, Rites or Ceremonies should be used openly in any Church, Chappel, or publick place: And it was further Enacted, That if any person who is by this Act disabled to Preach any Lecture or Sermon, shall, during the time that he shall continue and remain so disabled, Preach any Sermon or Lecture, that then for every such offence, the Person and Persons so offending shall suffer three moneths imprisonment in the common Goal, without Bayl or Mainprize.

It was also Provided, That at all and every time and times when any Sermon or Lecture is to be Preached, the Common-Prayers and Service, in and by the said Book appointed to be read for that time of the day, shall be openly, publickly, and solemnly read by some Priestor Deacon, in the Church, Chappel, or place of publick worship, where the said Sermon or Lecture is to be Preached: and that the Lecturer

then to Preach shall be prefent at the reading thereof.

It was further Enacted, That the Laws and Statutes formerly made for Uniformity of Common-Prayer should continue to be in force, and to be executed for punishing offendors against this Law. Hereupon many hundred Ministers, with divers Lecturers and School-masters, left their places, refusing to conform.

Another Act was also passed for restoring of all such Advonsons, Rectories, Impropriate Glebe-lands and Tithes to his Majesties loyal Subjects as were taken from them, and making void certain charges imposed on them, upon their compositions for delinquency by the late

usurped Power.

Another Act was passed for preventing Abuses, in printing Seditious, Treasonable, and Unlicensed Books and Pamphlets, and for regulating of Printing; and Printing-presses. Pamphlets and Books prohibited to be Printed, Published, or Sold, were Heretical, Seditious or Shismatical Books or Pamphlets; wherein any Christian Doctrine or Opinion shall be afferted or maintained which is contrary to Christian Faith, or to the Doctrine or Discipline of the Church of England; or which shall or may tend, or be to the scandal of Religion, or the Government or Governours of the Church, State, or Common-wealth, or of any Corporation, or particular person, or persons whatsoevers: none shall import, publish, sell, or dispose any such Book or Books, or Pam-

phlets; nor shall cause or procure any such to be published or put to sale, or to be bound, stitched or sewed together.

In the fifteenth year of his Majestie's Reign, an Act was passed for relief of such persons, as by Sickness, or other Impediment, were disabled from subscribing the Declaration in the Act of Uniformity, and

explanation of part of the faid Act.

In the fixteenth year of his Majestie's Reign, an Act was passed for Suppression of Seditious Conventicles, under pretence of exercise of Religion. Wherein it was Enatted, That if any person being of the age of fixteen years and upwards, being a Subject of this Realm, at any time after the first day of July 1664. Shall be present at any Assembly, Conventicle, or Meeting, under colour or pretence of any exercise of Religion, in any other manner than is allowed by the Liturgy or practice of the Church of England, in any place within the Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, e.c. at which Conventicle, Meeting, or Affembly, there shall be five persons or more assembled together, over and above those of the same Houshold: then it shall and may be lawful to, and for any two Justices of the Peace of the County, limit, division, or liberry wherein the faid offence aforefaid shall be committed, &c. and they are hereby required and enjoyned upon proof to him or them respectively made of such offence, either by confession of the party, or Oath of witness, or notorious evidence of the fact, to make a Record of every such offence under their hands and seals respectively. And that thereupon the faid Justices, &c. shall commit every such offender so convicted, as aforesaid, to the Gaol, or house of Correction, there to remain for three moneths without Bayl or Mainprize, unless the said offender shall pay down to the faid Justices or chief Magistrate such sum of money not exceeding five pounds, as the faid Justices or Chief-magistrate (who are hereby thereunto authorized and required) shall fine the said offender at, for his or her faid offence: which money shall be paid to the Church-wardens, for the relief of the poor of the Parish, where such offender did last inhabit. Upon every second offence the offender to be imprisoned six moneths, and to be fined ten pounds. And upon the third offence, the offender to be transplanted beyond the Seasto any of his Majesties Forreign Plantations (Virginia and New England onely excepted ) there to remain seven years.

It was further Enalted, That the Lieutennants, or Deputy-lieutennants, or any Commissioned Officers of the Militia, or any other of his Majestie's Forces, with such Troops, or Companies of Horse and Foot: and also the Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, and other Magistrates and Ministers of Justice, or any of them joyntly or severally, within any of the Counties or places within this Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, &c. shall repair unto the place where such Conventicles are held, and by the best means they can, shall dissolve, and dissipate, or prevent all

Ccc 2

fuch unlawful meetings, and take into their custody such of those perfons so unlawfully assembled, as they shall judge to be the leaders and seducers of the rest, and such others as they shall think sit to be proceeded against according to Law for such offences.

Every person who shall willingly suffer any such Conventicle, to be held in his or her house, out-house, barn, yard, &c. shall incur the same penalties and sorfeitures, as any other offender against this Act

ought to be proceeded against.

In the seventeenth year of His Majestie's Reign, an Act was passed for restraining Non-conformists from inhabiting in Corporations. Herein it was Enacted, That all Parsons, Vicars, Curates, Lecturers, and other persons in holy Orders, or pretended holy Orders, &c. who have not declared their unseigned assent and consent as aforesaid, and subscribed the Declaration aforesaid, and shall not take and subscribe the Oath following.

I A. B. do swear, that it is not lawful upon any presence what seever, to take Armes against the King; and that I do abbor that traiterous position of taking Armes by his Authority against his person, or against those that are Commissioned by him, in pursuance of such Commissions: And that I will not endeavour at any time any alteration of Government, either in Church or State.

And all fuch persons, as shall take upon them to Preach in any unlaw. full Affembly, Conventicle, or Meeting, under colour or pretence of any exercise of Religion, contrary to the the Lawes and Statutes of this Kingdom, shall not at any time from and after the 24th of March 166t. unless onely in passing upon the Road, come or be within five miles of any City, or Town Corporate, or Borough, that fends Burgefles to the Parliament, within His Majesties Kingdom of England, Principality of Wales, &c. or within five miles of any Parish, Town, or Place, wherein He or They have been, fince the Act of Oblivion, Parlon, Vicar, Curate, Lecturer, &c. or taken upon them to Preach in any unlawful Affembly, &c. under colour or presence of any exercise of Religion, &c. before He or They have subscribed or taken the Oath aforefaid before the Justices of the Peace at their quarter Sessions to be holden for the County or division next unto the said Corporation, City or Borough, place or Town, in open Court ( which faid Oath the faid Justices are thereby impowred there to administer) upon forseiture for every such offence the sum of forty pounds of lawful English money: the one third part to his Majesty and his Successors; the other third part to the use of the poor of the Parish, where the offence shall be committed; and the other third part thereof to fuch person or perfons as shall or will sue for the same by Action of Debr, Plaint, Bill, Bill, or Information, in any Court of Record at Westminster, or before any Justices of Affize, Oyer and Terminer, or Gaol-delivery, &c.

Provided also. That it shall not be lawful for any person or persons restrained from coming to any City, Town Corporate, Borough, &c. orfor any other person or persons as shall not sirst take and subscribe the said Oath, and as shall not frequent Divine Service established by the Laws of this Kingdom, and carry him or her self reverently, decently and orderly there, to teach any publick or private School, or take any Boarders or Tablers that are taught or instructed by him or her self, or any other, upon pain for every such offence to forseit the sum of forty pounds, to be recovered and distributed as aforesaid.

The offender also to be committed for six moneths to prison, by two Justices of the Peace of the respective County, without Bayl or Mainprize, unless upon or before such commitment, he shall, before the said Justices of the Peace, swear and subscribe the aforesaid Oath and Decla-

ration.

An Act was also passed for uniting Churches in Cities and Towns Corporate; which was judged necessary by reason of the great ruine of many Churches and Parishes in the late ill times, and otherwise. The Parishes to remain distinct as to all Rates, Taxes, Parochial rights, charges and duties, and all other Priviledges, Liberties, and respects whatsoever, notwithstanding any such union to be made by vertue hereof.

It was Enacted, That the Patrons of such Churches and Chappels so united, shall present by turns onely to that Church which shall remain and be presentative from time to time, & o. Provided, That Parishes having an hundred pounds maintenance per Annum, may not be united. Incumbents of such united Parishes must be Graduates in some University. Owners of Impropriations may bestow and annex maintenance to the Churches where they lye, and settle it in trust for the benefit of the said Parsonage or Vicarage, without any license of Mortmain.

It was further Enacted, That if the fetled maintenance of such Parfonage, Vicarage, Churches and Chappels so united, &c. shall not amount to the full sum of one hundred pounds per Annum, clear and above all charges and reprizes, that then it shall be lawful for the Parson, Vicar and Incumbent of the same, and his Successors, to take, receive, and purchase to him and his Successors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Tithes, or other Hereditaments, without any license of Moremain; any Law or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

This year 1665. was a great Plague in London and in the Suburbs thereof; of which there died above an hundred thousand persons.

Anno 1666. On September 2d. a Great Fire arose in London, which consumed a great part of the City, whereby her beauty was defaced,

and her glory stained: yea the Houses of God themselves became a heap of ruines, and a sad spectacle of desolation. The Citizens had not been long returned to their Houses which the late devouring Plague had driven them from, but now the fire swalloweth up all their habitations: and they that had so lately escaped the grave, do now see the City it self (as it were) buried in it's own ruines.

In Offober 1667. a Judicature was erected for determination of differences, touching Houses burned or demolished, by reason of the late

fire which hapned in London.

An Act was passed for Re-building the City of London. And that the said Citizens and their Successors for all the time to come, may retain the memorial of so said a desolation, and reflect seriously upon their manifold iniquities, which are the unhappy causes of such Judgments.

It was Enacted, That the second of September (unless the same happen to be the Lord's day, and is so, then the next day sollowing) be yearly for ever hereaster observed, as a day of publick Fasting and Humiliation within the said City and Liberties thereof, to implore the mercies of Almighty God upon the said City, to make devout Prayer and Supplication anto him, to divert the like calamity for the time to come.

And the better to preserve the memory of this dreadful visitation; It was further Enacted, That a Column, or Pillar of Brass, or Stone, be erected on, or as near unto the place where the said Fire so unhappily began, as conveniently may be, in perpetual remembrance thereof, with such Inscription thereon, as hereaster by the Mayor and Court of Aldermen be directed.

It was also further Enasted, That the Parish-churches to be Re-builded within the said City of London, in lieu of those which were demolished by the late fire, should not exceed the number of thirty nine, to be set out and appointed by and with the advice and consent of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and Bishop of London for the time being.

It was also Provided, That the Sites and Materials of such Churches as by this Bill are not to be rebuilt, together with the Church-yards belonging to such Churches, shall be, and are hereby vested in the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of London, for the time being, to the end so much of the said ground, as shall not, upon the re-building of the said City, be laid into the Streets, be sold and disposed of by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, or the Major part of them, with the consent of the said Archbishop and Bishop of London for the time being: and the money raised by such sale, shall be, by the said Mayor and Aldermen, or the major part of them, with the consent of the said Archbishop and Bishop, disposed of, and employed for and towards the rebuilding of such Parish-Churches as by this Act are intended to be rebuilt, and for no other use or purpose whatsoever.

Provided

Provided always, That any thing in this Act contained, shall not extend, or be taken to vest, or settle the Church of St. Pauls, and St. Faiths, or any part thereof, or the Church of St. Gregory by St. Pauls, or any of them, or the Church-yards to any of them belonging or appertaining, in the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, or any

of them, any thing in this Act notwithstanding.

An additional Act was also made for the rebuilding the City of London. uniting of Parishes, and rebuilding of the Cathedral and Parochial Churches within the faid City. An Impolition was charged upon every Tun or Chaldron of Coales; and it was provided, That three fourth parts of all the moneys, which from and after the first day of May 1670. and before the 24th day of June 1677. Shall be raised or payable upon the receipt of the faid imposition of two shillings for every Chaldron or Tun of Coals; or in case of concealment thereof, shall be employed, and disposed for, and towards the rebuilding, erecting or repairing of the faid Parish-Churches respectively, according to such order and direction, as by the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Bishop, and Lord Mayor of London for the time being, or any two of them, shall be given in that behalf: and the same shall from time to time be issued out, and paid accordingly unto fuch person and persons, as they or any two of them shall, by Warrant under their hands and seals for that purpose; direct and appoint. And that one movety of all the moneys which from and after the faid 24th day of tune 1677. Shall be raised, or payable upon the Imposition of three shillings the Chaldron or Tun of Coales, or in case of concealment thereof as aforesaid, shall be employed for and by fuch order and direction &c.

It was also Enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Bishop of London, and the Lord Mayor for time being, &c. to employ or dispose, for and towards the building, repairing the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, one fourth part of the money by this Act given and appointed for the building, erecting or repairing the Parish-Churches. The profits of the impositions may be engaged to raise a present stock of money, to any persons that will advance any sums of money upon that security. All which moneys so to be borrowed shall be employed for and towards the rebuilding, and erecting or repairing of the said Cathedral and Parish-Churches respectively accor-

ding to the true intent and meaning of this Act.

It was also further Enacted. That the number of Parishes to be feeled, and of Parish Churches to be rebuilded within the said City of London, shall be fifty one. The foresaid Act or any thing therein contained to the contrary, notwithstanding. The same Parish Churches shall be rebuilt according to the modules appointed by the Lord Archbishop of Camerbury, Lord Bishop and Lord Mayor of London, with the King's approbation. The Parishes of Alballows Lumbard street, St. Bartholonew-Ex-

change, St. Brides, Bennet-Fink, St. Michaels Crocked-lane, St. Chriftothers, St. Dionis Back Church, St. Dunftans in the Eaft, St. fames Garlick-hithe, St. Michael Cornhil, St. Baffishaw, St. Margaret Louthbury, St. Mary Aldermanbury, St. Martin Ludgate, St. Peter's Cornhil, St. Stephens Coleman-freet, and St. Sepulchers, shall remain and continue, as heretofore they were. And the respective Parish-Churches to each of the faid Parishes belonging shall be rebuilded, and continued for the use of the faid Parishes, and the other Parishes shall be respectively united, two Parishes into one; that to say, the Parishes of Alballows Bred-street; and St. John Evangelist, shall be united into one Parish, and the Church heretofore belonging to the Parish of Alballows Bred-street, shall be rebuilded, and shall be the Parish-Church of the Parishes so united. The Parishes of St. Albans Wood-street, and St. Olaves Silver-street, shall be united into one Parish; and the Church heretofore belonging to St. Albans Wood-ftreet, fhall be the Parish-Church of the faid Parishes so uni-The Parishes of St. Austin's and St. Faiths, shall be united into one Parish, and the Church of St. Austins shall be the Parish-Church of the faid Parishes so united. The like order is to be observed in all the

rest of the Parish-Churches that are to be united.

It was further Enacted, That any Plate and Goods heretofore belonging to any of the Church-Wardens of any of the Parishes burnt down, which are not to be rebuilt, shall be enjoyed by the Church-Wardens of those and their successors of the respective Parishes of such Churches to be rebuilded, whereunto the faid other Churches burnt down, are united by this Act. Provided, That the Sites of the Churches to be demolished, and the Church-yards belonging to the same, shall be enclosed with Brick or Stone-walls, for burial, for the Parishes formerly belonging to the same, and the Parishes to which they are united as aforefaid, and not used or employed to any other purpose whatsoever; excepting fuch of the Sites and Church-yards, or parts of Sites and Church-yards of the faid Parish-Churches so demolished as aforesaid, as are already laid into the Streets and Market-places fet out for that purpose, &c. Notwithstanding the union, yet the Parishes to all Rates, Charges, and Priviledges, are to remain diftinct. The prefent Incumbents of Churches not to be rebuilded, shall not be deprived of the Tithes, or other profits heretofore belonging to their respective Churches, so long as they shall affift in ferving the Cure; and other offices belonging to their duty in the Parish-Church, whereunto their respective Parishes shall be united, and annexed by this Act according direction of the Ordinary, &c. faving to the King's Majesty, his heirs to the and successors, the Tenths and First-fruits of all such Parish-Churishes as by force of this present Act shall be united and consolidated, oc.

Yet the faid Parsons and Vicars are hereby indemnified from the payment of all First-fruits, Tenths, and Pensions due, and which shall be due to his Majesty: and from all dues to the Ordinary and Archdeacon, and all other dues whatfoever chargeable upon them respectively, untill fuch time as they shall receive the profits arising from the same, as formerly. And no Process shall be iffued out of any Court whatsoever, against the persons aforesaid, for their non-payment of First-fruits, Tenths, Pensions, or any other the dues aforesaid, &c. They are indemnified for not reading the 39. Articles, or not doing other things enjoyned by Law, untill fuch time as the faid Churches be re-edified, or made fit for publick worship. The said Parsons and Vicars are impowered to let Leases of their Glebe-lands, with the consent of the Patron and Ordinary, for any Term not exceeding forty years, and at fuch yearly rents, without fine, as can be obtained for the fame : and that no laples incurred upon any non-presentation in due time of any of the Patrons of the faid livings fince the faid fire, shall any ways prejudice, or make void the Presentations that the said Patrons have since made, whereupon any Incumbent is fince instituted and inducted, any Law or Statute to the contrary in any wife notwithstanding.

Ddd

. East 19 .50

A

## A Catalogue of the Bishops of ENG-LAND and WALES.

### The Archbishops of Canterbury.

A Ugustine. 2. Laurence, 3. Mellitus. 4. Juftus. 5. Honorius. 6. Deus Dedit. 7. Theodorus. 8. Brethwald, 9. Tatwyn. 10. Nothelmus. 11. Cuthbert. 12. Bregwyn. 13. Lambert, alias Jainbert. 14. Athelard. 15. Wifred. 16. Theologild, 17. Celnoth. 18. Athelred. 19. Plegmond. 20. Athelmus. 21. Wilfelm. 22. Odo Severus. 23. Dunftan. 24. Ethelgar. 25. Siricius. 26. Alfricus. 27. Elphege. 28. Liunig. 29. Agelnoth. 30. Eadlin.

31. Robert Gemeticensis,

32. Stigand. 33. Lanfrank. 34. Anfelm. 35. Rodolphus. 36. William Corbel. 37. Theobald. 38. Thomas Becket. 39. Richard. 40. Baldwyn. 41. Reginald Fitz-Joceline. 42 Hubert Walter. 43. Stephen Langton. 44. Richard Werhershed. 45. Saint Edmond. 46. Boniface. 47. Robert Kilwarby. 48. John Peckham. 49. Robert Winchelsey. 50. Walter Reinolds. 51. Simon Mepham. 32. John Stratford. 53. Thomas Bradwardine 54. Simon Islip. 55. Simon Langham. 56. W. Wittlesey. 57. Simon Sudbury. 58. William Courtney. 59. Thomas Arundel. 60 Henry Chichley.# 61. John Stafford. 62. John Kemp. 68. Tho:

\* 4: folio De At Sout College in oxford. Anna 1437 -

63. Thomas Bourchier.

64. John Morton.

65. Henry Deane,

66. William Warham. 67. Thomas Cranmer.

68. Reginald Pool.

69. Marthew Parker.

70. Edmond Grindal.

71. John Whitgift.

72. Richard Bancroft.

73. George Abbot. 74. William Laud.

75. William Juxon.

76. Gilbert Sheldon.

### Archbishops of York.

I. Paulinus.

2. Cedda.

3. Wilfrid.

4. Bofa.

5. John of Beverley.

6. Wilfrid.

7. Egbert. 8. Albertus.

9. Eanbaldus the First.

10. Eanbaldus the Second.

11. Wulfius.

12. Wimundus.

13. Wilferus.

15. Redward. 16. Wulftan.

17. Oskitel.

18. Athelwold.

19. Ofwald.

20. Aldulf.

21. Wulftan. 22. Alfricus Puttoc.

23. Kinfins.

24. Eldredus. 25. Thomas the First.

26. Gerard.

27. Thomas the Second.

28. Thurstan.

29. Henry Murdac.

30. Saint William.

31. Roger

32. Geoffry Plantagenet. 65. Matthew Hutton. 66- Tobia. Matthew.

34. Sewal.

35. Godfry de Kinton.

36. Walter Gifford,

37. William Wickwane.

38. John Roman.

39. Henry Newark.

40. Thomas de Corbridge.

41. William de Greenfield.

42. William de Melton.

43. Le Zouch.

44. John Thursby.

45. Alexander Nevil.

46. Thomas Arundel.

47. Robert Waldby. 48. Richard Scroop.

49. Henry Bower.

50. John Kemp.

51. William Booth.

52. George Nevil.

53. Laurence Booth. 54. Thomas Rotheram.

55. Thomas Savage. 56. Christopher Baimbridge.

57. Thomas Wolfey.

58. Edward Lee.

59. Robert Holgate.

60. Nicholas Heath.

61. Thomas Young.

62- Edmond Grindal. 63. Edwyn Sandys.

64. John Piers.

Ddd 2

67. Grange

## The hiltory of

- 67. George Mounteign . . o.
- 68. Samuel Harfner
- 69. Richard Neile,
- 70. John Williams.
- 71. Accepted Frewin.
- 72. Richard Stern.

### Archbishops of London.

- 2. Thean: He is faid to have built St. Peter's Church in Cornhil.
- 2. Elvanus.
- 3. Cadar.
- 4. Obinus.
- 5. Conan.
- 6. Palladins, mileh villed . ...
- 7. Stephen. Il tofal 2 to levi de
- 8. Iltut.

- 9. Dedwyn.
- 10. Thedred.
- 11. Hilary.
- 12. Restitutus.
- 13. Guitelnius.
- 14. Fastidius:
- 15. Vodinus. 16. Theodorus.

#### B shops of London after the comming of Augustine, when the Archbishoprick was translated to Canterbury.

24

- 1. Mellitus.
- 2. Ccadda.
- 3. Wina.
- 4. Erkenwald.
- 5. Waldher.
- 6. Ingwald.
- 7. Egwulf.
- 8. Wighed. 9. Eadbright.
- 10. Eadgar.
- II. Kenwalch.
- 12. Eadbald.
- 13. Hecbert.
- 14. Ofwyn.
- Andrew Hors Ethelnoth.

  - 17: Ceorulf.

of ... 7 ... 400 152

C Vin dest.

the tree Courties.

- 18. Swithulf.
  - 19. Eadstan,
  - 20. Wulffius.
  - 21. Ethelward.
  - 22. Elstan.
  - 23. Theodred.
  - 24. Wolftan,

- 25. Brithelm.
- 26. Dunstan.
- 27. Alfstan.
- 28. Wulfstan.
- 29. Albun.
- 30. Alwy.
- 31. Elfward.
- 32. Robertus.
- 33. William.
- 34. Hugh de Orival:
- 35. Mauritius.
- 36. Richard Beavoys the First.
- 37. Gilbertus Universalis.
- 38. Robertus de Sigillo.
- 39. Richard Beavoys the Second.
- 40. Gilbert Foliot.
- 41. Richard Fitz-Neal.
- 42. William de Sancta Maria.
- 43. Eustachius de Fauconbridge.
- 44. Rogerus Niger.
- 43. Fulco Baffer
- 46. Henry de Wingham.
- 47. Richard Talbot.
- 48. Henry de Sandwich.

49. Henry

See all

49, Henry Chishul. Richard de Gravelend. 54. Ralph Baldock.

Gilbert Seagrave. 53. Richard Newport. 54. Stephen Gravefend.

35. Nicholas Byntworth. 56. Ralph Stratford.

57. Michael Northbrook. 78. Simon Sudbury. 59. William Courtney.

60. Robert Braibrook. 61. Roger Walden,

63. Richard Clifford.

64. John Kemp. 65. William Gray. 66. Robert Fitz-hugh.

67. Robert Gilbert. 68. Thomas Kemp 69. John Marshal.

70. Richard Hill.

71. Thomas Savage.

72. William Warham. 73. William Barnes.

74. Richard Fitz-James.

75. Cuthbert Tonstal. 76. John Stokesley.

77. Edmond Bonner.

78. Nicholas Ridley.

79. Edmond Grindal. 80. Edwyn Sandys. 81. John Elmer.

82. Richard Fletcher. 83. Richard Bancroft.

62. Nicholas Bubwith. 84. Richard Vaughan.

84. Richard Vaughan.
85. Thomas Rayis.
86. George Abbot.
87. John King.
88. George Mounteign.
89. William Land.

90. William Juxon.
91. Gilbert Sheldon.
92. Humphrey Hinchman.

e. Chridge Rydel

## Bishops of Winchester.

1, Birinus

2, Agilbertus
20, Dumbert
21, Denewulfus

Breutherins - A A a of 22 22, Athelmus and the diverse

Headda randed burduld .Qs 23, Frithftan blomed da H. . Daniel & Waste stonel .QE 24, Brinftan and Burduld .QE

9, Athelardus

10, Egbaldus

II, Dudda

12, Kineberthus 13, Alhmandus.

14, Wigtheinus

15, Herefrid

16, Edmond 17, Helmftan John Insmittel

18, Swithunus

19, Adferthus doggod maint

21, Denewulfus

7. Humfridus 8. Kimhardus

28, Ethelwald 27, Brithelinus

29, Elphegus

30, Renulphus

31, Brithwold

32, Elfinus

33, Alwynus

34, Stigandus

35, Walklyn 36, William Gifford

37. Henry

## The history of

3	37, Henry de Bloys	1 56, Thomas Langton.
	38, Richard More	1 57. Richard Fox 1 Ht founded
	39, Godfrey de Lucy	58, Thomas Wolfey Count Christi
	40, Peter de la Roche	59, Stephen Gardiner Ams. 1916.
	41, William de Raley	60, John Poyner
	42, Ethelmarus	61. John White
	43, John Gernsey	62, Robert Horn
	44, Nicholas de Ely	63, John Watfon
	45, John de Pontiffara	64, Thomas Cooper
	41, Henry Woodloke	65, William Wickham
	47. John Sandal	66, William Day
	48, Reginald Aferius	67, Thomas Billon.
	49, John Stratford	68, James Mountague
	50, Adam Tarleton	69, Lancelot Andrews
	51, William Eddendon	70, Richard Neile
A 64		71, Walter Curle
	52, William Wickham	
	53, Henry Beaufort	72, Brian Duppa
GU.	54, William Wainfleet	73, George Morley
111.	55, Peter Courtney	I had to be to the total to

## Bishops of Ely.

		The state of the s	
	1, Hervæus	22, Iohn Fordnam	
	2, Nigellus	23, Philip Morgan	
	3, Galfridus Rydal	24, Lewis Lushborough	
	4, William Longchamp	25, Thomas Bourchier	
	5, Eustachius	26, William Gray	
	6, Iohn de Fontibus	27, Iohn Morton	
	7, Geoffry de Burgo	28, John Alcock - He founded	
	8, Hugh Norwold	20. Richard Redman Films Gling	
	9, William de Kilkenny	30, Iames Stanley Anno tone	
K.		31, Nicholas West	
7	11, John de Kirkby	32, Thomas Goodrich	
ø.	12, William de Ludo	33. Thomas Thirlby	
	13, Ralph Walpool	34, Richard Cox	
	14, Robert Oxford	35, Martin Heton	
	15, John de Keeton	36, Lancelor Andrews	
	16, Iohn Hotham	37, Nicholas Felton	
	17, Simon Montacute	38, Thomas Buckeridge	
	18, Thomas Lyld	39, Francis White	
	19. Simon Langham	40, Matthew Wren	
	.,	7-,	

20, Iohn Bamer 21, Thomas Arundel 40, Matthew Wren 41, Benjamin Laney

#### The Bishops of Dorchester.

The Bishop of that Diocess, whereof Lincoln is now the See, sate first at Dorchester in Oxford-shire. His Diocess, and Jurisdittion, was all that Country, which now belongeth unto the Bishops of Winchester, Lincoln, Sarum, Oxford, Briftol, Wells, Litchfield, Chefter, Exeter. He was called the Bishop of the West-Saxons.

#### Elal Thefe were Bishops.

i. Birinus.

2. Agilbert, a French-man. In his time Kenwalchus, King of the West-Saxons, caused this huge Diocess to be divided into two parts, one of which be left to Agilbert, the other unto

3. Wina, appointing Winchester to be bis See, and all the Westcountrey bis furifd Etion.

After Agilbert chere was no other Bishop of Dorchelter a long sime. He departing into France, Wina, and his Successors governed that See alio.

Not long after Olary, King of Mercia, erected an Episcopal See at Lirchfield, and placed one Diumainthe same. He bad all mid-England for bis Diocefs. So had fix or seven of bis Successors, until ele year 678. at what time a Rishop was placed at Sidnacester, named Eadhed. He died within one year, then Ethelwin succeeded.

#### Then thefe.

Embert, who affifted Beda in wrising his Ecclefiaftical History. Alwigh Eadulf Geolulf. After bim the See continued to d many years.

Anno 872. Brightred became Bi-(hop.

In the mean time, Ic. Anno 737. another See was cretted at Legecester, now called Leicester : but soon after removed to Dorchester, and i one Tota made Bishop there.

#### Then thefe.

Edbert. Werenbert. Unwona. Rethun.

Ceolred. Halard.

Ceolulfus. Leofwyn.

Unto bim the Diocess of Sidnacester was also committed (which had now continued void almost eighty years) and his See for both again. was established at Dorchester.

He was a great Benefactor to the Abbey of Ramsey.

Alnoth: Anno 960,

Ascwin.

Alfhelin.

Eadnoth, Provoft of Ramfey, flair by the Danes in battel, Anno 1016.

Eadheric. Eadnoth. Latt IL sale Till

Ill, A Norman

Wulfin . Joseph . million

#### Bishops of Lincoln.

The last Bishop of Dorchester, and first Bishap of Lincoln, was

1. Remigius 2. Robert Bloet

3. Alexander

4. Robert de Chisvey

5. Walter de Conftantiis: 73 onn

6. Saint Hugh

7. V.Villiam de Blovs

8. Hugh VVallys

9. Robert Grofthed 10. Henry Lexinton

11. Benedict Gravefend

12. Oliver Sutton

13. Iohn de Aldarby

14. Thomas Beake

15. Henry Burwash

16. Thomas le Beck

17. John Synwel 18. John Bokingham

19. Henry Beaufort

20. Philip Repingdon

21. Richard Fleming #

22. William Gray The Rotheram 23. William Alnwike 24. Marmaduke Lumley

25. John Chadworth 26. Thomas Rotheram

27. John Ruffel

HE founded Bearin Noge 28. William Smith Z

29. Thomas Wolfey

30. William Atwater 31. John Longland

32. Henry Holbech

33. John Tailer.

34. John White

35. Thomas Watfon

36. Nicholas Bullingham

37. Thomas Cooper 38. William Wickham

39. William Chaderton 40. William Barlow

41. Richard Neile

42. George Mounteign

43. John Williams

44. Thomas Winniff

45. Robert Saunderson

46. Benjamin Laney

47. William Fuller.

## . Bishops of Coventry and Litchfield.

1. Diuma

2. Cellach

3. Trumhere

4. Taruman

5. Cedda

6. Winfrid

7. Saxulf 8. Headda

After Saxulf the Diocess was once more divided, and a Bishop placed at Leicester, whose name was Wilfrid.

Headda, that before was Bishop of Litchfield, recovered the jurisdi-Etion again.

9. Aldwyn 10. Witta

The Countrey of Mercia was then again divided, and made three Bi-[hopricks. One was continued at Litchfield, another was appointed at Leicester, the third at Dorchester.

Litch-

#### Litchfield was given to Witta: Leicester to Tota : Dorchester to **Eadhead**

## After succeeded thefe.

- 11. Hemel
- 12, Cuthfri
- 13. Berthun
- 14. Aldulf.
- Offa King of Mercia procured the Pope to make this Aldulf an Archbishop, and gave him authority over the Sees of Winchester, He-reford, Leicester, Sidnacester, Helmham and Dunwich.
- 15. Humbert
- 16. Herewin
- 17. Hegbert
- 18. Ethelwold
- 19. Humbertus
- 20. Kinebert
- 21. Cumbert
- 22. Bumfrith
- 23. Ella
- 24. Alfgar
- 25. Kinfy
- 26. Winfy
- 27. Elfeth
- 28. Godwin
- 29. Leofgar
- 30. Brithmar
- 31. Willius
- 32. Leofwyn
- 33. Peter
- This man removed his Episcopal See to Chefter.
- 34. Robert de Limefey :
- He translated his See from Chester to Coventry, where he was bu-
- 35. Robert Peche, buried at Coventry.

- 36. Roger de Clinton.
- 37. Walter Durdent 38. Richard Peche
- 39. Girardus Puella
- 40. Hugh Novant
- 41. Geoffry de Muschamp
- 42. Walter de Gray.
- 43. William de Cornhul
- 44. Alexander de Savensby
- 45. Hugh de Pateshul
- 49. Roger de Welcham
- 47. Roger Longspee 48. Walter de Langton
- 49. Roger Northborough
- 50. Robert Stretton
- 51. Walter Skerlaw
- 52. Richard Scroop
- 53. John Burghil
- 54. John Keterich 55. James Cary
- 56. William Helworth
- 57. William Booth.
- 58. Nicholas Close
- 59. Reginald Butler
- 60. John Hales
- 61. William Smith
- 62. John Arundel
- 63. Geoffry Blithe
- 64. Rowland Lee
  - 65. Richard Sampson
- 66. Ralph Bayn
- 67. Thomas Bentham
  - 68. William Overton

  - 69. George Abbot
  - 70. Richard Neile.
  - 71. John Overal.
  - 72. Thomas Morton
  - 73. Robert VVright
  - 74. John Hacket
  - 75. Doctor VVood.

#### Bishops of Sherborn.

After the death of Headda, the fifth Bishop of VVinchester, Iva, King of the VVest Saxons divided his Diocess, which before commained all the Countrey of the VVest-Saxons, into two parts. The one of them be committed unto Daniel, allotting unto him VVinchester for his See and that Diocess, which now doth, and ever since bath belonged unto the same, The other part containing the Counties of Dorfet, Sommerfet, VVilts, Devon, and Cornwal, he ordained to be governed by a Bishop, whose See be established at Sherborn.

#### Thefe Bishops were.

- z. Adelm
- 2. Fordhere
- 3. Herewald
- 4. Ethelnold
- 5. Denefrith
- 6. VVilbert
- 7. Ealstan , a famous Warriour : he subdued unto King Egbright, the Kingdom of Kent, and the East-Saxons: be overcame the Danes in many battels : be much aurmented the Revenues of the Bi (hoprick.
- 8. Edmond
- 9. Fiheleage
- 10. Alfry
- 11. Afferius, the firft publick Reader in the University of Oxford.
- 12. Sigelm
- 13. Ethelward, younger Son to King Alfred.
- After Ethelward the See of Sher- | 25. Elfwold born food void feven years by reason of the Dan h wars.

Anno 905, three Sees, newly erelled, were taken out of the Dioces of Sherborn.

One bad jurisdiction over Cornwall; another over Devonshire; and a third over Sommerfet-thire.

Soon after that, a fourth was placed in VVilt-shire; having his See ( some say ) at Ramsbury in Wilt-fhire (others) at Sunning in Berk-fhire.

But to return to Sherborn.

- 14. VVerstan
- 15. Ethelbald
- 16. Sigelm
- 17. Alfred
- 18. VVilfrin
- 19. Alfwold
- 20. Ethelrick
- 21. Ethelfius
- 22. Brithwin
- 23. Elmer
- 24. Brinwin

#### Bishops of Wilt-shire.

g: Ethelftan; be had bis See at | Ramsbury.

2: Odo, that became the Archbi-Shop of Canterbury, Anno 934. was Bishop of VVilton.

3: Ofulf, buried at VVilton.

4: Alfftan

5: VVolfgar

6: Siricius, translated to Canter-

7: Alfricus; he succeeded bis Predeceffor in Canterbury.

8: Brithwold, a Monk of Glastonbury, a great Benefactor of that Abbey, as also of the Abbey of Malmesbury; he was buried at Glastonbury.

9: Herman, Chaplain to King Edward the Confessor, was the last

Bishop to this petry See.

#### Bishops of Salisbury.

I: Herman

When VVilliam the Conqueror commanded that all Bishops should remove their Sees from obscure Towns to the fairest Cities of their Diocess, Herman made choice of Salisbury, and there laid the foundation of a Church, which be lived not to finish.

2: Ofmond, a Knight, and a Norman, came into England with the Conqueror, and was made by bim Charcellor of England, and, after Herman's death, Bishop of Salisbury. He finished the building begun by his Predeceffor, and added a Library, which be furnished with many choice Books. He was the first Author of the Ordinate fecundum ufum Sarum.

3: Roger, the rich Bifhop of Salisbury.

4: Joceline

5: Hubert

6: Robert

7: Richard Poor : he for fook old

Sarum, and began the foundation of a new Church in a place called Merifield, it was scarce finished thirty years after his departure.

8: Robert Bingham

9: VVilliam of York

10: Giles de Bridport 11: VValter de la VVyle

12: Robert de VVikehampton

13: VValter Scammel

14: Henry Braunston

15: Laurence de Hawkborn

16: VVilliam de Comer

17: Nicholas Longspee

18: Simon de Gaunt 19: Roger de Mortival

20: Robert VVyvil

21: Ralph Erghum

22: John VValcham

23: Richard Merford

24: Nicholas Bubwith

25: Robert Halam

26: John Chandler

27: Robert Nevil

28: VVilliam Aifcoth

29: Richard Beauchamp

30: Lionel Ecc 2

## The History of

	0		
		1	*13
	Itone	l VVod	42 9 M
4-	LIUIIC	1 7 7 00	VIN

- 31: Thomas Langton
- 32: Iohn Blythe
- 33: Henry Dean
- 34: Edmond Audley
- 35: Laurence Campegius
- 36: Nicholas Shaxton.
- 37: Iohn Salcot
- 38: Iohn Iuel
- 30: Edmond Gheast;
- 40: Iohn Piers

- 41: Iohn Coldwel
- 42: Henry Cotton
- 43: Robert Abbot
- 44: Martin Fotherby
- 45: Robert Townson.
- 46: Iohn Davenant 47: Brian Duppa
- 48: Humfrey Hinchman
- 4 c: Iohn Erle
- 50: Alexander Hide
- 51: Seth VVard

#### Bishops of Bath and Wells.

- is Adelm, Abbot of Glastonbury, was ordained Bishop of Bath and VVells, and had Sommerset-shire allotted him for his Diocess.
- 2: VVifelinus
- 3: Elfeth
- 4: VVilfhelm
- 5; Brithelm
- 6: Kinewaldus
- 7: Sigar
- 8: Alwyn.
- 9: Burwold
- 10: Leoningus
- 11: Ethelwyn
- 12: Brithwyn
- 13: Merewith
- 14: Dudoco
- Cife
- 15: Gifo
- 16: lohn de Villula.
- This man procured his Episcopal Sees which biterto had been seated at VVells, to be removed to Bath, whereas all his Predecessors had been called Bishops of Wells, he renouncing Wells entitled himself
- Rish of Bath, where he was buried. 17: Godfrey, a Dutch-man, for a time Chancellor of England, he was buried at Bath.

- 18: Reginald Fitz-Ioceline: He built the Hospital of St. Iohn's in Bath, and gave certain Prebends unto the Church of VVells. Moreaver, he gave unto the City of VVells, a Corporation, and Priviledges, which by his gift they enjoy to this day.
- 19: Savaricus
- 20: Ioceline de VVells
- 21: Roger, who died within fix years after he came to that Bishoprick: he is the last of those Rishops that were buried at Bath.
- 221 William Button
- 23: Walter Giffard
  24: William Button, Nephew to the former of that name.
- 25; Robert Burnel
- 26: William de Marchia
- 27: Walter Haselshaw
- 28: John Drokensford
- 29: Ralph of Salop
- 30: Iohn Barnet 31: Iohn Harewel.
- 32: Walter Skirlaw
- 33: Ralph Erghum
- 34: Henry Bowet.
- 36: John

36: John Stafford

37: Thomas Beckinton

38: Robert Stillington

39: Richard Fox

40: Oliver King. He pulling down the old Church of the Abby of Bath, began the foundation of a fair and sumptuous building, but at the time of his death left it unperfected.

41: Hadrian de Castello

42: Thomas Wolfey

43: Iohn Clerk

44: William Knight

45: William Barlow

46: Gilbert Bourn

47: Gilbert Berkley

48: Thomas Goodwyn

49: Iohn Style

50: Iames Mountague. He gave a thousand pounds towards the reparation of the Abbey-church of Bath, and lies there interred.

51: Arthur Lake

52: VVilliam Laud.

53: Leonard Maw

542 WValter Curle

55: VVilliam Piers

56: Creeton

Bishops of Devonshire-, Cornwal, and Crediton, O.c.

Two hundred years the West Countrey was subject unto the Bishop of Sherborn, viz. from the year 705, to the year 905. at which time one Bi-[hoprick was erected at VVells in Sommerfet-shire, another in Cornwal. a third in Devonshire.

1: The See of Athelftan, Biftop of Cornwal, was for a while at St. Petrocks in Bodmyn, and afterwards St. Germans. The Succeffors of Athelftan in Cornwal were thefe.

2: Conanus

3. Ruyodocus

4: Aldredus 5: Brytwyn

6: Athelstan; Anno 966.

7: VVolfi

8: VVoronus

9: VVolocus

10: Stidio 14: Aldredus

12. Burwoldns.

. Facility of bull the dispersions Bishops of Devonshire:

1: V.Verstan : He placed himself first at Tawton, but soon after removed to Crediton, now called? Myrton:

2: Putta

3: Eadulphus

4: Ethelgarus, hange sharonid &

5: Algarus.

6: Alfwold 7: Sydemanes

8: Alfredus 9: Alwolfus.

nother smedt Al All these sate, and were buried; are Crediton.

10: Luyngus.

This man upon the death of Borwoldus, Bifbap of Cornwal, bis Unkle, procured the County of Corn-

and afterwards became Bishop of VVorcester.

#### Bishops of Excelter.

King Edward the Confessor coming to Excester, rogether with his Queen, took order that the Monks of St. Peter's, in that City, should be placed at VVestminster, and removed the Episcopal See from Crediton to Excester.

I. Leofricus was the first Bishop.
The King taking the Bishop by his right hand, and the Queen by the left, led him up unto the Altar of his new Church, and there placed him in a Seat appointed for him. He obtained of the same King much good Land, and many Priviledges for this Church.

2. Osbert, a Norman

3: William VVarewest; a Chaplain both to the Conqueror, and his ewo Sons, VVibiam and Henry.

4. Robert Chichefter

5: Robert VVarewest

6: Bartholomew Iscanus, fo called of Isca, which is one of the antient names of this City.

7: Iohn, the Chaunter of this Church, and Subdean of Sarum.

seroseve:

8: Henry Marshal

9: Simon de Apulia 10: VVilliam Brewer

11: Richard Blondy

12: VValter Bromfcomb

13: Peter Quivil

mad exer colle

and by St toil. Peter

Pal- Storetary to King Henry . 8. Anno 1566.

14: Thomas Bitton

16: James Berkley; of the Noble bouse of the Lord Berkley.

17: John Godly

18: Thomas Bremingham

19: Edmond Stafford, Brother to Ralph, Earl of Stafford.

20: Iohn Keterich

21: Iames Cary

22: Edmond Lacy

23: George Nevil, Brother to Richard the Great Earl of VVarwick, by whose help especially Edward the Fourth obtained the Crown.

24: Iohn Booth

25: Peter Courtney

26: Richard Fox 27: Oliver King

28: Richard Redman

29: Iolin Arundel

30. Hugh Oldham

31: Iohn Vosei; Of 22. Lordships, and Mannors, which his Predecessors had left unto him, of a
goodly Revenue, he left his seven,
or eight, and them also leased out.
And whereas he found fourteen
Houses well-furnished, he left only
one House have, and without surniture; and yet charged with
sundry Fees and Annihities.

32: Miles Coverdale

33: Iames Turbervill
34: VVilliam Alley

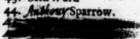
35: VVilliam Bradbridge

36: Iohn Wolton

37: Gervale Babington

38. mil

- 38. William Cotton
- 39. Valentine Cary
- 40. Ioseph Hall
- 41. Ralph Brownrigg
- 42. Iohn Ganden Bartin
- 43. Seth Ward



### Bishops of the East-Angles.

Sigebert, King of the East-Angles, returning out of France (where he lived in banishment ) and obtaining his Kingdom, brought with him one Felix, a Burgundian, with whom he had lived familiarly, during the time of his Exile, and made him Bishop of the East-Angles, who converting the people to the Faith of Christ, had his See at Dunwich.

#### Bishops of Dunwich were chefe.

- 1. Felix 2. Thomas, his Succeffer.
- 3. Bregufbs
- 4. Bifus. He waxing old and crazy, divided his See into two parts; one part be appointed to be the furisdiction of a Bishap that should have his See at Elmham; in the other he continued, as alfa did divers of his Succeffors, which were these following.
- S. Acca
- 6. Aftwolphus
- 7. Eadfarthus alaw abdolest ....
- 8. Cuthwenus Houling 1 101 21
- 9. Aldberthus wars A and Market
- 10. Eglasus and vandant Ti
- 11. Herdredus
- 12. Aelphunus 13. Tydferthus
- 14. Weremundis

## 15. Wyredus.

Bishops of Elmham were chose.

- 1. Bedwyn
- 2. Northberton & Sangard ages
- 3. Headulacus work at .bus and .

- 4. Edelfridus
- 5. Lanferthus
- 6. Athelwolph
- 7. Humferthus
- 8. Sybba
- 9. Alherdus
- 10. Humbiretus.

By reason of the great troubles of those simes in the Danish wars, thele Sees stood void almost an hundred years. Anno 955. in thetime of King Edwy.

1. One Athulfus was ordained Bifloop of the East Angles at Canterbury, and had his Seat at Elmhame our wo done wat however

#### After him succoeded thefe.

- 2. Alf idus
- 3. Theodredus the First
- 4. Theodredus the Second.
- 5. Achelftan i dir , entlubent 1.0
- 6. Algarus
- 7. Alwynus
- 8. Alfricus valuated ab
- 9. Alyfreius
- and hear 1 3 10. Stigandisipleff ob au hit .

11. Grin-

11. Grinketellus

12. Egelmare,

All these, until the time of King

Subject de 2

William the Conqueror, had their Sees at Elmham.

6.1 W. 70.0

## Bishops of Thetford.

- I. Arfastus was the first Bishop, who was Chaylain to the Conqueror.
  - 2. William Herbert was the second and last Bishop of Thetford.

# Eisbopi of Norwich.

I. William Herbert translated that
See from Thetford to Norwich,
and was the first Bishop of Norwich. He built there the Cathedral Church at his own charge,
which he dedicated to the boly Trinity, endowing it with great Lands
and Possessions, Books, and all other
necessaries; and on the Northside of the Church he founded a
stately Palace for himself.

2. Everard

3. William Turbus.

In his time the Cathedral Church at Norwich was burnt with fire.

4. John of Oxford.

This man finished the Church which Herbert left unperfected, and repaired that which by fire was lately defaced.

The same year he died the Church was again defaced with fire.

5. John de Gray.

After the death of John de Gray the See was void for seven years.

6. Pandulfus, the Pope's Legat.

After his death the See was would three years.

7. Thomas de Blundevil

8. Radulphus

AL. Grin.

9. William de Raleigh.

The Bishoprick was then void by the space almost of three years.

10. Walter de Suffield,

He founded the Hospital of St. Giles in Norwich, endowing it with Lands and great Possessions. He built also the Chappel of our Lady in the Cathedral Church, and in the same Chappel was also buried.

11. Simon de Wanton

12. Roger de Skyrwing.

In his time was a dangerous Sedition between the Citizens of Norwich, and the Monks of the Cathedral Church.

13. William Middleton

14. Ralph de Walpool

15. John Salmon

16. William Armyn

17. Anthony de Beck.

He wsed his Monks too rigorously, and was poysoned by his own Servants. 18. William Bateman.

He forced the Lord Morley to carry a burning Taper in his hand, through the streets of Norwich, unto the High Altar, for killing certain Deer in one of his Parks, and heating his Keepers. In his time happened a great Plague in England. In Norwich then there

died

died (besides Religious men ) to the number of 57104. persons between the first of January, and the first of July, 1348.

19. Thomas Piercy

20. Henry Spencer 21. Alexander

22. Richard Courtney

23. John Wakering 24. William Alnwick

25. Thomas Brown

26. Gualter Hart 27. James Goldwell

28. Thomas Jan 29. Richard Nyx

30. William Reps

31. Thomas Thirlby

32. John Hopton 33. John Parkhurst

34. Edmond Freak

35. Edmond Scambler

36. William Redman

37. John Jegon 38. John Overal

39. Samuel Harfnet

40. Francis White

41. Richard Corbet

42. Matthew Wren

43. Richard Mountague 44. Joseph Hall

15. Edward Reinolds. Anthony Sparrow. 47. William Lloyd.

Bishops of Worcester.

Ethelred divided Mercia into five Diocesses, whereof one was Worcester. For the first Bishop of Worcetter, choice was made of one Tarfrith, a learned man, who died before he could be consecrated. After his decease,

1. Bofelus succeeded.

2. Oftforus

3. S. Egwyn. This man went to Rome with Offa, King of Mercia. He built the Abbey of Everham.

4. Wilfridus

5. Milredus

6. Weremundus

7. Tilherus

8. Eathoredus 9. Devebertus

10. Hubert

II. Alwin

12. Werebertus

13. Wilfreth

14. Ethelhune, Abbot of Berkley.

15. Wilferth

16. Kinewold

17. S. Dunstan.

18. S. Ofwald

19. Aldulf

20. Wulftan 21. Leoflius

22. Briteagus Abbot of Parshor.

23. Living.

24. Aldred 25. S. Wulstan

26. Sampson

27. Theulphus 28. Simon

29. Alured

30. John Pagham

31. Roger, Son to the Earl of Glo-

32. Baldwyn, Abbot of Ford.

33. William de Northale

34. Robert, a Canon of Lincoln, Son unto William Fitz Ralph, Scneschal of Normandy.

Fff

35. Heary,

35. Henry , Abbot of Glafton- | 96. William de Lynne bury.

36. John de Constantiis

37. Mauger.

He was one of them that excommunicated King John, and interdicted the Realm, and therenfon fled the Realm.

38. Walter Gray

39. Sylvester

40. William de Bleves

41. Walter Cantilupe, Son of William Lord Cantilupe

42. Nicholas, Archdeacon of Ely, and Chancellor of England,

43. Godfry Giffard, Archaeacon of Wells, and Chancellor of Eng-

44. William de Gainsborough

45. Walter Reynolds, sometime School-master to King Edward the Second; first Treasurer, then Chancellor of England; became Bishop of Worcester.

46. Walter Maidstone

47. Thomas Cobham 48. Adam Tarlton

49. Simon Montacute

50. Thomas Heribal

51. William de Bransford

52. John Thorsby 53. Reginald Brian

54. John Barnet

55. William Wittlefey

57. Henry Wakefield

58. Tideman de Winchcomb

59. Richard Clifford

60. Thomas Peverel 61. Philip Morgan

62. Thomas Poulton

63. Thomas Bourchier

64. John Carpenter 65. John Alcock

66. Robert Morton

67. John Gyglis

68. Sylvester Gyglis 69. Iulius Medices

70. Hieronymus de Nugutis

71. Hugh Latimer

72. Iohn Bell 73. Nicholas Heath

74. Iohn Hooper

75. Richard Pates

76. Edwyn Sandys 77. Nicholas Bullingham

78. Iohn Whitgift .

79. Edmond Freak 80. Richard Fleicher

81. Thomas Bilson

82. Gervase Babington

84. Henry Parry 84. Iohn Thornborow

85. Iohn Prideaux

86. George Morley

87. Iohn Gauden

88. Robert Skinner

89. Walter Blandford

#### Bishops of Hereford.

2:

An Episcopal Seat being established at Hereford,

I. Putta was made the first Bishop tbercof.

2. Tirhtellus

3. Torteras

4. Walftodus

5. Cuthbert

6. Podda

7. Ecca 8. Ceadda

9. Albertus 10. Esna

11. Ceolmundus

12. Utel

12. Utellus

13. Wulfhardus

14. Benna

15. Edulf

16. Cuthwulf

17. Mucel

18. Deorlaf

19. Cunemund

20. Edgar

21. Tidhelm

22. Wulfhelm

23 Afrike

24. Athulf

25. Ethelstan

He builded the Cathedral Church from the ground. He was a holy man, and blind thirteen years before his death.

26. Leovegar, Chaplain to Duke Harold.

Matthew Westminster gives this testimony of him, that he was undoubtedly Dei famulus in omni Religione perfectus; Ecclesiarum amator, viduarum & orphanorum defensor; oppressorum subversor, virginitatis possessor.

Griffin, King of Wales, affaulted the City, took it, slew the Bishop, and seven of the Canons of the Church, spoiled it of all the portable Relicks, and Ornaments, and then fired both Church and City.

27. Walter

28. Robert Lozing; An excellent Mathematician.

29. Gerard

tel

30. Roger, the Queens Chancel-

31. Geoffry de Glyve, Chaplain to King Henry the First.

32. Robert Bertune, Prior of Lanthony, a man much employed by the Pope in all his businesses within the Realm,

33. Gilbert Foliot, Abbot of Glo-cester.

34. Robert de Melun

35. Robert Foliot

36. William le Vere, a great Builder.

37. Giles de Bruse, Son of William Bruse, Lord of Brecknock.

38. Hugh de Mapenor

39. Hugh Foliot

40. Ralph de Maidstone.

He resigned his Bishoprick, and became a Franciscan Frier, Anno 1239.

41. Peter Equeblank.

He caused King Henry the Third to lay such Taxes on the Clergy, as almost beggared them, An. 1255. The Barons arrested him in his own Cathedral, seized on his goods, divided his Treasure unto their Souldiers before his face, and long kept him in prison in the Castle of Ordeley.

42. Iohn Breton, a great Lawyer.
43. Thomas Cantilupe; Of an ancient House. He was by the Pope Sainted after bis death. All the Bishops of Hereford, since his time, do bear his Coat of Arms, as the Goat of their Sea. G. three Leopards heads jeasant, three

Flower de luces O. 44. Richard de Swinfield

45. Adam Tarlton

46. Thomas Charlton: He was Lord Chancellor, and chief fuffice of Ireland.

47. John Trilleck

48. Lewis Charlton

49. William Courtney

50. Iohn Gilbert

51. John Trefnant.

He was fent to Rome, to inform the Fff 2 Pope Pope of the Title of King Henry the Fourth to the Crown.

52. Robert Mascal.

He was Confessor to Henry the Fourth. He built the Quire, Presbytery, and Steeple of the White-Friers in London; gave many rich Ornaments to that House; died, and was buried there. He was often Ambassador to many Forreign Princes. He, with two other Bishops, was sent to the Council of Constance.

53. Edmond Lacy

54. Thomas Polton 55. Thomas Spofford

56. Richard Beauchamp

57. Reynold Butler. 58. Iohn Stanbery

59. Thomas Milling

61. Hadrian de Castello

62. Richard Mayo: President of Magdalen Colledge for the space of twenty seven years, and Almoner to King Henry the Seventh.
Anno 1501. he was sent into Spain, to fetch the Lady Kathe-

rine, to be married to Prince Ar-

63. Charles Booth, Chancellor of the Marches of Wales.

64. Edward Fox, a learned man, and secretly a favourer of the true Religion. Mr. Bucer dedicated his Comment upon the Evangelists to him. Himself also wrote divers Books yet extant. He was Provost also of Kings Colledge as long as he lived.

65. Edmond Bonner.

66. Iohn Skyp

67. John Harley

68. Robert Warton-69. Iohn Scory

70. Herbert Westphaling

71. Robert Benet, Dean of Windfor. He repaired the Bishops Houses of Hereford and Whitburn.

72. Francis Godwin, Bishop of Landaff.

73. George

74. Nicholas Monk.

75. Herbert Crofts.

#### Bishops of Selfey.

1. Wilfrid, Archbishop of York, being benished by Egfrid, King of Northumberland, preached the Gospel to the South-Saxons.

Ediwalch, the King of that Countrey, had a little before received the Faith of Christ, by the perswasion of Wulphur K.of Mercia. He made much of Wilfrid, and assigned him an habitation in Selfey, a place all compassed about with the Sea, except one way, all

that Land, containing eighty seven housholds, this King gave unto Wilfrid for his maintenance: He built a Monastery, and established his Cathedral See in the same. He converted, and haptized, great numbers of people; and was first Bishop thereof.

2. Eadbert

3. Eolla. 4. Sigga, or Sigfrid

5. Alubrith

- 6. Bofa
- 7. Gilelher
- 8. Tota
- 9. Wigthun
- 10. Ethelulph
- 11. Beornege
- 12. Cenred
- 13. Guthard
- 14. Alfred
- 15. Eadelm
- 16. Eihelgar
- 17. Ordbright
- 18. Elmar
- 19. Agelred

20. Grinketel

21. Heka, Chaplain to King Ed-

ward the Confessor.

22. Agelrike, a man skilful in the Laws, and Customs of the Land. He was appointed by King William the Conqueror to assist Gosfrid, Bishop of Constantia, in judging a great controversie between Lantrank the Archbishop, and Odo, Earl of Kent, the King's Brother, in a Convocation bolden at Windsor.

#### Bishops of Chichester.

2. Stigand, Chaplain to the Conqueror, translated his Sea from Selfey (an obscure place, and now eaten up by the Sea, so that every high water covereth it) unto Chichester, of old called Cisfan-cester. So he was the first Bishop of Chichester;

2. William

3. Ralph, a man of a very high stature, and no less of a very high mind. He built the Cathedral Church at Chichester from the ground. It was fourcely finished, when as May 5. 1114a if was defaced, and a great part of the City consumed with casual fire. He repaired it by the liberality of the King, and some others. He was a great House-keeper, and Almso giver, and a painful Preacher, yearly visiting his whole Diocess, preaching in every place thrice, reprehending, and punishing sin (everely.

4. Seffridus, Abbot of Glaston.

s. Hilary

6. John de Greenford

7. Seffridus the Second. In his time, scil. October 19. 1187. the Cathedral Church, together with the whole City, was casually consumed with fire: the Church, and his own Palace, he both reedified in good fort.

8. Simon de Wells

9. Richard Poor

10. Ralph de Warham

He gave to the Church a Wind-mill!

in Bishopston.

II. Ralph Nevil', Chanceller of England. He built LincolnsInn from the ground, to be an House of Receipt for himself and his Successors, when they should come to London. After his time it came to the possession of Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, who somewhat enlarged it, and left it the name which now it hath.

12. Richard de la Wyche: He was born at Wych in Worcester-

fhire : :

Thire: be was a holy and learned man, diligent in preaching: and canonized seven years after his death.

13. John Clypping : He built the Mannor-boufe of Drungwick, and gave it unto his Church.

14. Stephen de Barkfted 15. Gilbert de Stoleo fardo

16. John de Langton, sometime Chancellor of England. He built a costly Window in the South part of that Church.

17. Robert Stratford, Brother to John Stratford, Archbishop of Canterbury : He found means to drive away Scholars from Stamford, that began to settle them-Telves there.

18. William Lulimer

19. William Read. He built the Castle of Amberley, and the Library of Merton-colledge, where he left his Picture, and many Tables, and Astronomical Instruments.

20. Thomas Rushock

21. Richard Mitford 22. Robert Waldby

23. Robert Read

24. Stephen Patington

25. Henry Ware 26. John Kemp

27. Thomas Polton

28. John Rikinpale

29. Simon Sidenham

30. Richard Praty

31. Adam Molines

32. Reginal Peacock; He was deprived of his Bishoprick.

33. John Arundel

34. Edward Story 35. Richard Fitz-James

36. Robert Sherborn

37. Richard Sampson

38. George Day; Deprived Anno 1551 restored by Queen Mary, after he had long lain prisoner in the Fleet. He was Brother unto William Day, long after Bishop of Winchester.

39. John Scory : By Queen Mary he was displaced, and by Queen Elizabeth preferred to Hereford.

40. John Christopherson.

He was deprived by Act of Parliament, in Queen Elizabeths reign, He gave unto Trinity-colledge many Books, Greek, Hebrew, and Latin.

41. William Barlow

42. Richard Curteife

43. Thomas Bickley.

He bequeathed unto Merton-colledge, in Oxford, an hundred pounds, to Magdalen-colledge forty pounds, and gave diversorber sums of money to other good uses.

44. Anthony Watfon

45. Lancelor Andrews

46. Samuel Harfener 47. George Carleton

48. Richard Mountague

49. Henry King

50. Peter Gunning.

#### Bishops of Rochester.

Augustine having laid some good foundation of Christian Religion at Canterbury, for the further propagation of the same, thought good to ordain Bishops unto other Cities near adjoyning, and therefore in one day conservated two, viz. Mellitus unto London, and Justus, a Roman, unto Rochester, Anno 604.

#### The Bishops of Rochester were.

I. Juftus

2. Romanus; Travelling to Rome be was drowned.

3. Paulinus.

Being driven from York be was content to take charge of Rochester.

4. Ithamar

5, Damianus
After his death the See long cominued void.

6. Putta

7. William

8. Godwyndus

9. Tobias

10. Aldulfus

11. Duina.

He was present at a Provincial Council held by Rochester.

John Dolben.

12. Eardulf.

Offa King of Mercia, Ecbert King of Kent, and Ethelbert, another King of Kent, were benefactors to him and his Successors.

13: Diora

14. Weremund

15. Beornredus

16. Tadnoth 17. Bedenoth

18. Godwyn the First

19 Cutherwulf 20. Swithulf

21. Buiricus

22. Cheolmund

23. Chineferth

24. Burrhicus

Unto him Edmond, the Brother of King Athelstan, gave the Town of Malling, Anno 945.

25. Alfitane

26. Godwyn the Second

27. Godwyn the Third

28. Siward

29. Arnostus Lanfrank

30. Gundulph

31. Ralph, Abbot of Say

32. Earnulph

He wrote an History of the Church of Rochester.

33. John, Archdeacon of Canterbury.

34. Afcelinus

35. Walter, Archideacon of Can-

The Archbishop was wont, till this time, to nominate to this Bi-shoprick whom pleased him.

April 10. 1177. the whole City, and Church of Rochester were consumed with fire.

36. Gualeran

37. Gilbert Glanvyl

He deprived the Monks of Rochefler of all their moveable Goods, all the Ornaments of their Church, Writings, Evidences, yea, and of great part of their Lands, PolPossessions, and Priviledges. He built the Hospital at Strond near Rochester, and endowed it with fifty two pounds yearly revenue.

38. Benedictus

39. Henry de Sandford.

This man preaching at Sittingburn, before a great Audience, declared openly, That God had revealed unto him now three feveral times, how that on fuch a day the Souls of King Richard the First, Stephen Langton, late Archbishop, and another Priest, were delivered out of Purgatory.

40. Richard de Wendover

41. Laurence of St. Martin

42. Walter de Merton, Lord Chancellor of England. Before he was a Bishop he built Merton-colledge in Oxford, Anno 1276.

43. John de Bradfield 44. Thomas Inglethorp

45. Thomas de Woldham

46. Haymo, Confessor to King Edward the Second.

47. John de Sheppey 48. William Wittlesey

49. Thomas Trillick

50. Thomas Brenton

51. William Boltsham

52. John Boltsham

53. Richard Young 54. John Kemp

55 Iohn Langdon

56. Thomas Brown

57. Iohn Wells. 58. Iohn White

59. Thomas Rotheram

60. John Alcock

61. Iohn Ruffel

62. Edmond Awdley

63. Thomas Savage

64. Richard Fitz-James

65. Iohn Fisher 66. Iohn Hilsey

67. Nicholas Heath

68. Nicholas Ridley

69. Iohn Poynet 70. Iohn Scory

71 Maurice Griffin

72. Edmond Gueft

73. Edmond Freak

74. Iohn Piers

75. Iohn Young 76. William Barlow

77. Richard Neile

78. Iohn Buckeridge

79. Walter Curle

80. Iohn Bowles

81. Iohn Warner

82. John Dolben.

#### The state of King Lines Bishops of Oxford.

About the year 730. Didan, Duke of Oxford, by the request of his Daughter, built a Monastery there for Nuns, and appointed her the Abbess. Anno 847. in the time of King Ethelred, certain Danes flying into this Monastery, to save their lives from the cruelty of the English pursuing them, the Monastery was burnt, and they all burnt in the same; but it was shortly after re-edified by the said King, and further enriched with divers Poffestions

This Monastery mas neglected, but Anno 1110. Guimundus, Chaplain to King Henry the First, became Prior of this renewed Monastery, re-paired its ruines, and, by the favour of the King, recovered unto it what

Lands foever had been given beretofore unto the Nuns.

In this state it continued, until Cardinal Wolfey got license to convert it into

a Colledge, Anno 1524. calling it Cardinals-colledge.

He leaving it unperfect, King Henry the Eighth gave it a foundation, the stile whereof be first appointed to be, Collegium Regis Henrici Octavi: but afterwards be entitled the Church, Ecclesia B. Mariæ de Osney. He translated that See to the foresaid Colledge, plasing in it a Bishop, a Dean, eight Prebendaries, a Quire, and other Officers, and finally Stiled it, Ecclesia Christi Cathedralis Oxon, ex fundatione Regis Henrici Octavi,

# The Bishops were ,

- 1. Robert King
- 2. Hugh Curwyn
- 3. Iohn Underhill
- 4. John Bridges
- 3. John Howson

- 6. Richard Corbet
- 7. Iohn Bancroft
- 8, Robert Skinner
- 9. William Paul
- 10. Walter Blandford
- 11. Nathanael Crew, Son to the Lord Crew.

#### Bishops of Glocester. 1 E 1207 . DEC.

Ofrike, King of Northumberland, founded a Nunnery in the City of Glo-

cefter, in the year 700 mill

De Prebendaries

Kineburg, Eadburg, and Eva, Queens of Mercia, were Abbeffes of this Monastery one after another: it was destroyed by the Danes, and lay waste until Aldred, Archbishop of York, re-edified the Same, Anno 1060. and replenished it with Monks, and erected from the very foundation that goodly Church, which is now the Cathedral See of that Diocess.

Being Ggg

Being given into the hands of King Henry the Eighth by Parliament, be allotted the Revenues of it wat the maintenance of a Bishop, a Dean, fix Prebendaries, and other Ministers.

1. John Wakeman, Abbot of Tewksbury; he was confectated the first Bishop of this new erettion, September 7, 1541.

2. John Hooper. He was burnt at Glocelter; for the profeston of the Gofpel, in Queen Maries dayes.

3. James Brooks

The Billiops mere 20120 A Richard Cheiney

6. Godfry Gouldsborough

7. Thomas Ravis

8: Henry Parry

g. Giles Thomfon

10. Miles Smith 100 10 1 100 100

Tri Godfry Goodinan oh.

12. William Nictiolfon

Prichard.

## Bishaps of Peterborough out A stand

Benda, the Son of Penda, the first King of Mercia that was a Christian. began the fundation of a Monastery there, Anno 656, but was taken away, by Treachery, before he could finish the work. But this Monastery was afterward built up in stately manner by his Brother Wolpher. This Monastery he dedicated to St. Peter, and appointed one Saxulf tobe the first Abbot thereof.

Two hundred years after it was destroyed by the Danes, and having lain desolate one hundred and hime years, Ethelwold, Bishop of Winchester, ( a great Patron of Monkery ) re-edefied it. King Edgar affifted the Bishop much in this foundation, and Adulf, Chancellor to the Said King, who became Abbot there!

After him Kenulphe, another Abbot, compassed this Monaftery with a strong wall, about the year of our Lord 1000, through the liberality of divers Benefactors it grewto that greatness of wealth, as that all the Countrey round about belonged to it.

King Henry the Eighth converted it into a Cathedral Church, and the Revenues upon the maintenance of a Bishop, a Dean, six Prebendaries, and other Ministers. Ohite, King of Northumberland, founded a Simmer inthe City of

#### The Bishops were,

- 1. John Chambers, Dollar of Phy- 5. Thomas Dove fick, be was last Abbor of Peter- 6. William Petrs borough, and first Bishop thereof, 7. Augustine Lindsel Anno 1541.
- 2. David Pool, Doctor of Law.
- 3. Edmond Scambler
- 4. Richard Howland

- 8. John was viere a mile ne

  - 9. Benjamin Laney
- 10. Ioseph Henshaw.

## Bishops of Bristol.

Robert, Sirnamed Fitz-Harding, because his Father (that was Son unto the King of Denmark) was called Harding; this Robert (I say) being a Citizen of Bristol, founded the Monastery of St. Augustines, and placed Canons in the same, Anno 1148.

This Foundation was afterwards confirmed, and augmented, by King Henry the Second, who preferred the Author of the same to the marriage of the sole Heir of the Lord Berkley. Of them are descended all the Lords

Berkley.

7. Nicholas Felton

In that place King Henry the Eighth erected an Episcopal See, and converted the Revenues of the same unto the maintenance of a Bishop, a Dean, six Prebendaries, and other Officers.

1. Paul Bush was the first Bishop of	8. Rowland Searchfield
Briftol.	9. Robert Wright
2. Iohn Holyman	10. George Cook
3Richard Cheiney.	11. Robert Skinner
4. Iohn Bullingham	12. John Westfield
5. Richard Fletcher	13. Gilbert Ironside
6. John Thornborough	14. Carlton

## Bishops of Chester.

King Henry the Eighth converted the Monastery (the Church whereof there first built by that samous Earl Leofricus, and dedicated unto St. Wergburg) into a Cathedral Church, eretted a new Bishoprick

The Bishops were,	7. Richard Vaughan
	8. George Lloyd
1. Iohn Bird : He was deprived in	9. Thomas Morton
Queen Maries dayes.	10. John Bridgeman
2. Iohn Coates	11. Iohn VValton
3. Cuthbert Scot	12. Henry Fern
4. VVilliam Downham	13. George Hall.
5. VVilliam Chadderton	14. Iohn VVilkins
6 Hugh Reller	Tohn Dangfor

## Bishops of S. Davids.

1. David, Unkle to King Arthur, removed his See from Caerleon to Menevia, which ever fince, from him, is called St. Davids. He sate sixty sive years, and died, Anno 642. baving first built swerve Monasteries in the Countrey thereabout, being now one hundred forty six years of age.

2. Cenauc, who was first Bishop of

Patern.

3. Teilaw

4. Cenew

5. Morwal 6. Haerunen

7. Elwaed

8. Gurnuen

9. Lendivord: Anno 810. the Church of St. David was burnt by the Welt-Saxons.

10. Gorwyst

11. Gorgan

12. Elvoed

13. Anian

14. Elvoed

15. Ethelmen

16. Elanc

17. Molfcoed

18. Sadermen

39. Catellus

20. Sulhaithnay

21. Nonis

22. Etwal

23. Asserius, called in the Chronicle of VVales, Archbishop of all VVales. He died, Anno 906.
be was Unkle to Asserius, Bishop of She born.

24. Arthvael

25. Sampfon.

Henceforth the Bishops of St. Da-

vids never subjected themselves unto Canterbury, until the time of King Henry the First, King of England.

26. Kucline

27. Rodheric

28. Elquin

29. Lywarch

30. Nergu

37. Hubert

32. Everus 33. Morgenu

This man of all the Bishops of St. Davids, first refused to eat flesh, saith Giraldus.

34. Nathan

35. Ievan: He continued only one night.

36. Argustel.

37. Morgenveth

38. Hernun, a godly and learned

39. Carmerin

40. Iofeph

41. Bleithud

42. Sulghein

43. Abraham

44. Rythmarch

45. VVilfrid

46. Bernard

47. David Firz-Gerald.

48. Peter.

His Church had been often destroyed, in farmer Ages, by Danes, and other Pyrats; and in his time was almost ruined. He bestowed much in re-edefying the same; and may in some sort be said to have built the Church which now standeth.

49. Sylvester Giraldus: He was commonly called Giraldus Cam-

brenlis.

brensis. Hie was Son unto Giral- [ dus de VVindsorpthat built the Castle of Pembrock, and Nesta, the Sifter of Griffith ap-Rice, ap-Theodore, Prince of VVales. He wrote a description of England, Ireland and VVales, Of many Books that he wrote you may find the Catalogue in Iohn Bale.

50. Edward, an Abbot.

51. Alfelmas

52. Thomas, Archdeacon of Lin-

53. Richard Carren

54. Thomas Beck

55. David Martin

56. Henry Gower 57. Iohn Thorsby

58. Reginald Brian

59. Thomas Falstaf 60. Adam Houghton

61. Iohn Gilbert

62. Gray Mohun, Keeper of the Privy Seal: be was for a while Lord Treasurer of England.

63. Henry Chichley

64. Iohn Keterich

65. Stephen Patrington

66. Benet Nichols

67. Thomas Rodburn, a great Mathematician, and Historiogra68. VVilliam Lynwood, Doctor of Law.

69. Iohn Langton

70. Iohn Delabere

71. Robert Tully

72. Thomas Langton

73. Hugh Pavy

74. Iohn Morgan 75. Robert Sherborn

76. Edward Vaughan

77. Richard Rawlins

78. VVilliam Barlow

79. Robert Ferrars.

He was burnt at Carmarthen for the Truth, March 30. 1555. in Queen Maries dayes.

80: Henry Morgan.

He pronounced the sentence of death against his Predecessor, and invaded his Bishoprick: he was displaced in the beginning of the reign. of Queen Elizabeth.

81: Thomas Young

82: Richard Davies 83: Marmaduke Middleton .

84: Anthony Rudd

85: Richard Milborn

86: VVilliam Laud

87: Theophilus Field 88: Roger Manwaring

89: V.Villiam Lucy.

#### Bishops of Dandaff.

1: Dubriting-

2: Telian

3: Odoceus

4: Ubylwynus 5: Aidan

6: Elgistil

7: Litnapeius

8: Comergen

o: Argistwil-

10: Gurvan

-11: Guodoloin

12: Edilbiu

13: Grecielus

14: Bertygwyn

15: Trychan

16: Elgovus .

17: Capr.

17: Cargwaret

18: Cercennir

19: Nobis

20: Galfridus

21: Nudd

22: Cimeliauc

23: Libian

24: Marchhuth

25: Pater

26: Gogwan, consecrated by Dunftan.

27: Bledri

28: Ioseph, consecrated by Agolnoth.

In his time Kilthereh, King of VVales gave many priviledges to

29: Herewald: be fate fifty eight years.

30: Urbanus.

K. Hoveden faith, He was confecrated Bishop of this Church, Anno 1108. His See being spoiled, and the Church ruined. he obtained Letters of the Pope from the Council of Rhemes, to the King and Archbishop for a fupply to repair it : which he obtained, and began to build the Church of Landaff, as now it is. He feeketh to recover divers Lands, taken from his See by the Bishop of St. Davids, and dieth in his way to Rome.

31: Uhtrid

32: Geoffry

33: Nicholas ap Gurgant 34. William de falso Marisco

35. Henry, Prior of Burgavenny. Until this man's time the Bishotrick and Chapter was one body, and their poffessions not severed.

36. William, Prior of Goldcliff.

37. Elias de Radnor

38. William de Burgo

39. John de la Ware 40. William de Radnor

41. William de Brews

42. John de Monmouth

43. John de Egglescliff 44. John Pascal

45. Roger Cradock

46. Thomas Rushock

47. William de Bottlesham

48. Edmond de Bromfield

49. Tideman . Abbot of Beaulieu

50. Andrew Barret

51. John Burghil 52. Thomas Peverel

53. John de la Zouch

54. John Wellys 55. Nicholas Ashby

56. John Hunden

57. John Smith 58. John Marshal

59. Iohn Ingleby

60. Miles Saley

61. George de Arthegua, a Spaniard, and Dominican

62. Robert Holgate

63. Anthony Dunstan, or Kitchin

64. Hugh Iones

65. William Blethin

66. Gervase Babington 67. William Morgan

68. Francis Godwyn

69. George Carleton

70. William Murrey

71. Morice

72. Hugh Lloyd

Davies. 73.

## Bishops of Bangor.

- 1: Hervæus 2: David
- 3: Maurice
- 4: William , Prior of St. Augu-
- 5: Guianus
- 6: Albanus
- 7: Robert of Shrewsbury
- 8: Caducanus
- 9: Howel
- 10: Richard
- 11: Anianus
- 12: Caducanus
- 13: Gruffin
- 14: Lewes
- 15: Matthew
- 16: Thomas de Ringsted
- 17: Gervase de Castro
- 18: Howel
- 10: Iohn Gilbert
- 26: Iohn, called Episcopus Clo-8 Andrew the First

II Post of ap Bigilin michiga-

- 21: John Swaffham
- 22: Richard Young
- 23: Lewes
- 24: Benet Nichols
- 25: William Barrow
- 26: Nicholas
- 27: Thomas Cheroton
- 28: Iohn Stanberry

- 29: Iames, called Episcopus Achadenlis
- 30: Thomas Ednan
- 31: Henry Dean
- 32: Thomas Pigot
- 33: John Penny 34: Thomas Skevington.
- He built all the Cathedral Church from the Quire downward, excepting that the two sides were partly standing. He was consecrated Iune 17. 1509.
- 35: Iohn Salcot
- 36: Iohn Bird
- 37: Arthur Bulkley
- 38: William Glyn
- 39: Rowland Merrick
- 40: Nicholas Robinson
- 41: Hugh Bellot
- 42: Richard Vaughan
- 43: Henry Rowland
- He gave four Bells to the Church of Bangor : he gave also two fel-lowships to Ielus-colledge in Ox-
- ford
- 44: Lewes Baily 45: David Dolben
- 46: William Roberts
- 47: Robert Morgan
- 48: Humphrey Lloyd.

## Bishops of St. Alaph.

About the year 560. Kentigeen, Bishop of Glascow in Scotland, being driven out of his own Countrey, erected a Monastery for himself, and his company, between the Rivers of Elwyd and Elwy; where, in process of time, having builded a Church, and some other Edifices sit for his enters tainment, there slocked unto him such multitudes of people, as the number of his Monks amounted to no less than six hundred and sixty. His Church was sirst built of timber, and afterwards of stone.

Malgocunus, a British King, allowed the same Church to be an Episcopal See, and endowed it with divers Lordships, Mannors, and Priviledges. The Bishop of that See was then called Elvensis, of the River near which it standard, and this Kentigern became the first Bishop of the same.

After many years he was called home into Scotland, whereupon he gave our this Bishoprick unto a Disciple of his, called Asaph. In the time of King Edward the Second there were five Mansion-houses belonging to it, in which the Bishops used to reside, scil. Lanelwy, Alteraliden, Landeglia, Nauverg, and St. Martins: of all which there now remains to them Lanelwy only. Great havock was made of this Church in the reign of King Henry the Fourth by Owen Glendover, since which time the Canons Houses were never repaired.

2. St. Afaph.

of him the Cathedral Church was ever after, even unto this day, called Ecclelia Asaphensis. He was a man of great learning and vertue. Who succeeded him for some bundreds of years after we find not.

3. The next that is mentioned, is Geoffry of Monmouth, the Historian. Of a Benedictine Monk he became Bishop of St. Asaph,
Anno 1151.

4. Adam, a Welch-man

5: Reynerus 6: Abraham

He gave half the Tithes of Wrex-ham to this Church.

7: Howel Ednevit

8. Anianus the First

 Anianus the Second: a Dominican, Confessor to Edward the First.

Iohn, Earl of Arundel, gave mush Land to him and his Successors, and (after him) Iohn, his Son, added more.

10: Lewellin de Bromfield

11: David ap Blethin

12: Ephraim

13: Henry 14: Iohn Trevor

15: Llewelin ap Madoc, ap Elis

16: William de Spridlington

17: Laurence Child, a Monk of the Abbey of Battel.

18: Alexander Bach

19: Iohn Trevor

20: Robert

20. Robert

21. John Low

22 Reginald Peacock

23. Thomas

24. Richard Redman

25. David ap Owen

26. Edmond Birkhead

27. Henry Standish 28. William Barlow

29. Robert Warton

30. Thomas Goldwel

31. Richard Davies

32. Thomas Davies

33. William Hughes

34: William Morgan

35. Richard Parry

36. John Hanmer 37. John Owen

38. George Griffith

39. Henry Glemham

40. Isaac Barrow

#### Bishops of Lindisfarn.

1. Aidan, who chose for his See a little Island, called Lindisfarn, now called Holy Island, where he, and divers of his Succeffors led their lives. He travelled up and down the Countrey on foot to preach the Gospel, giving what soever he could get unto the poor.

He died August 31. Anno 651. for grief of the death of King Ofwald, who was traiterously slain twelve dayes before.

2. Finan.

He first built a Church for his See in the Island all of timber, and covered it with reed.

He gave over his Bishopriok, and returned into Scotland.

4. Tuda

5. Eata

6. St. Cuthbert, Bishop of Lindisfarn ; he is famed for his San-Ctity.

7. Wilfrid

8. Eadbert.

He covereth the Church with Lead.

9. Egfrid 10. Ethelwold

11. Kenulfus

12. Highald.

In his time the Danes spoiled the Church, and Monastery, and the Monks forced to leave it.

13. Egbert

14. Eanbert

15. Eardulph.

# In the mean time the Bishops of Hagustald were.

I. Aca

1130

2. Fritherbert

3. Athmund 4. Titherus

5. Ethelbert

6. Hanred

7. Eanberthus

8. Tidferthus.

# Bishops of Chester on the Street.

z. Eardulph

Upon the burning of Lindisfarn removed his See to Chefter on the Street, anciently called Cunecestre. And by Elfred, and Guthred, Kings of Northumberland, all the Countrey between Tine and Tisean were given to the same See.

2. Cuthardus

3. Milred

4. Withred

5. Ughtred

6. Sexhelm.

He being covetom, was so terrified with a Vision of St. Cuthbert, that he was forced to leave the See.

7. Alflius, or Elflig. He was the last Bishop of Lindislern.

or Chefter on the Street.

#### Bishops of Durham.

1. Aldhunus, or Aldvinus, was consecrated Bishop. Anno 995. He with his Mones cane to Durham, or rather Dunholm ; which is compounded of two Saxon words, Dun signifying an Hill, and Holm an Island in a River; a place full of Woods. He with the help of Uthred, Earl of Northumberland, canfed the Woods to be cut down, cleansed the place, and in (hort time made it habitable. Church was finished there in the time of this Bishop. He was School-master unto the Children of King Ethelred, Elfred, and Edward, that afteward reigned, and is called Edward the Confessor. 2. Edmond.

The Monks and Priests contending about a Successor to Aldhunus, this Edmond came among them, and (jeastingly) offered himself tabe their Bishop; and they chose

him against his will, he having a better mind to a Tennis-court than a Monks Hood, Malmsh. lib. 3. de Pont. He much adorned his Church, and the City with buildings.

3. Eadred 4. Egelrick.

He builded a Church at Cuneagecefire: in digging the foundation
of this Church, he found so much
money, that he cared not for the
Bishoprick, but resigned it unto
Egelwyn his Brother, and returned to the Monastery of Peterborough, whence he came. He made
the Cawsey from Deeping to
Spalding. He was afterward accused to the Conqueror of Treason,
and taken out of his Monastery,
and imprisoned at Westminster,
where he died.

5. Egelwyn. He was Bishop at the coming in of the ConConqueror, he forfook Durham, and carried his Clergy with him unto the Church of Landisfarn, but he was not long before they returned again.

6. Walcher, or Walter.

He was so rich, that be bought the Earldom of Northumberland of the King. He and many of his Retinue were slain in the Church of Durham, May 14. 1080. and the Church burnt with fire, because two of his Servants had murdered Leulfus, one of the Ancestors to the now Lord Lumley. R. Hoved.

7. William Kairlipho, Abbot of St. Vincent.

He was confecrate at Glocester in the presence of the King, and divers of his Nobles. He procured license of Pope Gregory, to translate the Monks of Yarrow to Durham. He expelled divers married Priests out of his Church and suffered only Monks to dwell there. He pulled down the Church of Durham, that Aldhunus had built there, and began to erest another far more magnificent, but lived not to sinish it.

8. Ranulph Flambard

 Geoffry Rufus, Chancellor of England. He built the Caftle of Alnerton.

10. William de Sta. Barbara.

11. Hugh Pudfey

He built a fair House at Derlington, as also the Church there. He founded the Priory of Finchal: He bought Sadbury of King Richard the First, and gave it unto his See: He built the Bridge of Elvet, and the Gallery at the West-

end of his Cathedral Church, in which he placed the bones of Venerable Bede. He built two Hospitals, one at Allerton, another called Sherborn. Unto Sherborn be gave liberal maintenance for sixty five poor Lazers, and a certain number of Priests. For a great sum of money King Richard made him Earl of Northumberland-

12. Philip de Poictiers.

This Bishop, by the license of King Richard the First, set up a Mint at Durham, and began to coyn money there, Anno 1196.

13. William de Marisco.

14. Richard Poor

15. Nicholas de Fernham.

16. Walter de Kirkham.

17. Robert Stirchel

18. Robert de Infula.

19. Anthony Beake

20. Richard de Bury. He was soon after Lord Chancellor, and within two years after that Lord Treasurer of England. He was often employed in Ambassages

of great importance.

What time of leisure he had, be spent either in Prayer, or conference, with his Chaplains (whereof be had many about him, and those very learned men ) or else in study. His Study was so well furnished with Bocks, chat it is thought be had more Books than all the Bi-Shops in England. Many Letters paffed between bim and Francis Petrarch, and other learned men in those dayes. Thomas Bradwardine was then one of his Cha lains, afterward Archbishop of Canterbury : Richard Firz-Hhh 2

# The button of

Ralph, afterward Archbishop of Armagh, W Burley, J. Mandut, R. Holcot, R. Killington, Doctors of Divinity, Richard Bintworth, and W. Seagrove; the one afterward Bishop of London, the other of Chichester. He was very liberal to the poor.

21. Thomas Halfield.

He built Durham colledge in Oxford, now called Trinity-colpoliticede Politiers.

22. John Fordham

23. Robert Nevil 24. Laurence Booth

25. William Dudley

26. John Sherwood

27. Richard Fox

28. William Severus

29. Christopher Bambridge

30. Thomas Ruthal.

31. Thomas Wolfey, Cardinal.

5: Viscent.

32. Cuthbert Tonstal

33. James Pilkinton

34. Richard Barnes

35. Matthew Hutton 36. Tobias Matthew

37. William James

39. John Howson

40. Thomas Morton

41. John Cozens.

#### Bishops of Carlile.

Carlile being destroyed by the Danes in the year 900. it happened King William Rufus passing that way, Anno 1090. re-edified it, and built a

strong Castle in the same City.

The Government of this new erected City was committed to a certain Norman Priest, named Walter, that came into England with the Conque-This man being very rich, began to build there a Church to the honour of the bleffed Virgin, but he died before he could perfect the

Adelwald, the first Prior of St. Ofwald, and Confessor to King Henry the First, perswaded the Said King to employ the Revenues that Walter left behind him, in the foundation of a Colledge of Regular Canons, to be annexed unto the Church forementioned. He did so, and moreover bestowed upon the said Colledge six Churches, with their Chappels, to be impropriated to the same use.

#### The Bishops of Carlile mere.

- 1. Adelwald, the Prior forementioned.
- 2. Barnard
- 3. Hugh, Abbot of Battell.
- 4. Walter Malcleck
- 5. Sylvester de Everdon

- 6. Thomas Vipone
- 7. Robert de Chause
- 8. Ralph de Ireton 9. John de Halton
- 10. John de Roffe
- 11. John de Kirkby
- 12. Gilbert de Welton

13. Thomas de Appleby 14. Ro14. Robert Read

15. Thomas Merkes

16. William Strickland

17. Roger Whelpdale

18. William Barrow

19. Marmaduke Lumley

20. Nicholas Close

21. William Piercy

22. John Kingfcot

24. Edward Story

25. Richard, Prior of Durham.

26. William Sever

27. Roger Laburn

28. John Penny

29. John Kite.

30. Robert Aldrich

31. Owen Oglethorp, that crown-

ed Queen Elizabeth

32. John Best

33: Richard Barnes

34. John May

35. Henry Robinson

36. Robert Snowdon

37. Richard Milborn

38. Richard Senhoufe 15 11101

39. Francis White

40. Barnaby Potter. Oliv . bfio. ; 8

41. Richard Stern

42. Edward Rainbow.

may, where he thould pate being hid and covered with black Clouds, on each head be was conducted by a Gentleman of great wording a Sir Plant Courant (who claimed to be Seward of his feet) going near before him. At wrote gate happen received by his Khapter medical before his heir Orannews, who were served by his knapper movements had been him their Orannews, who were served.

The usual Ceremonics being personneal there, at his Palace a greet Feast was prepared for the concreamnees of such Noblemen, and other ferrols or decount as a palace and are that in either is increasible, how many chem. Type of Ale and Wine are faid to have been whaller from Arthis Bull of Sounday were so an above an ole yearly free-

rest an this time, would not fulfice to any found

The said the survey of the said or could

the bit of the history had railly a record of the second of the second

Of

Of the manner of Installation of Bisbops berein England in former times.

The Installation of Bishops was a Ceremony of great solemnity in former Ages, the particularity whereof we find in Water Scapleton, Bishop of Excepter, in the beginning of the Reign of King Edward the Second, who was Conferrated March 18. 1307.

When he came to Excesser to be Installed, at the East-gate he alighted from his Horse, and went on foot to St. Peter's Church. All the way, where he should pass, being laid and covered with black Cloath, on each hand he was conducted by a Gentleman of great worship, Sir Hugh Courtney (who claimed to be Steward of his Feast) going next before him. At Broad-gate he was received by his Chapter and Quire in their Ornaments, with Te Deum, and so carried into the Church.

The usual Ceremonies being performed there, at his Palace a great Feast was prepared for the entertainment of such Noble-men, and other Persons of account, as repaired thither at that time. It is incredible, how many Oxen, Tuns of Ale and Wine are said to have been usually spent at this kind of Solemnity, even so much as the whole yearly Revenue, at this time, would not suffice to pay for.

# Of those Englishmen that have been Cardinals of the Church of Rome.

HE first Leader of this Band is Pope Joan, called by Sabellion, Bish. Godwyn and some others, John the Seventh, but by Platina and other Writers, John the Eighth; who being but a Woman, became not onely Cardinal, but Pope of Rome: She was born at Mentz in Germany. the Daughter of an English Priest, who having a Wife whose Parents dwelt at Mentz, bringing his faid Wife to fee her friends, stayed there folong, till the was delivered of this Feminine Prelate, named in her Baptilm Joan, as most fay ; Gilberta as others; or as Fulgofus delivereth, Agnes. In her youth the fell acquainted with an English Monk of the Abbey of Pulde, with whom travelling in Man's apparel to diverse Universities and Monasteries, as well Greek as Latin, the fetled in the end at Athens, where the became Famous for Learning, and continued there with bim untill the death of her faid Paramour. Then coming to Rome, and, by Reading, Disputing, and other Exercises, having purchased to her felf the reputation of a great Clerk, upon the death of Leo the Fourth, the was chosen Pope, Anno 855, and held that place two years five moneths and three days; in which mean time the was gotten with child by a certain Cardinal : and going in Procession hapned to be delivered of her burden in the open Street, in which place the instantly died, viz. between the Colifco and St. Clement's Church: the shame and rurpirude of which difgrace unto that holy See, hath moved all the Bishops of Rame fince that time to lengthen a little the walk of their Procession, and to go a way much farther about, rather than they will endure to pals. by that place. And to prevent the like inconvenience in time to come, they have ordained every Pope after his election to be fearched by the Junior Deacon in a Marble-chair, made hollow for the fame purpose. Spectatur adbuc ( faith Subillieux ) in Pontificia dome marmorea felta : eirca medium inamis, qua nobis Pantifex continuo ab ojus preutione rofidat, w sedentalis Generalia ab ultimo Diacono attrectentur. This History showfoever impugned of lare by the Papills ) is delivered by Marianin Science, and Marris of Poland, who lived Anno 13201 Sabellicas Fascionles Temperum, Panisreh, and divers others. And Platina recomming this Story, faith, Quanto wass fene affirment, thicie is observed almost by all Writers.

2. The next in time is one Ulricus, an English-man, who being Cardinal, came into England as the Pope's Legate, Anno 1100, and brought the Archiepiscopal Pall unto Thamas the younger Archbishop of Tork.

and caused him to consecrate Turgod Prior of Durham unto the Bishop-

rick of St. Andrews in Scotland.

4. Robert Bullen of Paley, a very Learned Man in his time; unto him the University of Oxford is much beholden : for whereas in the Reign of King Harold it had been so wasted, as that for many years it lay desolate and forfaken of Scholars, he was a means to draw them thither again: and leaving the University of Paris, took great pains in Reading, Dispusing, and Writing divers Learned Books; whereby he became to famous even in Forreign Nations, as by Pope Innocent the Second he was fent for to Rome; by Celastine the Second, made Cardinal Santi Eufebii. Anno 1144. and by Lucius the Second, appointed the Pope's Chancelform in and he

dor; he died Anno 1150.

. Two years after the preferment of Bullen, Nicholas Break Spear was made Bishop, Cardinal of Alba, and a while after Pope: he was born in Harrford foire at Abbots-Langley, near unto St. Albans; a younger brother of the house of Breakspear, and the Son of one Robert a married Priest, the which Robert waxing old, and having lost his Wife, became a Monk in St. Albans, at which time his Son Nicholas was but a render youth, reforting to his Father for relief and maintenance; the old man out of a superstitious conceit that the next way to Heaven was to renounce all care of Friends, Children, and all things elfe, fave what by the rule of their Order was enjoyned, in a rude and churlish manner cast him off, willing him to try his fortune abroad, without expecting from him any manner of fuccor. He being thus turned off to the wide World without all means of livelihood, went over into France, and travelling through the Countrey found no entertainment till he came to Valentia in Provence, where the Monks of the Abbey of St. Rufus feeing him a beautiful and towardly child, witty, and for his age very industrious, took him in, and in process of time not onely admitted him into their fraternity, but also chose him first Prior, and afterward Abbot, having in the mean time by painful study attained to much learning.

But many differences grew between him and his Monks, who accused him of many things unto the Pope, that then was Engenine the third. He after examination of the cause acquitted the Abbot, and sharply reprehended the Monks as froward fellows, charging them hereafter to yield unto him as their Governour all dutiful obedience, notwithstanding which after a little while they renewed their complaints. And as before, so now, the Abbot answered all their accusations, and that with fuch eloquence, discretion and modesty, as the Pope taking a great liking of the man, he rold his Accusers they were unworthy of him; and therefore willing them to feek for some other for his place, with whom they might better agree; he created him Bishop, Cardinal, of Alba, Anno 1146. Soon after which time, upon experience of his great Wildom and Learning, he fent him as his Legate into the Countries of Denmark and

Norway,

Norway, the Inhabitants whereof being then Pagans, he converted unto Christian Religion. At his return out of those parts Anastaius the Pope, who (Engenius being dead in the mean time) had succeeded him, together with his Cardinals, received him with great honour, much approving his doings. It hapned that within a few moneths after his return, the said Pope died also: and this man also taking upon him the name of Hadrian the Fourth, was chosen Pope in his room. This was He that brought under his entire obedience the Citizens of Rome; that compelled the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa to hold his Stirrup, and appointed the Abbot of St. Albans to be the first Abbot of England, as St. Alban to whom the Abbey was dedicated, was the first Martyr of England. Having sate four years nine moneths, he died at Anagnia, being choaked by a fly in his d.ink.

5. Some report, that Geoffry of Monmouth, the Author of the British Hiltory, was a Cardinal at Rome. This can hardly be made good, but this is evident, he was confecrated Bishop of St. Asaph, Anno 1151.

6. Busa an English-man, saith John Bale, Nephew unto Pope Hadrian, was made a Cardinal and the Pope's Chamberlain, Anno 1155. his Titles were first SS. Cosma & Damiani, then S. Crucis in Jerusalem, afterwards S. Pudentiane. Through his endeavour chiefly Alexander the Third was chosen Pope, by the voices of nineteen Cardinals: yet another Antipope was set up against him, having four voices onely: Under him, the said Alexander, he lived in great authority and favour, and died Anno 1180.

7. The book entitled, Antiquitates Britannica, ascribed to the late most Reverend Archbishop Matthew Parker, reporteth, how that William Corbet, Archbishop of Canterbury, being deceased, Henry de Bloys Bishop of Winebester, and Brother unto King Stephen, procured himself to be made a Cardinal, and appointed Legate a latere from the Pope.

8. Herebert, born at Bosham in Sussex, brought up in Oxford (where he proceeded Doctor in Divinity) was Secretary unto Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Camerbury, at the time of the said Becket's slaughter; the History whereof he wrote (besides divers other works) mentioned by John Bale. Pope Lucius the Third made him Cardinal, Anno 1178. and bestowed upon him the Archbishoprick of Beneventum.

9. John Cummin, an English man, and Archbishop of Dublin, was created a Priest-cardinal by Pope Lucius the Third, at Velitum, Anno 1183, as testisieth that vertuous, learned, and eloquent man Giraldin Cambrensis.

10. Stephen Langton, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, was crea-

ted Cardinal S. Chryfozoni, 1212.

11. Robert Cuison, a Gentleman well descended, and an Oxford-man, was made Cardinal of S. Stephen in Calio monte: he was a good Divine, and eminent Preacher. From Oxford he went to Paris, where he pro-

ceeded Doctor of Divinity: Anno 1219. he was with King Lewis, the French King, at the taking of Damiata in Egypt; after that, in the time of Honorius the Third, he was here as Legate in England: he left behind him a fum of Divinity, and a Discourse touching the salvation of Origen, certain solemn Lectures, and some other Works much esteemed.

12. Robert Somerscot made Cardinal of S. Eustachius, Anno 1234. he was a man ( saith Matthew Paris ) discretus & circumspeciu omnibus amabilis merito & gratiosus. He was to have been elected Pope, after Pope Gregory the Ninth, but that some of the Cardinals caused him to be poisoned in the Conclave, where the Cardinals were assembled to

make the election.

13. Matthew Paris maketh mention of an English Cardinal, called John, that when the Pope was very angry, because King Henry the Third withstood a certain exaction of His, and threatned to do great matters against him, sought by many effectual reasons to divert him from his publick course, but to no purpose, till at length the King for sear of his thunderbolts, was fain to yield. This man died at the Council at Lyons, Anno 1274.

14. Archerius, Archdeacon of London (where John Bale faith he was born) was created Cardinal of S. Praxedis, Anno 1261, He died at Rome, November 1, 1286, and was buried in the Church to which he was

entitled.

15. William Bray Doctor of Divinity, an English-man, between whom and the said Archerus had been a long continued Band of friendship even from their childhood. Being Archdeacon of Rhemes he was created by the same Pope, Cardinal of S. Mark, Anno 1262. He died at Civita Vecchia, Anno 1282, in the time of the vacancy.

16. Robert Kilwarby, being Archbishop of Canterbury, resigned his faid Archbishoprick, to be Bishop, Cardinal of Portus, whereunto he

was appointed by Pope Nicholas the Third.

17. Hugh de Evejham, being a Physician of the greatest renown of any then living in the Christian World, as also well seen in the Mathematicks (especially in Astrology) was sent for to Rome, by Pope Martin the Fourth, to give his opinion in certain doubts, and questions of Physick, which he performed so learnedly and readily, as gave great satisfaction. He was created Cardinal of St. Laurence in Lucina, Anno 1280, and was poisoned.

18. John Bale reporteth of one Theobaldus an English man, that (as he saith) was created Cardinal S. Sabina in Aventino, by Pope Martin

the Fourth, Anno 1289.

19. A Catalogue of English Cardinals, in the History of Archibishop Parker, mentioneth one Bernard de Auguiscello, that being Archibishop of Arles, was made Bishop, Cardinal, of Portua, Anno 1281. and died 1290.

20. In

20. In the said Catalogue we find also one Berardus made Bishop, Cardinal, of Praneste: Anno 1268, he was sometime Canon of York: he died in June 1291.

21. The Register of Ralph Baldock, containing a Catalogue of the Deans of St. Paul's, reporteth, that one Arnoldus de Cantilupo, Dean of

Pauls, was a Priest Cardinal, Anno 1306.

22. One Leonardus Guercinus, is likewise mentioned in the same Catalogue, he was made a Priest Cardinal by Pope Clement the Fifth, Anno 1310.

23. Pope Benediet the Eleventh, who himself had been a Friar-preacher, and General of that order, made William Macklessield a Friar-preacher (a Batchelour of Divinity at Paris, and Doctor at Oxford) a Cardinal S. Sabina, Anno 1303. whereas he had been dead then four moneths before. His Cardinals hat notwithstanding was carried to London where he was buried, and with great solemnity set upon his hearse. He was born near Coventry.

24. Upon the news of Macklessield's death, the Pope ordained in his place, and to the same title one Walter Winterburn, born in Sarum, a Friar-preacher (as was the other) a Doctor of Divinity, Confessor to King Edward the Third, and Provincial of his Order. He enjoyed his honour not past fifteen moneths, died in the eightieth year of his Age, Anno 1305, and was buried at London. A man of great learning, whereof he

left fome Monuments in writing not yet perished.

25. Thomas Joyce the next Provincial, of the Friars-preachers in England, succeeded Wimerburn not onely in the place, but in his Cardinalship too; being likewise Doctor of Divinity, and Consessor to the King; being employed in an Ambassage to the Emperor, he died on the way, Anno 1307. and was buried in the Church of the Friars-preachers in Oxford, where he had been brought up. He had six brethren Preachers. by the same Mother, whereof one named Walter, became Archbishop of Armagh: Diverse of his works are remembred by John Bale.

26. Sextorius a Britan, that in his youth became a Franciscan Friar, of which Order he was chosen the nineteenth General, Anno 1339. Then by Pope Innocent he was appointed first Bishop of Marsilia, after that Archbishop of Ravenna; then Patriarch of Grado, and lastly Cardinal: September 17.1361. but he died the same moneth. He wrote a Commentary upon S. Augustine de Civitate Dei, Expositions upon divers parts of the Bible, Sermons, Lectures, and divers other discourses.

27. Pope Urban the Fifth, named William Grisant, was (as Thomas Walsingham affirmeth) an English-man: he was the Son of a famous English Physician, named also William Grisant, brought up in Merton-

colledge. He died December 19. Anno 1370.

28. The first Cardinal created by the said Orban, was one Anglicus Grimaldi de Grisacco, who was supposed to have been an English man:

but all acknowledge that he was the Pope's brother's fon, and so English by descent. He was Cardinal S. Peiri ad Vinenla at first and afterwards Bishop Cardinal of Alba: he died at Avignon, Anno 1387, having held in Commendam many years the Deanary of York.

20. Bale supposerh John Thoresby, Archbishop of York, to have been

created a Priest cardinal S. Sabira.

30. Simon Langham, Archbishop of Canterbury, was created a Priestcardinal by the aforesaid Urban in September 1368, and afterward prefented to be Bishop Cardinal of Praneste by Gregory the Eleventh.

31. Adam Easton, a Benedicine Monk of Norwich; born in Hereford-shire, proceeded Doctor of Divinity in Oxford, wrote much; a man of great wildom and learning: he was created Cardinal S. Cacilia. Pope Urban apprehended at one time no less than seven Cardinals (this Cardinal being one) and after long imprisonment, caused five of them to be fowed up into facks, and with barbarous cruelty to be thrown into the Sea. But this man ( whose good fortune it was to escape ) he committed to close prison, till, by the earnest entreaty of King Richard the Second. he was allowed some more liberty, all his Livings being taken from him. In that poor estate he continued five years even until the death of Urban. His next successor Boniface the Ninth, fet him quite at liberty, and reflored him to all his preferments again; which thing was folemnly declared to the Estates assembled in Parliament at Westminster, Anno 1300, after which time he lived seven years in great prosperity, and died September 19. 1397. and was buried in his own title, where he hath a Monument of Marble with his Armes and Picture, and this rude Epitaph.

Artibus iste pater samosuu in omnibus Adam,
Theologus summus, cardique nalis erat.
Anglia cui patriam, Titulum dedit ista Beata.
Cœciliag; ——— morsq; suprema polum.

#### Anno 1397. menf. Septemb.

He left in writing above twenty several Volumes, whereof the greatest part were either written in Hebrew, or Translations out of Hebrew; or at least some discourses concerning the Hebrew Tongue. Among the rest it is said, that he Translated all the Old Testament out of Hebrew into Latin.

32. William Courtney, then Bishop of London, was also made Cardi-

nal by the same Urban.

33. Philip Repingdon, sometime Abbot of Leicester, consecrated Bishop of Lincoln, March 29. 1405. having been heretosore a great defender of the Doctrine of John Wickliff, was created Cardinal, S.S. Newer & Achilles, September 18. 1408. by Pope Gregory the Twelsth, who

before had taken a folemn Oath to make no more Cardinals, till the controversie concerning the Papacy was ended: but being forsaken by all his Cardinals except onely five, the better to strengthen himself, he created ten in one day, whereof this man was one.

34. Thomas Langley, Bishop of Durham, was created a Priest-cardinal, June 6. 1411. by Pope John the Twenty second. He died Anno

1437.

35. Robert Halam, Bishop of Sarum, was also created a Priest-cardinal, the same day he died, in the Castle of Gotlieb near Constance, being at the General Council there, September 4. 1417. having sate Bishop of

that Church nine years.

36. Henry Beaufort, brother to King Edward the Fourth, and Bishop of Winchester, was created Cardinal of S. Ensebius by Pope Martin the Eighth. June 23. 1426. He died April 11. 1447. and was buried in his own Church.

37. Henry Chichely was created Cardinal, Anno 1428. faith the Au-

thor of Antiquit. Britan.

38. John Kemp, Archbishop of York, was ordained Cardinal of S. Eusebins, August 9. 1439. long after being Archbishop of Canterbury, he was removed to the Title of S. Ruffinus.

39. Thomas Bourchier, Archbishop of Camerbury, was created by Pope Paul the Second, Cardinal S. Syriaci in Thormis, Anno 1464. He

died March 30. 1486.

40. John Morton, Archbisho, of Canterbury, was, by Pope Alexander the Fifth, created Cardinal S. Anastasii, Anno 1493. He died Anno 1500.

41. Christopher Bainbrigg, Archbishop of York, was made a Cardi-

nal S. Praxedis, Anno 1511.

42. Thomas Wolfey, Archbishop of York, was created Cardinal S. Ca-

cilia, September 7. He died November 29. 1530.

43. John Fisher, Doctor of Divinity, and Bishop of Rochester, was made Cardinal S. Vitalis: for refusing the King's supremacy, and distallowing his marriage with the Lady Anne Bolen, he was beheaded on the Tower-hill, 1535.

44. Reginald Pool, afterward Archbishop of Canterbury, was created Cardinal by Pope Paul the Third, May 22. 1536. and had three several Titles: the first S. Nerei & Achillei; then S. Marie in Cosme-

din; and laftly S. Prifea. He died November 7. 1558.

45. Peter Petow, a Friar, was made Cardinal by Pope Paul the Fourth, June 13. 1557. and also nominated by him unto the Bishoprick of Sarum; and all to cross and disgrace Cardinal Pool. He died in France within the compass of the same year, and might never set Foot in England; to make shew of his red Hat, as (doubtless) he greatly defired to have done.

46. William Allen, born in England: He raifed a great combustion in our Church. This fugitive was born in Lancashire, and brought up in Orial Colledge; he ran away beyond the Seas, for his treasonable practices against his Countrey: he was by the Pope and other Enemies of the same, promoted to divers Ecclesiastical preferments; and lastly had a Cardinal's hat bestowed upon him in August 1587. He died a Priestcardinal S. Martini in Montibus 1594. and was buried in the Church of the English Colledge at Rome.

Of the several Orders and Monks that have been in England.

Ex Fuleri

Athew Paris tells us, that in his time, Tot jam apparaerunt ordines Extrueri Deceles. Hist. 1. M in Anglia, ut ordinum confusio videretur inordinata; there then appeared fo many Orders in England, that there seemed to be an inordi. nate confusion of Orders.

> 1. The Benedictines, or black Monks, the primitive Monks in Eng. land, fo called from St Benedict or Bennet, an Italian, first Father and founder of that Order. Augustine, the Monk, first brought them over into England; and these black Monks first nested in Canterbury, whence they have flown out into all the parts of the Kingdom. For (as Clement Reyner observeth rightly ) all the Abbies of England before King Wiltiam the Conqueror ( and some while after ) were filled with this Order : and though the Angustinians were their Seniors in Europe, yet they were their Juniors in England. The same Order was afterwards fet forth in a new edition, corrected and amended under the names of.

> First, Cluniacks, These were Benedictines refined, with some additionals invented and imposed upon them, by Odo the Fourth of Clugny in Normandy, who lived Anno 913. But these Cluniacks came not into England, till after the Norman Conquest, and had their richest Covents at Barnstable in Devon-shire, Pontefract and Meanx in Tork-

Abire, &c.

Secondly, Sistercians, so called, from one Robert living in Cistercium in Burgundy, He the second rime refined the droffie Benedictines; and Walter Effick first established their Order, in England, at Rival in Torkshire; belides which they have had many other pleasant and plentiful habitations at Warden and Woburn in Bedford-shire, Buckland and Ford in Devon-shire, Bindon in Dorset-shire, &c. The Bernardine Monks were of a younger house, or under-branch of the Cistercians. King John built an Abbey of the Ciftercian Order at Beaulieuin Ham-fhire.

Thirdly, Of Grandmont, which observed St. Bennet's rale. These were brought into England, Anno 1233. and were principally fixed at Abberbury in Shrop-shire.

Thefe Benedictines with their feveral branches were fo numerous, and fo richly endowed; that in their revenues they did match all the Orders in England, especially if the foundations of Benedictine Nuns be joyned

in the fame reckoning.

2. The Augustinian Monks succeed; it is conceived that Endo the Dapifer, or Sewer to King Henry the First, first brought them into England, Anne 1105. and that St. Johns at Colchester was the prime place of their residence. Doctor Fuller saith, that Waltham Abbey (for Benedictines at the first) had it's Copy altered, and bestowed on Angutinians. These Augustinians were also called Canons Regular. This Order in England brought forth seventy eminent Writers, and one in Germany worth them all in effect: I mean Martin Luther, who gave a mortal wound to all these Orders, yea to the root of the Romish Religion.

3. Gilbertine Monks, a mongrel Order, observing some select rules, camden in partly of Sr. Bennet, partly of St. Augustine, so named from Gilbert Lincoln-fire. ( fon to Foceline a Knight ) Lord of Sempringham in Lincoln-shire. Being backed with the Authority of Pope Eugenius the Third, he ordained a Sect confisting of men and women, which so grew and eneressed: that himself laid the foundations of thirteen Religious houses of this

Order.

4. Caribusian Monks, much samed for their mortified lives, and abftinence from all flesh. Brune first founded them in the Dolphinate in France, Anno 1080. and some fixry years after they were first brought over into England. William de long a Spara, Earl of Salisbury, founded the first house of Carthusian Monks at Heltrop; whose wife Ela after his death founded the house of Nuns at Lacork in Wilt-fhire, and there continued her felf Abbefs of the place. The Books of the English Carthufians were many, there being no less than eleven hundred Authors of them, their writings tend much to mortification; and out of them Parfons the Jesuite hath collected a good part of his resolutions.

Of the Benedictine Monks, there is reported to have been of that Order, twenty four Popes of Rome, one hundred eighty two Cardinals, one thousand four hundred fixry four Archbishops and Bishops, fifteen thousand and seventy Abbots of renown. Pope John the Twenty second faith, there have been of this Order five thousand fix bundred fifty fix .

Monks Canonized, and made Saints.

The cloathing and rule of the Clumiacks was according to the appointment of St. Benedicts rule.

The Cestercians wear red shooes, and white rochets on a black coat :: they are all shorn save a little circle.

The:

The Order of those of Grandmont, is to lead a frair life (as Monks use to do) to give themselves to Watching, Fasting and Prayer; to wear a coat of Males upon their bodies, and a black cloak thereupon.

The Augustinians, or Regular Canons, their cloathing, by their first foundation, was a white coat, and a linnen rotcher under a black cope,

with a scapular to cover their head and shoulders.

The Gilbertines may boast, that whereas Benedictines are by original Italians, Angustinians African, Carthusians French, Dominicans Spanish, &c. they are pure English by the extraction of their Order.

The life of the Carthusians was outwardly full of painted holiness, in forbearing flesh, in fasting from bread and water every Friday, in wearing hair-clothes next their body; they were addicted to much silence and solitariness, never going abroad, refusing all women's company, with other like ceremonies.

#### Of the several sorts of Friars that have been in England.

The region will be necessary to premise, what was the distinction between the Monks and Friars. The most effectial difference is this: Monks had nothing in propriety, nor in common, but, being Mendicants, begged all their substitutes from the charity of others. Indeed they had houses or cells to dwell in, or rather to hide themselves in, but they had no means thereunto belonging.

But it may be Objected, That many Convents of Friars had large and ample Revenues, amounting to some hundreds (though never thousands) by the year. I Answer, That from the beginning (of the Institution of Friars) it was not so. These additions of Lands unto them was of latter date: not of their seeking, but of their Benefactors casting upon

them

We begin with their four elemental Orders. Wickliff commonly inveigheth against Friars under the name of C. A. J. M.

C. Carmelites, J. Jacobines, or E Dominicans, A. Augustinians, M. Minorites, or Franciscans.

An uncharitable Rythmer thus lets fly at them.

Per decies binos Satbanas capiat facoboinas, Propter & errores fesu confunde Minores, Augustienses, pater inclyte sterne per enses, Et Carmelitas tanquam falsos Heremitas,

·F

Sunt Confessores Dominorum, fen Dominarum, Et feductures ipfraum funt animarum.

1. Of thefe, the Dominicans were the first Friars which came over Anno 1221 into England, being but twelve in number, with Gilbert de Fraxineto their Prior; brit landed at Canterbury, fixed at Oxford, but richly endowed at London. They were commonly called Black Friars, Preaching Friars, and Jacobine Friars. They took their name from St. Dominick . born at Calegora in Spain: and Hubert de Burgo, Earl of Kent, was their chief Patron, bestowing his Palace in the Suburbs of London upon them, which afterwards they fold to the Archbiftops of York reliding therein; till by fome transactions between King Henry the Eighth, and Cardinal Wolfey, it became the Royal Court, now known by the name of Whitehall. Afterwards by the bounty of Gregory Rockfley Lord Mayor of Landon, and Robert Kilwarby Archbilhop of Camerbury, they were more conveniently lodged in two Lanes on the bank of Thames, and still retaining the name of Black Friars; no fewer than eighty English writers are accounted of this Order at this day. As beyond the Seas they are much condemned for being the fole active managers of the cruel Spanish Inquilition; so they deserve due commendation for their Orthodox Judgements, in maintaining some controverses in Divinity of importance against the Tesuites.

2. Franciscans follow, commonly called Gray Friers, or Minorites: either in allulion to facob's words, sum minor omnibus beneficius tuis; or from some other humble expressions in the New Testament. They re-teiged their name from St. Francis, born in the Dutchy of Spoletum in Italy: Canonized by Pope Gregory the Ninth, about two years after whose death the Franciscans came over into England, and one Diggs (Ancestor to Sir Dudley Diggs) bought for them their first seat in Camerbury, who affeward were diffused all over England. They were well-skilled in School-diginity, and had a curious Library in London (built by Richard Whittington) in that age colling five hundred and

fifty pounds.

One Bernard of Siena, about the year 1400. refined the Franciscans into Observants. King Edward the Fourth, first brought them into England, where they had fix famous Cloysters; since which time there have been a new Order of Minims begun beyond the Seas, Recollects, Penitentaries, Capuchins, &c. feeing they had their rife lince the fall of Abbies in England, they belong not to our present enquiry, &c. This Order afforded in England a hundred and ten Learned Writers.

3. Carmelites, or White Friars, come next; fo named from Mount Carmel; brought over into England, in the Reign of King Richard the First, by Ralph Freeborn; and placed at Abroick in Northumberland, in a wilderness most like unto Carmel in Syria, whose Convent at their diffolu-

Kkk

Speeds Catal. P. 795. Reyner. de Apofolatu Benedi-Etinorum.p.164 Vide the Catalog. in Ful-Lers Church Hift. 1.6.p.272

dissolution, in the Reign of King Henry the Eighth, was at low rates in that cheap County, valued at one hundred ninety and four pound and feven shillings per Annum; by which we may see, that even Mendicant Friars had houses endowed even with Revenues. Hi cum primis Monachis Britonum & Scotorum ex Agypto & Palestina in Britanicas Insulas Monachntum menlerune. It is faid in the praise of our Carmelites, that they were most careful in keeping the Records of their Order. Let them thank John Bale herein once of them, who in his youth made the Catalogue our of love to his Order, and in his old age preserved it out of his affection to Antiquity. This Order was vertical, and in the highest exaltation thereof in the Reign of King Edward the Fourth, under Nicholas Kenton their twenty fifth Provincial. They reckoned no fewer than one thousand five hundred of their Order. But when John Milverton, his fuceeffor, began, in favour of Friary, furiously to ingage against Bishops, and the Secular Clergy, the Carmelites good Masters and Dames began to for fake them, and they never recovered their credit till they were utterly dissolved. John Bird, the one and thirtieth Provincial of this Order, zealoufly impugned the Pope's Supremacy in his Sermons, for which he was made the first Bishop of Chester, and was ejected that See in the Reign of Queen Mary, because he was married. The Carmelites boaft very much of one Simon Stock of their Order, a Kentish boy, which being but twelve years old, went out into the Woods, and therefed on roots and wild fruit, living in the trunk of an hollow Tree, whence he got the Sirname of Stock. Having a revelation that foon after Some should come out of Syria, and confirm his Order, which came to pass when the Carmelites came hither, he afterwards became Master General of their Order ( to whom the respective Provincials are accountable) and is faid to be famous for his miracles.

Stow's Survay of London. 1.821

> Augustinian Eremites, they entred England, Anno 1252. and had their first habitation at St. Peters in the Poor in London; These probably taking the denomination of poverty (otherwise at this day a very rich Parish in the City ) because the said Augustinian Eremites went under the notion of begging Friars. Mean time what a mockery was this (as Doctor Fuller observerh ) that these should pretend to be Eremites, who instead of a wide Wilderness, lived in Broad-street London, where their Church now belongeth to the Dutch Congregation. These Augustine

Friars were good Disputants.

Peacon's Re-

The Order of the Dominicans is without all shame to beg, and for sake licks of Rome. little by wilful poverty, that they may obtain much, and to wax rich of other mens labours, they themselves being idle, lazy and unprofitable drones of the Earth. Their coat is white, their cope and coule is black. The new guise of their vesture made Pope Innocent to wonder. But Pope Honorius the Third by his Ball honourably admitted the black Order of the Black Friars.

The Gray Friars, or Franciscans, go barefooted, as Francis their founder did, and gird themselves with a cord, wearing a little coule, whence some think they are called Minorites. Some of them be called Friars Observants, and are counted of more holiness than the common fort of Gray Friars are, which are called Minorites. At first the colour of their cope was russet, but afterward was turned into white by Pope Honorius the Third. This Order (saith the Dutch Chronicle) is to begg, to take of every man, and to do nothing again for ir. They lye, diffemble, and beguile the people with flattering words under the pretence of long prayer.

William Duke of Aquitain, and Count of Lettavia, invented or rather renued the Order of the Angustine Friars, which had been before long decayed. This William first dwelt in the Wilderness with his Brethren, chastised his steff, and subdued it with a coat of male on his bare Body, Praying, VVatching, and Fasting night and day, so that he was called a Father and Restorer of that Order. Thus much for the

four principal forts of Friers.

The following Orders were but additional Descants upon the former, with some variations of their Founders, among whom were.

1. THE Trinitarians, for whom Robert Rookfley built first an house at Mostingden in Kent: they were called also de Redemptione Captivorum; whose work was to beg money of well-disposed people for the ransoming of Christians in captivity with the Pagans.

2. The Crouched Friars, who came over into England 1244. with the Pope's Authentick and this unufual priviledge, that none should reprove their Order, or upbraid them, or command them under pain of excommunication. Some fay, they carried a cross on their staves, others on their backs, called, in French, a Crouch, the place of Crouched Friars

in London still retaineth the Name.

3. The Bonhomes, or good men, being also Eremites brought over into England, by Richard Earl of Cornwal, in the Reign of his Brother King Henry the Third, so stilled because of their signal goodness. These Bonhomes, though begging Friars (the poorest of Orders) and Eremites the most sequestred of begging Friars, had two, and it is believed, no more Covents in all England (Monks onely excepted) the one at Askeridge in Buckingham-shire, now the mansion of the Right Honourable the Earl of Bridgewater: it was valued, at the dissolution, yearly at four hundred forty seven pound eight shillings half-penny. The other at Eddingdon in Wilt-shire, the late habitation of the Lady Beauchamp, valued, when dissolved, at five hundred twenty one pound twelve shillings half-penny.

In the year 1257, arole two new Orders, Both of them were fixed in Cambridge: the first, the brethren, De panientia Teju ( otherwise Frarres Saccati, brethren of the Sack) whose Cell is lince turned into Peter-bonse. Matthew Paris gives this account of them, at their first coming into England; Eodem tempore quidam novus ordo fratrum Londini apparuit, & incognitus. Papale tamen autenticum palam ostendens, ita ut tot ordinum consusso videretur, qui, quia saccis ineedebant induti, fratres Saccati vocabaniur. It is most likely, that this avarishous Pope Alexander, instituted this new Order to help fill his bag and Sachel by these Fratres Saccati, employed to promote his rapines and revenues, as the Friars Minorites, and Predicams were.

The other were the Bethlemites, dwelling formewhere in Tromping-

ton-ffreet, and wearing a Star with five rales on their backs.

I will conclude with the Robertines, who owe their original to one Robert Flower, who had been twice Mayor of York, who forfaking the fair Lands left him by his Father, betook himself to a solitary life about the rocks in Nidsdale in York-shire, and it seemeth) at Knaresborough the first and last house was erected for his Order.

## Of the Templars, and Hospitallers.

THE Inner Temple and Middle Temple, in London, do now fland in the very place, where, in times pall, in the Reign of king Henry the Second, Herachus Patriareh of Jerufalem Confectated a Church for Knights Templars, which they had newly built according to the form of the Temple, near unto the Sepulchre of our Lord at Jerufalem. For, at their first institution, about the year of our Lord 1113, they dwelt in part of the Temple hard by the Sepulchre, whereof they were to named; they vowed Poverty, Chastiny, and Obedience, to defend Christian Religion, the holy Land, and Pilgrims going to visit the Lord's Sepulchre against all Mahometans and Insides: whereupon all men most willingly and most cordially embraced them: so that through the bouncous liberality of Princes and devous people, having gotten in all places very fair possessions, and exceeding great wealth; they flourished in great reputation for Piery and Devotion; yea and in the opinion, both of the holiness of the men and of the place, King Henry the Third, and many Noble men, desired much to be buried in their Church among them: some of whose Images are there to be seen with their leggs across; for so they were buried in that age, That had taken upon them the Cross (as they then termed is) to serve in the holy Land, or had vowed the same.

cantons defeription of London.

But in process of time, when with unfariable greediness they had hoorded up great wealth, by withdrawing Tithes from Churches, appropriating spiritual livings to themselves, and other hard means, from Almes men they turned Lords: and though very Valiant at the first ( for they were swornrather to die than to fly ) afterwards they grew lazy, they laughed at the Rules of their first Institution, as at the swadlingclothes of their Infancy, neglecting the Patriarch: at length, partly their virioufnels, and partly their wealth, caused their final extirpation. Pope Clement having long fojourned in France, had received many Fullers Supreal Courtelies from King Philip the Fair; At last Philip requested of the plement of Pope all the Lands of the Knights Templars through France, forfeited the Hift. of the Holy ( as was precended ) by reason of their horrible Herelies, and licenti- War, 1.5. 6.1. ous living. The Pope was willing to grarifie him in some good proportion for his favours received : and therefore being thus long the King's Gueft, he gave him the Templars Lands and Goods to pay for his enterrainment. On a fodden all the Templars in France are clapt in prison, dammable line are laid to their charge, and they most cruelly burned to death at a stake, with James the Grand Master of their Order. All Enrope followed the Copy that France had fet them. Here in England King. Edward the Second, of that name, suppressed the Order, and put them to death: So by vertee of a Writ fem from him to Sir John Wagan, Lord Chief Justice in Ireland, were they served there: and such was the fecrecy of the contrivance of the business, that the florm fell upon them ere they were aware of it.

In England their possessions were by Authority of Parliament affigned to the Hofpitaller-Knights of St. John of Jerufaten; least that fuch Lands given to good and pious uses, against the Donour's will should be given to other uses. At the North-fide of the City of London, John Brifet, a rich and devout man, built an House for the Knights Holpitalters of St. John of Jerusalem, which in time grew fo great, that h resembled a Palace, and had in it a very fair Church, and a Towerfleeple raised to To great Height, with so fine workmanling, that while it flood, it was a fingular beauty and ornament to the Cky. These Knights Hospitallers, at their first Institution, about the year 1124. and long after, were so lowly all the while they continued poor, that their Governor was stiled servant to the poor servitors of the Hospital of Jerusalem, like as the Master of the Templars, who shortly aster arole, was termed, The Humble Minister of the poor Knights of the

Temple.

The Hospitallers ware a white Cross upon their upper black Garment, and by folemn profession were bound to serve Pilgrims and poor people in the Hospital of St. John at Jerusalem, and to secure the pasfages thither; they charitably buried the dead, they were affiduous in prayer, mortified themselves with watchings and fastings; they were courteous

camd.descrip.

courteous and kind to the poor, whom they called their Massers, and fed with white bred, while themselves lived with brown, and carried themselves with great austerity: whereby they purchased to themselves the love and liking of all sorts, and through the bounty of good Princes, and private persons, admiring their piety and prowess, they rose from this low degree to so high an Estate, and great riches, that they did after a sort wallow in wealth and riches. For about the year of our Lord 1240: they had within Christendom nineteen thousand Lordships, or Mannors, like as the Templars nine thousand. And this estate of theirs grown to so great an height made way for them to as great Honours, so as their Prior in England was reputed the prime Baron of the Land (called the Lord of St. Johns) and able with sulness and abundance of all things to maintain an honourable Port, untill that King Henry the Eighth gat their Lands and livings into his own hands, like as he did of the Monasteries also.

They outlived all other Orders, yet at last they fell into a Pramunite: for they still continued their obedience to the Pope (contrary to their Allegiance) whose Usurped authority was banished out

of the Land.

weavers Mo-

They were forced to refign all into the King's hands: He allowed to Sir William Weston, Lord Prior of the Order, an annual pension of One thousand pounds. But he never received a penny thereof, but died instantly, struck to the heart when he first heard of the dissolution of his Priory, and lyeth buried in the Chauncel of Clarkenwell, with the pourtraiture of a dead man lying on his shroud, most artificially cut in Stone: others had rent assigned them of two hundred pound, one hundred pound, sixty pound, fifty pound, twenty pound, ten pound; according to their several qualities and deserts.

Queen Many sets up the Hospitallers again, and Sir Thomas Tresham, of Rushton in Northampton-shire, was the first and last Lord Prior after their Restitution: for their nests were plucked down, before they were warm in them, by the coming in of Queen Eli-

to her and so had liver or the poer is short of earlish.

Ye while a success calabar of the Templois, who control of

Ye while med, The cheaple of the green of the rise Lapha of the

Find states were a white the 2 poer can be a few at the sec
Find states were a white the 2 poer can be a sec
Find states as the case of the can be part of the second of the can be part

or the call of the second of the can be part of the second of the second of the can be part

or the case of the case of the can be called the second of the can be part of t

zabeth.

#### Of the English Nuns.

I Come now to Nuns, almost as numerous in England, as Monks and Friers, as having (though not so many Orders) yet more of the same Order. The weaker sex hath ever equalled men in their Devotion, often exceeded them in their Superstition.

At Liming in Kent the Daughter of King Ethelbert took the veile,

and became the first English Nun.

There was an Hermophrodite Order (as is aforesaid) admitting both Men and Women under the same roof, and during the life of Gilbert their first sounder, for seven hundred Brethren there were one thousand one hundred Sisters entred into that Order. Doctor Fuller divides the Nuns into three sorts.

First, The Antientest.
Seconaly, The Poorest.
Thirdly, The latest Nuns in England.

r. Of the first sort, he accounteth the She Beneditines, commonly called black Nuns. Bennet the Monk, after he had placed himfelf and his Monkish Brethren in a certain Noble and Famous Cloyster upon the Mount Cassinus, raised up also an Order of Nuns, and made his Sister Scholastica Abbess over them. The apparrel of these black Nuns is a black coat, cloak, coule, and veyl: and least the Scripture should deceive her and hers, it was commanded, that none of that Order should read the Holy Scripture, without coasent or permission of their Superior.

2. The poorest follow, being the strict Order of St. Clare, a Lady living at the same time, and in the same Town with St. Francis; she assembled and gathered together a Congregation of poor Women, and gave them an Order of life, like unto the rule that Frier Francis gave his Covent. Their garment is gray, their Order admitteth none

but women-kind, except it be to fay Mass.

3. The Nuns of St. Bridget were the latest in England, first settled here in the second year of King Henry the Fifth, Anno Domini 1415. dissolved with the rest, Anno 1538. so that they continued here onely one hundred twenty three years. Bridget, Queen of Sweden gave them their name and Institution, Men and Women living under the same roof; the VVomen above, the Men beneath. They were seated at Sion in Middlesex, which King Henry the Fifth (baving expelled from thence the Monks Aliens) built for Religious Virgins,

promitely

Virgins, to the Honour of our Saviour, the Virgin Mary, and St. Bridget of Sion. In this Sion he appointed so many Nuns, Priests, and Lay-brethren divided apart within their several VValls, as were in number (forsooth) equal to Christ's Apostles and Disciples, viz. eighty five.

1. Sifters, Sixty.
11. Priests, Thirreen.
11. Deucons, Four.
1V. Lay-brethren, Eight.

Having bestowed sufficient maintenance upon them, King Henry provided by a Law, that contenting themselves therewish, they should take no more of any man: but what overplus soever remained of their yearly Revenue, they should bestow it upon the poor. Thomas Walfingham saith: if afterwards the whole VVorld should proffer them Farmes and possessions, it was atterly unlawful for them to accept any thing thereof. This Order had but this one Covent in England: and so wealthy it was, that at the dissolution it was valued yearly worth one thousand nine hundred forty sour pounds eleven shillings eight pence farthing. This Order constantly kept their Audit on All Saints Eve, October 31. and the day after All Saints, being the third of November.

No Covents of England more carefully kept their Records than the Priory of Clarkenwel, to whose credit it is registred. There is a perfect Catalogue, from their first foundation to their dissolution, of all

Houses,p. 793. their Prioresses, defective in all other houses.

Sir Thomas Chaloner not long ago built a spatious house within the close of that Priory, upon the frontispiece whereof these Verses were inscribed.

Casta sides superest, velata tuta soro es

Usta relegata deservere licet.

Nam venerandus Hymen bic vota jugalia servat,

Vestaleng; socum mente sovere studet.

Chaft Faith still stay's behind, though hence be flown
Those veiled Nuns who here before did nest:
For reverend Mariage wedlock-vowes doth own;
And sacred slames keep's here in Loyal breast.

Here I shall say little of the Houses for Leprous people; though indeed they deserved more charity than all the rest. Burton-lazars of Leicester-

Walfingh. in Hearic. V.

Speeds Catal.
of Religious
Houses, 7, 793

Leicester-shire was the best endowed house for that purpose: for so they used to tearm people insected with the Leprosie. Here was a camden in rich Spittle-house, or Hospital; under the Master whereof, were, Leicester-shire. in fome forty all other Spittle-houses, or Lazar-houses in England, like as himself also was under the Master of the Lazars in fern-

It was founded in the first age of the Normans, by a common contribution over all England; and the Mombraies especially did set to their helping hands. But as that Difease came into England by the

holy VVar, fo it ended with the end thereof.

## FINIS.

# the Church of GREAT BRITAIN.

1 6 2 2

fact also faire was the best endowed house for that purpose r-for to the wild to terral people infested with the Lephalit. Mere was a car but as some some to be freeze and statement. in topic love, all other Spirile-boules, or Lazar-boules in England, like as hundelf allo was under the Mafter of the Lazars, in Jewgravastoended in the first age of the Normans, by a common con-

Stuffen over all frequents and the stombrain objectably did for to the four limit, but as the Definite come into England by the West, so it dised with the end thetrof.

# TABLE.

A

qualidary;

Bbey of Battel founded by K.William the Conqueror Page 37 Abbey of Cnobsherburg by whom founded Abbey of Crowland founded Abbey of Peterborough burnt by the Danes, with an excellent Library therein Abbey at Glastonbury founded by King Ina Abbey of St. Edmond founded and endowed by King Canutus 34 Abbeys and Religious Houses diffolved 140 Adelme, the first English-man who wrote in Latine Pope Adrian the fourth English-man Pope Agarbo composeth the differences betwixt the two Archbishops Alcuinus, Scholar to Venerable Bede, and Tutor to Charles the Great S. Alban the Proto-martyr Britain, pag. 5. he is Canonized Altars taken down by publick Authority and agonist

King Alfred, England's deliverer from the Danish Tyranny: his Story from pag. 26. ad pag. 30 Abbey of Val-royal in Cheshire founded by King Edward the first All-fouls Colledge in Oxford, by whom founded King Arbelstan a great Benefa-Cour to the Church of S. John of Beverley, pag. 31. he commands the payment of Tithes, Anne Ascough, her Martyrdom An Act passed for restoring the Tenths and First-fruits to the Crown An Act for the Diffolution of all fuch Monasteries, Covents, &c. as had been founded by Queen Mary 209 Articles passed in the Convocation in the first year of Queen Elizabeth 210 Abbey of Westminster converted to a Collegiate Church The thirty nine Articles compo-227 Arthur King of Britain 10 St. Asaph 11 Aurelius Ambresius King of Britain 10 Duke

Duke of Anjon cometh into Eng-	
land 242	Canterbury, his story 45.46.47
Alanus Copus 243	His translation and enshrining
Annates, or First-fruits when	70
brought into England 103	John of Beverley, who gave Edu-
Richard Armachanus Primate of	cation to Bede
Ireland 1112	Bede, Sirnamed Venerable, his
Anabaptifts Convicted and Cen-	Birth, Learning, Writings, and
fured 171, 172	Death 22
Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of	Birth of our Saviour
Camerbury, his lamentable end	Birinus converteth the West-
125	Saxons 16
Augustine the Monk Sent into	Bodies when first brought to be
England. Thousands Baptized by	buried in Churches 23
him in one day.	Bernard Bishop of S. Davids
He is the first Archbishop of	denies subjection to the Archbishop
Canterbury , his death 14	of Canterbury 42
Archbishop Abbot Confined 299	Hubert de Burgo, Earl of Kem,
Abbey of Evesham sounded and	1 12: 0
endowed by King Offa 21	Brazen-nose Colledge in Ox-
The Assembly at Glaschow pass	ford, when and by whom founded
Acts for the overthrow of Episco-	The second years and the second second second
pacy, the Service-book and the	Biddle a Socinian 350
	Thomas Bradwardine Archbishop
Albunus Bishop of Holy-Island,	of Canterbury, his story, and wri-
removeth his See and Covent to	Transfer property of the langer
	Christian Britan's Celebrated the
A new Representative, called	Passover contrary to the Con-
the Agreement of the people	stitutions of the Romane Church
Alanander Alegin 2 Learned	Un land the Division of
Alexander Alefius, a Learned	How long the Britans te-
Scot. 169	mained under the Romane yoke
and the second state of the second	10000 1000 1000
	Britans driven into Britain
B	in France, Wales and Cornwal
Confedence and	The state of the s
BAbington's Conspiracy , page	Britans escaped all the perse-
240	cutions of the Heathen Roman Em-
Bacon a good School-man and	perours, except the last under Dio-
Mathematician 107	clesian Billion in the Councils
Bertha wife to King Ethelbert	British Bishops in the Councils
12	of Arbes, Nice, Sardis and Arimi-

John Baconthorp, a Learned English-man 111 When Bishops Seats were altered

tered from Villages to great	Dr. Baftwick, Prynne, and Bur-
Cities 38	ton Cenfured 305
Bishops Imprisoned by King	Brown and Harrison inveigh
Stephen 43	against Bishops, &c. 245
Robert Brus King of Scotland	Billiops of S. Andrews, and Glaf-
705	from, and Abbot of Scone, put in
The Battel at Bannocks-borough	Iron-chains, and Imprisoned in
106	Port-chefter Caftle 104, 105
Beginning of the Broyls between	The King's Palace of Bridewel
the two Houses of Lancaster and	given to the City of London for a
Tork 131	work-house
Bainbam a Marcyr 147 Bilney burnt 146	The Bible Translated in the
2111111	Reign of King Henry the eighth;
Henry Beauford and Cardinal,	King Edward the fixth, and Queen
the Founder of S. Croffes Hospi-	Elizabeth 161
tal 131	Bible Translated in King James
The Popes Bulls of Provili-	his Reign 273 ad 276
on for Ecclesiastical promotions	D. Bound's Book about the Sab-
sattled the state of the med on 103	Bath anil fishesi al anin 237
A chbishop Boniface, his ma-	The first Bailiffs of London 348
king way for Popes Appropria	Every Parish when bound to
ting First-fruits unto themselves	provide a Bible in English, and a
80	Register-book to be kept there 150
The Bishoprickes of Westmin-	Bilhop Bonner, a cruel Perfecu-
fter, Oxford, Peterborough, Briftol	tor, doomed to perpetual Impri-
and Chester, erected by Henry the	fonment 212
eight 154	M. Bucer, his coming into Eng-
Bishoprick of Westminster dissol-	land; he takes the Chair at Cam-
ved 221	bridge, his death 169.
Protestant Bishops placed in	Buckingham-shire Martyrs many
the Sees of the Popish Prelates	before Luther's time 139
212	Benedictus Biscopius; the first
Bernard Gilpin refuseth the Bi-	Glass in England was his Gift
shoprike of Carlile 215	17:
Bishops with other Divines met	The Fatal Vefpers at Black-
at Lamberh, resolved on divers Ar-	friers 291
ticles 258	A Bill Signed against Bishops
Earl Bothwel married to the	Voting as Peers in Parliament
Queen of Scots, fleeth out of Scot-	229
land 232	Walter Burley a Great Philoso-
Twelve Bilhops Impeached, and	pher. '113
lent to the Tower 238.	Committee of the state of the s
The Counterfeit Boy of Billon	25 the state of the C.
284	the state of the state of the

Dr. Bafreit, Piyme and Car-	A Council at Beganceld, Ano-
C.	ther held at Berghamsteed, by Wi-
	thred King of Kent 20
Aurfines, what they were, when	A Council held by Wolphred
they first came into England	Archbishop of Ganterbury at Celi-
The state of the s	A CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY O
The Book of Canons made 269	A Council affembled at Alnesfer
The Book of Canons made 209	
Cadwallader, the last King of the	to promote the building of Eve-
flock of Britans	Sham-abbey 21
Caerleon in Wales, the Court of	A Council of Saxon and British
King Arthur: the See of an Arch-	Bishops assembled under an Oak in
bishop: a Colledge of two hundred	the borders of Worcester and Here-
	ford- (bires 12
Philosophers Cadocus, Abbot of Llancanvan	A Council at Intingford 30
in Glamorgan-shire, his charity and	Divers Councils kept in the
liberality	Reign of King Athelston, viz. at
Caronfius made a League with	Exceter, Fever ham, Thunderfield,
the Britains, and expelled the Ro-	and London; and at Great Lea 31
mans, and made himself King	Three Councils held in the time
Congel, Abbor of Banger 11	of Dunstan, vizu at Winchester,
Colmkil, a famous Seminary of	Cartlage in Cambridge-shire, and
learning 16	Caln in Wilt-shire . 32
Mr. Thomas Cartwright. Ar-	Chelsey-colledge founded 277
ticles tendred to him: his imprison-	A National Council held by
ment imposed to be 253	Hoel. Dba, for all Wales, at Tyquin
Col. Edward Ashton, and John	set vends and home and 32
Berley executed, 361	A Council of Bishops called by
Colledges erected beyond the	King William the First, at Winton
Seas for English youth to be educa-	37
	A Council against Appeals to
cridda first King of Mercia	Rome 4 1117
Cerdieus first King of the West	A Conference held at St. Albans
Comment of the commen	
The control of the co	The University of Cambridge
Constantius Chlorus, Emperor of	Consider the City of Campriage
France, Spain, and Britain: he died,	founded by King Sigebert 15
and was buried at York	Cambridge wasted by the Danes
Constantine the Great born ,	8 2 25
made King, and Emperor, first in	on Conference between Dr. White,
Britain 6	and Dry Featly, Projestants; and
A Council called at Hartford 18	Fisher, and White, Jesuites 291
A Council called at Cliffe in	Isaac Causabon, his Exercitations
Kent by King Ethelbald, and Cuib-	
bert Archbishop of Canterbury 22	and death 280, 281 Constellation of Cassiopeia 238
A Council at Harfield 19	20
Petali .	Con-

	.lbe.
Conference at 3	Tampton Court
कार्य है। १८ व में में बार है।	261, ad 269
A Convocation wh	erein the Lord
Thomas Cromwel fate	in State above
all the Bifhops	140
King Charles the I	
	292, 44 347
A Council fumme	292, na 34/
A Council fulling	med by Arch
bishop Anselm, at	Westminster ;
where all married Pr	
communicated	41
A Council called a	Westminster,
by Albericus Bishop	Hoftia 43
A Council at West	minster in the
Reign of King Hem	y the Second
galai ku pajamon agan	48
A Council held at	Oxford 71
A Council held at	Lumbeth, by
John Peckbam Archbi	shop of Can-
This (december of the	1131,361 300
He fummoneth and	ther Conneil
at Reading	06
A Council called	
Arundel Archbishop	CIC Handley
at St. Pauls London	Lanterbacy,
A Convocation in	Tune Canal
A Conneil called b	London 126
A Council cauca o	ha larger le
Morton ; to redress the London-Clergy in	Clarette of
the London-Clergy in	Cioatnes, and
requesting Javerns	737
frequenting Tayerns	Second his
Sir Tobn Old caftle	, Lord Cob-
him, his flory from	123, ad 127
The perfecution	of the Lady
Eleanor Cabham	radgaruizo -
Christ church Co	ledge in Ox-
ford, founded by Ca	rdinal Wolfey
Miles Coverdale B	fliop of Exe-
ter.	172
· Iohn Colet . a lear	ped English
"Iohn Colet , a lear man; the founder of	f the Free-
School of St. Pauls L	endon 142
With The Contract of the Contr	140

Canons and Converts of the Order of Sempingham, turn Apoltares Contention between the two Archbishops of Canterbury and York 84 Porthefer in Oxfor & have the Alexander Cementarius his story 10 qe, 100 516 518, 59. Sir Geoffry Chaucer, when he 1000 915-400001 113 Hourished Archbishop Cranmer his subscription to Popery for fear of death : he retracteth his retractation: he is burnt to ashes Lord Thomas Cromwel, his story from . 149, ad 155. The Canons made by the Convocation, Anno 1640 Parad Brown I weeknist

D. all cross.

loosess sinh a Avid, Unckle to King Arthur, hept a Synod against the Pelagian error : he removed his Archiepiscopal fear from Guerleon to Meneva, now called Sr. Davids page II. Danes, when they first invaded. England Earl of Darby beheaded at Bol-John Duns Scorus , or Danen (is Dubitrius, his Academy near the River Wye in Monmonth Shire Diuma first Bishop of Mercia 17. Dioclefian and Maximian relign their Enlignes of Command 59 Davids Pfalms, when and by whom first translated into English. Bord Darby married to the Queen of Scots: his death 230, 232.

Dif-

Disputation between the Prote-	the Monasteries of Cherefey in Sur-
The Synod of Dore 283,284	rey, and Barking in Essex 19 Edilwaleh King of the South-
University at Dublin founded	Saxons is baptized
Set in tracks, setting modile   254	Saxons is baptized 19 Edwyn the fon of Esbelfred be-
Dorchester in Oxford-shire, the	cometh a Christian 14
feat of Birinu his Bishoprick 16	Ethelwolph King of the Web-
Dunstan, Archbishop of Canters	Saxons granteth the Tenth of all his
bury, his story 31,32	Lands to God and his Ministers, or.
Dooms-day Book, when made	his flory 24
de la se se se la condition A 37	Kind Edward the Elder restoreth
Battel of Dunbar 350	the University of Cambridge, ex-
carrentie of dampar of a such to	pells the Danes, &c. 30
cos La En ablicación	Elphoge Bishop of Canterbury
L'Uanus built a library near	froned by the Danes  Eaton Colledge founded by King
E St. Reter's Church in Cornbil	Henry the Sixth and linear A 131
page 3	Edward the Confessor, his Ec-
Eleutherius Bishop of Rome, his	clefiaftical Laws : his hereditary
letter to King Lucius ib.	vertue left to his fucceffors to cure
Ella first King of the South-	the Kings Evil 35
Saxons	England freed from the Danes 35
Kingdom of the East-Saxons	England interdicteded for fix
what it contained, and when it be-	years in the Reign of King John 57
gan. Exchenwin first King there-	Edmond Archbishop of Canter-
of	bury Canonized 80
Kingdom of the East-Angles,	King Edward the First, his story
what it contained, when it began	from 86. ad 105
their conversion advanced by King	Edward the Second, his flory
Edmond King of the East-Angles	from 105. ad 109 Edward the Third, his flory from
murdered by the Danes 26	100: ad 114
Ethelbert King of Kent embra-	Edward the Sixth his flory from
ceth Christianity 12	21 ha . El B mg 1 73, 254, 44 179
Ethelfred King of Northumber-	Queen Elizabeth, her troubles
land killeth one thousand two hun-	during her Sifter's Reign 190
dred Monks of Banger: he is flain	The flory of her Reign from
by the Britains	Edinburgh Castle surrendred to
Egbert King of the West-Saxons,	Edinburgh Caftle furrendred to
made himself sole Monarch of Eng-	O. Cremwel, by Colonel Dundasse
land 23	351
Erkenwald a Bishop, sounder of	* Ichn Color : a learned English
"SEC MAD S ANY 30 HARD	man; the lounder of the first
	School of St. Pavis Zeiger - 14
The state of the s	PAHINI

da da

gen

Eng

-	600	100	15	1	6	A	Deri a	10.0	110.0		3	-	100	St. A.
à	•	100									٠ _	_		
2	10	Cul	1	8	4	9.4				,	I	2		

Paulus Fagius and M. Bucer, their bodies taken out of their Graves, and burnt 203 The Sect of the Family of Love

Flamines and Archflamines, their places turned into Bishopricks and Archbishopriks by King Lucius 3 Finan converted the East-Saxons

Focarie, Concubines to the Canons: they are imprifoned in the Tower

Iobn Frith, a learned man, burnt in Smith-field 148

First-fruits Office, when fet up in London ryo John Fisher Bishop of Rochester, beheaded r48

Mr. John Fox with some others settle themselves at Basil in Queen Maries days

His death
Fifth Monarchy-men apprehenled 360

Ishn Ficknam made Abbot of Westminster 196 The troubles of Franckford 197,

Robert Farrars, Bilhop of St. Davids, imprisoned in King Edwards days, and burnt in Queen Maries days

Florentins, first Bishop of Argemine, or Strausburg 17

G.

C Afper Haywood, the first Jefuite, that ever set foot in England 246 Gospel first planted in Britain 1
Britain first received the Gospel
by publick Authority 2

Germanus Bishop of Auxerre is sent for into Britain to suppress Pelagianism

Gospel first planted by Augustine among the Saxons

Five Grammar Schools erected in London 129

Stephen Gardiner Bilhop of Winchefter he fell lick the fame day that Bilhop Ridley and Latimer were burnt: his fad end 194

A Gun shot at Dr. Pendleton preaching at Pauls cross 193 Lady Jane Gray proclaimed Queen of England 179

She and her husband, the Lord Guilford Dudley, and her Father the Duke of Suffolk are beheaded

Gutblate the first Saxon Eremite
in England 21

Robert Grestbed Bilhop of Lin-

Atchbishop Grindal, a patron of prophecyings, and how they were modelled 241

Godfrey Goodman Bishop of Glocester, committed to the Gate, house for refusing to subscribe the Canons made, Anno 1640.

He dies a Papist ibid.

#### H

11 15 10 Section

Arold, the Son of Earl Godwyn, King of England: he is slain at Battel in Suffex 36

Hardiknout, the last of the Danish Kings in England
35
Alexander Hales an English-man,

Mınm Maiter

Master to Thomas Aguiras and Bo-	ī
Honorius Archbishop of Canten-	2
bury divided England into Parishes	1
Helpetta converted by Gallus it.  Hengist Captain of the Saxons,	400
INVACCIT BEITAIN	I
He is King of Kent 9  An Heptarchy established in Bri-	]
Swallowed up in the Well Sax-	
a-ons monarchy	
Robert Holter a learned English man	1
Dake Humilton, Earl of Holland, and Lord Capel beheaded 348	1
Hubba the Dane killeth Hedda	1
eighty four Monks with his own	1
King Hony the Third, his ftory	1
Henry the Fourth, his flory from	1
15 mile halle 118. 4 123	1
18 .98 12 3-44 127	1
10 1.0 13.5. Ad JAQ	1
Hemy the Eighth, his flory from	
- Sh Hanry Slingiby, and Dr. Huer	,
enHoffital ar Greenwich, founded	
By William Lambert 250 Hospitals of Christ-church in	
London, and St. Thomas in South- wark founded 176. 177	
The Statute made Pro Harmin	
Death of Prince Henry 280	5
John Hooper and John Rogers founders of Non-conformity 169	
Bishop Hall's Book in defence o	f
Mary Make	

the divine right of Episcopacy 317
Dr. Iohn Hackendefendeth Deans
and Chapters

A fad contest between Mr. Rich. Hooker, and Mr. Walter Travers

King Charles the First, his Di-Ipure with Mr. Alexander Hender-Ion 342

L

Ing 7 ames, his birth page 230
His flory from 261. ad 203
Impropriations bought in to
maintain a preaching Ministry 301

The Impostures of Hacket, Arthington, and Coppinger 253 Ilfactur, a profound Scholar 11 Ina King of the West Saxon,

Ina King of the West Saxon, lets forth his Saxon Laws

He first granted Peter-pence to

the Pope out of this Kingdom 22
no labaryes Section Erigana, muritiered in the Abbey of Malmus 130
and labar King of England, his flory

rom 51. ad68

Jews crucifica Child at Oxford;
their punishment

Their banithment out of England

loachim Abbot of Calabria 49
Ida King of Northumberland 10
Images taken away in most places
of England 160

Inquificors appointed to fearch out for Hereticks, with all Wickiff:
Books: 123

Many Italians held the best Livings in England: a Statute made against it. Four Italians followed each other in the See of Wortester

Iobis

100	3
Iohn Iewel chosen to pen the first	11
gratulatory letter to Queen Mary	1
by his enemies page 184 He subscribeth the Popish Tenets	10
Fie lubicinoetti cae Popula Tellets	
He bewails his fall in the Congre-	1
oation at Franckford: he is made	1
Bishop of Sarum 187	1
His chalenge 218	1
His Apology 226	1
Such Irish Impropriations as	1
were in the Crown, restored to the	1
Church 304 Dr. William Juxon Lord Treasu-	1
	1
	1
Brown K. South of Bland	1
STEP STEP STEP STEP STEP STEP STEP STEP	1
Colonel Ker taken prisoner by	1
Lambert 351	
Kingdom of the South Saxons,	1
comprehending Suffex and Surrey, when it began	J
The beginning of the Kingdom	1
of Kent	
Kemigern, Bishop of Elry in	8
North Wales II	4
John Kemp Archbishop of Canter-	1
bury built the Divinity School in	
Oxford, and Pauls Cross 132	1
Kenulphus, King of the West	1
Saxons conferreth large priviledges	1
on the Monastery of Abingdon	
Kings of England of old fent their	
Crowns to St. Edmond's thrine 34	1
Kimbeline King of Britain at the	
birth of our Saviour	1
Kyngils King of the West Saxons	1
is baptized by Birinus 16	
Order of the Knights Templars	: 1
abolished throughout Christendon	
100	1:1
Their Lands in England confer-	. 1

red on the Knights of St. John of Terus alem ibid. I John Knox at Franckford preacheth against the English Liturgy as imperfect and superstitious. He is rebaked by Dr. R. Cox. He is accofed to the State for High Treafon against the Emperor. Knox departeth the City And fetleth himfelf at Geneva 200 Kets Rebellion 166 Kilian, the first Bish. of Wortsburg first instructed the people of East France in the Christian Faith The Bishop of Wortsburg carried a Sword and a Priest's Gown in his Badge ibid.

L.

Hogh Latimer refigneth his Bishoprick of Worcester, rather than he would yield to the passing of the six Articles 169 Iohn Lambert, his Martyrdom

Divers Liturgies in use in England till King William the Conqueror's time

Lollards, after Abjuration, forced to wear the fashion of a Faggot wrought in thread on their sleeves

The Scottish Liturgy translated into the Latin Tongue 317

An Apology for vindicating the Liturgy commended to the Kirk of

Scotland
A publick Liturgy framed in
King Edward his days
164

Iohn a Lasco, with his Congregation of Germans settled at London:

the West part of the Church of Mm m 2 Austic-

Austin-friers allowed them porto	all the control of our the sind
His Congregation diffolyed 184	water contract M.
Iohn Lewis an Arrian burnt at Norwich 246	Eneral Monk his story, from
	Teletal Mone this hory, from
Reinolds at Burford 349	Marquels of Montroffe defeated,
Latimer and Ridley burnt at Ox-	condemned and executed 350
ford 194	Queen Mary, her Reign, from
Adam Loftus, Archbishop of	180. ad 206
Dublin, and Chancellor of Ireland	Maximus a Christian Prince,
255	Governor of Britain
Matthew Lenox made Regent of	Marianus Scotus 35
Scotland 236	Walter Mapez his verses setting
Earl of Leicester goes over into	forth the Church of Rome in her
the Low-countries with a great	colours 67
Army 248	Thomas Merks Bishop of Carlile
Mr. Love and Gibbons beheaded	faithful to King Richard the Second
352	108
Bartholomem Legatt an Arrian	Medvinus fent to Rome 2
burnt 279	Kingdom of Mercia, why fo
London burnt 381	called, and what Counties it con-
The Commissioners of the High Commission at St. Pauls violently	Mercia divided into five Bishop-
affaulted by Lilburn and the Lon-	ricks 19
don Apprentices 321	The Goods of three Orders of
Ar hbishop Land impeached and	Monks feized into the hands of
fent to the Tower 323	King Edward the Third 110
And beheaded on Tower-hill ib.	The number of Monasteries sup-
Lucius, the first Christian King	pressed in the Reign of King Henry
of Britain 2	the Eighth
His flory 3. & 4.	The number of those that suffer-
Lupus Bishop of Troys, cometh	ed Martyrdom for the Gospel in
into Britain, and refuteth the Here-	Queen Maries days 194
tie of Pelagius 7	Reter Martyr fent for into Eng-
English Liturgy translated into	land; made Canon of Christ- church in Oxford 169
French, for the Isles of Jersey and	Church in Oxford 169 Quits the Realm in Queen Ma-
The Liturgy translated into	ries days 184
Welch 175	His Letters to Queen Elizabeth
Lucher, when he arose 142	220
	His Wives body taken out of her
The state of the s	grave, and burnt after his depar-
The same of the same of	ture 184

Bishop

Bishop Morton contrives the Union of the two Houses of York and Lancaster Nine hundred Monks flain in S. Augustines Abbey in Canterbury Murrey Regent of Scotland 233 His Death 236 The French Massacre 238 The Millenary Petition 269 Richard Middleton, entitled, Doctor Fundatiffimus 107 Sir Thomas Moor a Great enemy to the Protestants: he was beheaded the next moneth after Bithop Fisher Moratus, an old British writer

He Names of those that were

Archbishops of Lo don Numbers of the Bishops, Abbots, Priors, &c. that were deprived in the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's George Nevil, Archbishop of Tork, his Prodigious Feast: his Estate seized, and his person Imprisoned 133 The Numbers of Colledges and Chaunteries Demolished in the Reign of King Henry the eighth 154

subdivided into two Kingdoms, viz. of Bernicia and Deira Nuns of the Abbey of Ambresbury Convicted for Incontinency 51

Kingdom of Northumberland,

Non-conformists in Queen Elizabeth's time of two forts 229,231 | perfors

James Nailor, the Ring-leader of the Quakers publickly whipped, pillored, and Stigmatized

Ffa, King of Mercia founder of the Monastery of S. Albans bestoweth great lands upon it : he was buried at Bedford Osmond, Bishop of Sarum deviser of that Service, which after was observed in the whole Realm: all Service Ordered to be secundum usun Sarum Oswald, second fon of King Ethelfred, converted by Aidan: he disdained not to Preach to his Subjects and Nobles in the English Tongue Oswald, Bishop of Worcester: Oswalds Law William Occham, the Author of the Sect called Nominales The first use of Oaths in Ecclefiastical Courts in England Oath of the King's Supremacy established Writers for and against the Oath of Allegiance The form of the Oath framed in the Convocation Anno 1640: The form of the Oath taken by every Student admitted into the Popifh Seminaries Oak of Reformation

Oliver Cromwel, his Sory from 350 ad 361 The form of the Oath taken unto the Pope by every Popish Bithop at the taking of his Pall 139 Ordal for the trial of guilty

P

and the second second	Ke
PAtern Preacher at Lanpatern a in Cardigan-shire	n
in Cardigan-shire	
Pelagius born in Britain broach-	of
th his Herefies publickly 7	
Pelagianism condemned in Bri-	le
ain in two Synods 8	
S. Petrock Captain of the Cornish	vi
Saints	
	n
	he
ole at York	
Penda King of Mercia embra-	E
ceth Christianity 16	
Pleigmund Consecrateth seven	wl
Bishops in one day	h
	Re
Archbishop of Canterbury. Divers	,
	er
Kellison's and Parson's flandering	de
him to be Consecrated at the Nag's-	
Head-tavern in Cheap-side 214	R
and the state of t	of
	for
London burnt 222	
	fo
Elizabeth 235	
	A
	on
	K
Popish Priests and Jesuites exe-	-
cuted 242	M
-1-1	fr
The Humble Petition and Ad-	
vice Framed 358	A
Statute of Pramunire, when en-	4,
acted 117	
Players forbidden by Proclama-	m
tion in King Edward the fixth his	K
time Lawara the fixth his	v
Piers Gaveston surprized by Guy	
Earl of Warmick who canfed	C

him to be beheaded 106 The first Patent of a Commenda rinere granted by the King to y Bishop Elect Geoffry Plantaginet Archbishop York, his Story Peruwigs and long hair forbidn in the Clergy Priests forced to forgo their When the Pope made his first croachment on the Liberties of English Crown Cardinal Poole's reception into gland He absolveth the Parliament, and nole Kingdom for withdrawing eir obedience to the Church of Consecrated to the See of Canbury next Sunday after Cranmer's English Ambassadours sent to ome arrived there on the first day the Papacy of Pope Paul the urth. Pembrock-colledge in Oxford unded 296 Pinckney the Provincial of the ugustine-friars, and Dr. Shaa ely of all the Clergy, engage for ing Richard the third 134,135 Parsonages not exceeding ten arks, and Vicaridges ten pounds, eed from First-fruits King Philip Married to Queen Lary A Great Plague in London 381 Hugh Pudsey Bishop of Durham, ade Earl of Northumberland by ing Richard the first Penry, Barrow, and Greenwood, ondemned and executed John Piers, Archbishop of York

derided

Oxford,

when and by whom founded
111
Queen of Scots affumeth to her
felf the Style and Title of Queen of
England 213
She flies into England, and end-
eth her doleful life at Fatheringhay
Castle. She is buried in the Quire
at Peterborough: and twenty years
after removed to Westminster 249
Queen Eleanor: a folemn Anni-
versary instituted to be kept for
her, by King Edward the first her
Husband 97
R
K
D Omane forfake the Ille of
Romans forfake the Isle of of Britain
Rumold, called Mechlinensis A-
postolus 16
King Richard the first, his Story
48, 40, 50
George Ripley a great Mathemati-
tian
John Rouse a great Antiquary
.140
King Richard the second, his
Story, from 114 ad 118
Philip Rippinton, of a Professour
became a cruel persecutor of the Gospel. He is made Bishop of
Gospel. He is made Bishop of
Lincoln
Master John Rogers burnt in
Smithfield : - the first Martyr in
Obser Manie
Cardinal Richlien an Incendiary
between King Charles the first and

Veen's-colledge

derided by Martin Mar-prelate | the Scots When the word Recufant, first 256 1 came up Reformed Religion advanced in Ireland 217 The Rites of the Church of England for a rime remained the onely form of Worship for the Kirk of Scotland Thomas Rudbourn a Monk of Winchester, an old Writer The Remish Translation cometh forth Rogers, his exposition on the thirty nine Articles of the Church of England Roger a Monk of Chester, and an Historiographer Doctor Fulk and M. Cartwright, their answer to the Rhemish Tran-Richard Cromwel, his Story 361,

Hat cruel Statute pro Haretico comburendo, first hanselled on William Sautre, Priest 119,120 See of Sarum had five Bishops in five years space Scotland, when freed from the See of York Secular Priests ejected 31 A Survay taken of all the Glebeland of the Clergy Severus cometh into Britain and affifterh in condemning Pelagianism Sampson, Scholar to Ileurus: being made Archbishop of Dole, he carrieth away the Monuments of British Antiquity Sebert, King of Effex embraceth

Chri

hristianity by the Ministry of	They enter England in an Ho-
Mellitus 14	stile manner 321
Sigebert King of East-Angles	The first fettlement of the
nters into a Monastery 21	Church under Queen Elizabeth
Saxons invade Britain 8	215
South-faxons converted to Chri-	Seminaries beyond the Seas
tianity the last of the feven King-	erected for English youth 234
loms 19	Stone's discovery of the Pref-
A Survay taken of all the Reve-	byterian meetings 254
mes and Dignities Ecclesiastical in	Lord Wentworth made Lord
England, returned in a Book to be	Lieurenant of Ireland, and Earl of
tept in the Exchequer 152	Strafford 315
John Spottiswood, Archbishop of	He is impeached of High Trea-
S. Andrews, his death 314	fon 223
John Story a great persecutor,	Many under the notion of fcan-
xecured 234	dalous Ministers Sequestred 332
A Statute made that all Convoca-	Many Silenced Ministers and Le-
ions should be called by the King's	cturers put into Sequestred Bene-
Writ 146	fices 332
The bloody Statute for the fix	Sherwin, Kirby, and Briam,
Popish Articles enacted 155	Priests, and Campian the Jesuite,
A Statute made for the recovery	Executed for Treason 242
of Tithes 156	1 242
Edward Seymour Duke of Som-	
merfet, Lord Protector of the Realm	T
n the Reign of King Edward the	
ixth: his flory from 159 ad 174	to the second second
Sommerset-house how, and when	A Erchant-Tailors School in
erected 165	M London when founded 224
The Sweating-lickness 174	S. Telian, a Scholar to Dubritus
Richard Sutton the Founder of	3. Itima, a scholar to Duorius
Charter-house Hospital 280	
M. Antonius de Dominis, Arch-	Therford burnt by the Danes
	Alam Tarken Piller of Her
bishop of Spalato, his Story	Adam Tarlton, Bishop of Here-
281,288,289,290	ford, the Grand contriver of all
Stubs and Page, their right	mischief against King Edward the
hands cut off with a Cleaver	fecond, his Story 108, 109, 110
The Season of a New Course	Tindals Translation of the New
The Scots erect a New Govern-	Testament burnt in Pauls Church-
ment for themselves, consisting of	
four Tables for the four Orders of	110
the State, viz. the Noble-men, Ba-	lifh-man 117
rons, Burgeffes, and Ministers, they	Mr. Walter Travers , his ftory
enter into Covenant 308	255,256
A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR	Theodoru

Theodorus Archbishop of Canterbury erected a well-furnished Libra-Theodore Abbot of Crowland murdered by the Danes John Thrask, his errours and cenfure 283 The Treaty at Uxbridge 337 The Treaty and Dispute in the Ifle of VVight William Tindal strangled, and burnt at Filford in Flaunders 150 Nicholas Triver, a Black Friar, wrote two Histories, and a Book of Annals Willian Tailor, Prieft, burnt 127

V.

Ing Vortigern sendeth for Germanus and Lupus into Britain, to refute the Heresie of Pelagius. He afterward marrieth with a Pagan woman, and is deserted of his Nobles page 8

Vortimer the son of Vortigern, chosen King of Britain; he is poisoned ibid.

Vodinus Archhishop of London put to death by the command of

Vortigern

Uffa, first King of the East Angles

Polyder Virgil the Popes collector

Polyder Virgil the Popes collector General of the Peter-pence in England. He wrote a Latin History of Britain 148

Uter-Pendragon King of Britain

Aubery de Vere, a learned Lawyer, Advocate for King Stephen 44. An Act for Uniformity of publick prayers, &c. 375 An Act for uniting Churches in Cities and Towns corporate 381

W.

Illibrod Reformer of Frifia 17 Bishop Williams censured and imprisoned 305

Wilfrid Archbishop of Tork converteth the men of Freezlandin Belgia to Christianity

After his expulsion from York, he is for a time made Bishop of Leicester; at last he is restored to York, and was buried in his Monastery at Rippon

King William the First, gave unto the Bishops an entire jurisdiction to judge all causes relating to Religion, before that time the Bishop and the Sheriff kept their Court together

This King laid wast thirty Parish Churches in the New Forrest, to make a Paradise for his Deer 40

William Witlesee, Archbishop of Canterbury, freed the University of Oxford from the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Lincoln, formerly the Diocesan thereof

Iohn Wickliff, his story 113,114,

His bones burnt, and the ashes cast into the River 128

Wiilliam Wainfleet Bishop of Winchester founder of Mary Magdalen Colledge in Oxford 131

The miserable death of Dr. Whittington a great Persecutor at Sadbury 140

William Wickham founded New Colledge in Oxford, and the Colledge at Winchester 117

Nnn Thomas

128

Thomas Wallis, a Dominican Friar, a writer of many choice Books 113 Cardinal Wolfey, his ftory 143, 144, 145 Dr. William VV hitacre, his Anfwer to Campian's Chalenge 241 guard were Instituted His death 259 VVilliam VVbite Prieft, burnt, who was a Scholar of John VVick-

ham of Colchester

7Hen, and by whom the Teomen of the King's 136

Z.

liff: with him were burnt Iohn Waddon Priest, and Father Abra- founded an Almes-house at Tetnam-high-cross in Middlesex

259

### ERRATA.

Page 3. line 33. read names: p.7.1.7.r. Franks: 1. 13.r. Virtutem: p. 8. l. 5. r. Britain: p.g. in marg. r. Tinmuthenf. p. 9. l. 15. f. at. r. and: 1. 23. r. remain: p. 15. l. 4. r. Cern. 1.20. r. died: p. 16. l. 32. r. propagated: p. 26. 1. 3. r. Halesdon. 1. 29. r. Danish. p. 46. 1.21. r. the Pope: 1. 35. r. the Cathedral: p. 47. 1. 30. r. history: p. 49. 1.28. r. whom: p. 55. l. 7. r. reddituum: p. 81. l. 22. r. monachorum: l. 30. r. Papa & papalibus: p. 84. 1.35. r. the King iffued: p 86. 1. penult, r. the first : p. 103. 1.24. r. Ecclesia : p. 104. 1. 7. r. or Benefice : 1. 8. r. Expectancy: p. 131.1 4.r. Regalis: 1. 16. r. fellows: 1. 32. deleout: p. 137. l. penult. r. thrifty: p. 138. l. 5. r. the Pope: p. 140. l. 14. they to cover: p. 143. l. 18. r. the Gatehouse: p. 165. l. 28. r. all Fridays: p. 168. l. 39. r. was signified: p. 172. l. 41. r. who would not: p. 173. l. 21. r. she bare: p. 176. l. 16. dele in their companies: p. 180. l. 11. r. eight thousand: p. 181. l. 9. r. Framingham: p. 182. l. 32. delebut: p. 186. l. 16. r. convocation: 1.40 r. days: p. 188. l. 7. r. to be examined: p.200. l. 15. r. the reformation: p. 204. l. 20. r. turned: p. 207. l. 24. r. her age: p. 215. l. 9. r. gowns: p. 229. l. 20. r. wasrequired: 1.38. r. VVyat: p.232. 1.20. dele was: p.237. 1 6. r. which made many : p. 239. 1.39. r. Bentham : p. 241. l. 35. r. the old continued : p. 242. 1.20. r. Gulphs: p. 248. l. 40. r. discoverer: p. 253. l. 41. r. Scory: p. 256. l. 16. r. privately: 1. 30. r. Greenwood: p. 257. in marg.r. Pitzens: 1.31.1596. p. 260. r. first Protestant Bishop: p.261. 1.25. r. Brother to the Lord Cobham: p. 263.1.25. r. Lordships: p. 270. l. I. r. 1604. p. 300. l. 9. r. were restrained: p. 321. l. 14. r. it was: p. 322. l. 2. r. of their: p. 326. l. 26. r. tremenda: p. 333. l. 21. r. Corbet: p. 335.1. 33. r. enjoyning: p. 370. 1. 22. r. suppositious.